





The Tenth Book of

# YISRAYL

*He who rules as YAHWEH*



*Believe Into  
The One Sent*

2010

Part I

The Tenth Book Of Yisrayl, Part I  
Believe Into The One Sent

A HOUSE OF **YAHWEH** ®™ Publication!

Copyright ©2010  
By Yisrayl Hawkins

*Printed and bound in the United States of America*

All Rights Reserved

---

# **The House of YAHWEH**

*The Pillar and Ground of the Truth. I Timothy 3:15*

P.O. Box 2498

Abilene, Texas 79604

325-893-5899    325-672-5420

1-800-613-9494

[www.YAHWEH.com](http://www.YAHWEH.com)

[hoy@bitstreet.com](mailto:hoy@bitstreet.com)

# Table Of Contents

Dedication.....	Page k	Them Together Until He Built A Huge Army To Come Back And Take Over The Land Of Israyl 01/30/10
Chapter One.....	Page 1	Chapter Six ..... Page 50
The Teachers Of Babylon Who Threatened To Kill Yeremyah For Speaking The Laws Of <b>YAHWEH</b> Are Now Called Catholic, Who Came From The Holy Roman Empire #9—The Enmity Between The House Of <b>YAHWEH</b> And The World 01/02/10		The Teachers Of Babylon Who Threatened To Kill Yeremyah For Speaking The Laws Of <b>YAHWEH</b> Are Now Called Catholic, Who Came From The Holy Roman Empire #14—The Violence That We See In Families’ Lives, Schools, Football Games, And The Armies Is “The Pattern” That <b>YAHWEH</b> Shows Would Be In This Time Period 02/13/10
Chapter Two.....	Page 11	Chapter Seven..... Page 59
The Teachers Of Babylon Who Threatened To Kill Yeremyah For Speaking The Laws Of <b>YAHWEH</b> Are Now Called Catholic, Who Came From The Holy Roman Empire #10—The Enmity Between Satan’s Seed And <b>YAHWEH</b> ’s Seed—The Carnal Mind; Satan’s Seed Believes Everyone Who Tells <b>YAHWEH</b> ’s Way Is An Enemy 01/09/10		The Teachers Of Babylon Who Threatened To Kill Yeremyah For Speaking The Laws Of <b>YAHWEH</b> Are Now Called Catholic, Who Came From The Holy Roman Empire #15—The Quartet In Prophecy— <b>Revelation Chapter 6</b> —Showing The Actions Of The World Leaders Today Under The Leadership Of The Vatican 02/20/10
Chapter Three .....	Page 21	Chapter Eight..... Page 71
The Teachers Of Babylon Who Threatened To Kill Yeremyah For Speaking The Laws Of <b>YAHWEH</b> Are Now Called Catholic, Who Came From The Holy Roman Empire #11—The Two Trees; One Offers Oppression, The Other Offers The True Values Of Life 1/16/10		The Teachers Of Babylon Who Threatened To Kill Yeremyah For Speaking The Laws Of <b>YAHWEH</b> Are Now Called Catholic, Who Came From The Holy Roman Empire #16—Earthquakes Everywhere— <b>Mattithyah 24:7</b> , For Nation Will Rise Against Nation, And Kingdom Against Kingdom, And There Will Be Famines, And Pestilences; Disease Epidemics, And Earthquakes In Place After Place 02/27/10
Chapter Four.....	Page 31	Chapter Nine..... Page 83
The Teachers Of Babylon Who Threatened To Kill Yeremyah For Speaking The Laws Of <b>YAHWEH</b> Are Now Called Catholic, Who Came From The Holy Roman Empire #12—No Such Thing As A “Race” Of People. Race Does Not Fit The Description For People That <b>YAHWEH</b> Has For Mankind 1/23/10		Deception #1—How Easy One Can Fall Into This Trap 3/06/10
Chapter Five.....	Page 41	Chapter Ten..... Page 92
The Teachers Of Babylon Who Threatened To Kill Yeremyah For Speaking The Laws Of <b>YAHWEH</b> Are Now Called Catholic, Who Came From The Holy Roman Empire #13— <b>YAHWEH</b> Guided Abraham Then He Guided Abraham’s Children Into Egypt And Kept		Deception #2—The Secret Religion Of The Catholic Church Shown In Scripture 03/13/10

Chapter Eleven.....	Page 101	Chapter Nineteen.....	Page 181
Deception #3 —You Are A Fool If You Don't Believe In The One Sent		Deception #6—To Prevent Deception Follow The Words Of The Savior	
03/27/10		04/24/10	
Chapter Twelve.....	Page 113	Chapter Twenty.....	Page 190
Yahshua's Memorial		Deception #7—The Guarding Of The Bloodline From Abel To Yahshua	
03/29/10		05/01/10	
Chapter Thirteen.....	Page 121	Chapter Twenty-One.....	Page 201
The Most Important Feast In 6,000 Years Of Man's History #1—Most Important Because The Trouble Prophesied Is Here And We Need <b>YAHWEH</b> 's Protection [Feast of Unleavened Bread]		Deception #8—False Accusations Concerning Foods: Meat, Fruits And Sweets	
03/31/10		05/08/10	
Chapter Fourteen.....	Page 132	Chapter Twenty-Two.....	Page 211
The Most Important Feast In 6,000 Years Of Man's History #2— <b>YAHWEH</b> Is Your Protection—His Sabbaths Are His Shadow From Things To Come For The Body Of Yahshua [Feast of Unleavened Bread]		Deception #9—Life In All Blood: Eat Not The Blood, It's An Accounting Of Evil Against You [Feast of Pentecost]	
4/02/10		05/20/10	
Chapter Fifteen.....	Page 142	Chapter Twenty-Three.....	Page 221
The Most Important Feast In 6,000 Years Of Man's History #3—The Aaronic Priesthood That Fell Away In The Days Of Samuyl Named Pharisees, And Separatists In Book Two, Now Reign On The Seven Hills Of Rome— <b>Revelation 17</b> [Feast of Unleavened Bread]		Deception #10—The Life Is In The Blood— <b>Leviticus 17:10-14</b> . The Life They Are Now Finding In Blood Contains: STDs, Syphilis, AIDS And Cancers	
04/06/10 AM		5/22/10	
Chapter Sixteen.....	Page 153	Chapter Twenty-Four.....	Page 229
The Most Important Feast In 6,000 Years Of Man's History #4—Encouragement At The End Of The 2010 Passover Feast [Feast of Unleavened Bread]		Deception #11—To Prevent Deception Scientists Are Proving That Blood Is Contaminated With Bacteria, Germs And Incurable Diseases	
04/06/10 PM		5/29/10	
Chapter Seventeen.....	Page 161	Chapter Twenty-Five.....	Page 239
Deception #4—Deception Comes By Not Believing The Prophecies Where <b>YAHWEH</b> Shows Salvation Will Be Offered		Deception #12—The Rudiments Of The World	
04/10/10		06/05/10	
Chapter Eighteen.....	Page 171	Chapter Twenty-Six.....	Page 249
Deception #5—The Prophecy, The Land And The Last Days Work Of The Witness Shown In Prophecy		Deception #13—The "Bubbles Of The Schools Of Higher Learning" Are Beginning To Burst!	
04/17/10		06/12/10	
		Chapter Twenty-Seven.....	Page 259
		The Beginnings Of A Great White Buffalo	
		Special Announcement.....	Page 271



---

Yahshua answered, and said to them; This is the Work of Yahweh: that you believe into Him Whom He has sent.

—Yahchanan 6:29



# Books Of The Holy Scriptures

## As Written In *The Book Of YAHWEH*

### And Throughout This Book

The following information is given to assist you with the true names of the Apostles and Prophets within The Holy Scriptures.

<b>Part One of The Book of Yahweh (Old Testament)</b>					
Genesis	<i>Genesis</i>	II Chronicles	<i>II Chronicles</i>	Daniyl	<i>Daniel</i>
Exodus	<i>Exodus</i>	Ezrayah	<i>Ezra</i>	Hosheyah	<i>Hosea</i>
Leviticus	<i>Leviticus</i>	Nehemyah	<i>Nehemiah</i>	Yahyl	<i>Joel</i>
Numbers	<i>Numbers</i>	Hadassah	<i>Megilla Esther</i>	Amosyah	<i>Amos</i>
Deuteronomy	<i>Deuteronomy</i>	Iyyob	<i>Job</i>	Obadyah	<i>Obadiah</i>
Yahshua	<i>Joshua</i>	Psalms	<i>Psalms</i>	Yahnah	<i>Jonah</i>
Judges	<i>Judges</i>	Proverbs	<i>Proverbs</i>	Micahyah	<i>Micah</i>
Riyyah	<i>Ruth</i>	Ecclesiastes	<i>Ecclesiastes</i>	Nechumyah	<i>Nahum</i>
I Samuyl	<i>I Samuel</i>	Song of Songs	<i>Song of Songs</i>	Habakkuk	<i>Habakkuk</i>
II Samuyl	<i>II Samuel</i>	Isayah	<i>Isiah</i>	Zephanyah	<i>Zephaniah</i>
I Kings	<i>I Kings</i>	Yeremyah	<i>Jeremiah</i>	Chagyah	<i>Haggai</i>
II Kings	<i>II Kings</i>	Lamentations	<i>Lamentations</i>	Zecharyah	<i>Zechariah</i>
I Chronicles	<i>I Chronicles</i>	Yechetzqyah	<i>Ezekiyl</i>	Malakyah	<i>Malachi</i>
<b>Part Two of The Book of Yahweh (New Testament)</b>					
Mattithyah	<i>Matthew</i>	Ephesians	<i>Ephesians</i>	Hebrews	<i>Hebrews</i>
Yahchanan Mark	<i>Mark</i>	Phillipians	<i>Phillipians</i>	Yaaqob	<i>James</i>
Luke	<i>Luke</i>	Colossians	<i>Colossians</i>	I Kepha	<i>I Peter</i>
Yahchanan Mark	<i>John</i>	I Thessalonians	<i>I Thessalonians</i>	II Kepha	<i>II Peter</i>
Acts	<i>Acts</i>	II Thessalonians	<i>II Thessalonians</i>	I Yahchanan	<i>I John</i>
Romans	<i>Romans</i>	I Timayah	<i>I Timothy</i>	II Yahchanan	<i>II John</i>
I Corinthians	<i>I Corinthians</i>	II Timayah	<i>II Timothy</i>	III Yahchanan	<i>III John</i>
II Corinthians	<i>II Corinthians</i>	Titus	<i>Titus</i>	Yahdah	<i>Jude</i>
Galatians	<i>Galatians</i>	Philemon	<i>Philemon</i>	Revelation	<i>Revelation</i>



# Dedication

**Y**ou now hold in your hands the Tenth Volume of *The Book Of Yisrayl*. We urge you to read this Book carefully because it contains knowledge that cannot be found anywhere else. The understanding that **YAHWEH** has given His Servant Yisrayl in these Last Days far surpasses anything the world has to offer. The words in this Book will save your life if you will study them and put them into action in your life.

When Yahshua Messiah's Disciples asked Him about the Last Days, the time of the end of man's governments and of His Coming, He first warned them to beware of deception. He told them that in the Last Days, deception would be at its all-time peak. He warned them that the whole world would be deceived.

● **Mattithyah 24:3-5—**

3 Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives, the Disciples came to Him privately, saying; Tell us, when will these things be? What will be the sign of Your coming and the end of the age?

4 Yahshua answered, and said to them: Be on guard, so that no man deceives you;

5 For many will come against My Name, saying: I am anointed to preach Salvation!—and will deceive many.

**S**imply put, deception is the doctrine put forth by Satan to Eve in the Garden of Eden and is described as the tree of the mixture of Righteousness and evil in **Genesis**. It can be summed up in Satan's own words, "Has Yahweh indeed said?" and "You will surely not die," found in **Genesis 3:1,4**.

The idea that a person can commit sin, breaking **YAHWEH's** Laws, and still have Eternal Life has taken over the entire world.

Yahshua Messiah went further with His Disciples and showed them in no uncertain terms how to overcome and avoid Satan's deception. He told them that you do this by believing **INTO** the One **YAHWEH** sent!

● **Yahchanan 6:29—**

Yahshua answered, and said to them: This is the Work of **YAHWEH**: that you believe in Him Whom He has sent.

**I**n fact, Yahshua told His Disciples that the One sent in the Last Days would be the only person on earth who could not possibly be deceived at all!

● **Mattithyah 24:24—**

For there will arise false messiahs and false prophets who will show great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they would deceive the very elect.

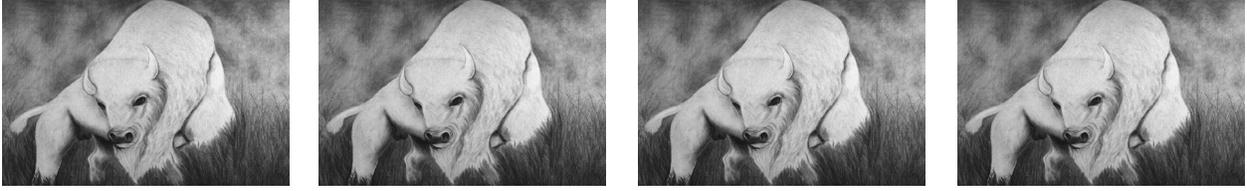
**N**ow, there should be no doubt in anyone's mind who **YAHWEH's** Very Elect, the One sent in these Last Days is! Compare the Prophecies and you'll see that they have all been fulfilled by Yisrayl Hawkins, exactly as prophesied by **YAHWEH's** Holy Prophets of Old. Yes, Yisrayl Hawkins is the One sent by **YAHWEH** in these Last Days, the only person on earth who cannot be deceived! He is **YAHWEH's** Very Elect, chosen to do the Work of setting **YAHWEH's** House in order, by teaching and training those whom **YAHWEH** calls, making them in the very Likeness of **YAHWEH**, before the coming of Yahshua. (**Isayah 45:4, 44:1-2,7; Zecharyah 5:9-10, Isayah 2:2.**)

In these sermons, brought forth in the first half of 2010, Yisrayl Hawkins details the shocking history of deception. Starting with Cain, continuing through the history of the Nimrod schools of higher learning, to the rebellion against Samuyl and the formation of the kings of the east, through the development of Babylon and Rome by the Pharisees, who killed Yahshua and the Apostles, down to the control of the governments and economy by the Vatican, Quartet and the spreading of defilement throughout the whole world, culminating in nuclear war. You won't want to miss one detail of this exciting history.

And the best part of it is that you have the awesome opportunity to be a part of the Everlasting Kingdom of **YAHWEH** that will put everything back together again, the way **YAHWEH** created it, using The Peaceful Solution! We beg you to please take this Book seriously and believe into the One sent!

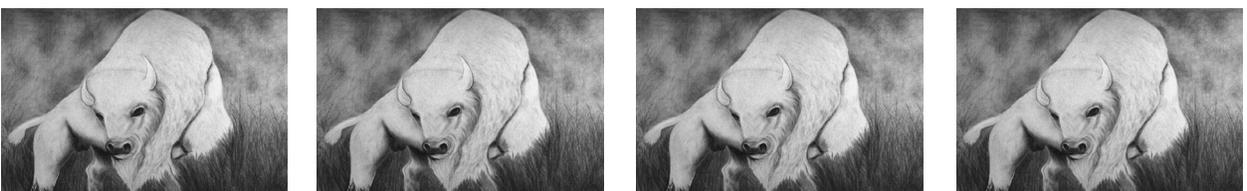
Therefore, with great thanks, we the donkeys' colts, who believe into the One sent, dedicate this Work to our Heavenly Father **YAHWEH**, through Yahshua Messiah, the Prophesied High Priest and King over The House of **YAHWEH**, being Seeds of the One sent, Yisrayl Hawkins. And now, without further delay, we present to you the words of the Greatest Teacher in the world, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!





## **To The Reader**

**Some of the material in this book is x-rated, that is, graphic and physically explicit. The idea is to paint a clear and precise picture that will assist in remembering the lesson or the information brought out. We advise that such content be handled appropriately.**









---

# Chapter One

## The Teachers Of Babylon Who Threatened To Kill Yermeyah For Speaking The Laws Of YAHWEH Are Now Called Catholic, Who Came From The Holy Roman Empire #9—The Enmity Between The House Of YAHWEH And The World 01/02/10

---

*Kahan Shaul: It's my great honor and privilege to present to you YAHWEH's Chosen, the only one sent for these Last Days, the Greatest Teacher in the world, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Praise YAHWEH! What a lively crowd! You may be seated. [Child calls out, "We love you Pastor!"] We love you! I love you! [laughing] May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you.

2 We're getting closer and closer, brethren, to this date when we're gonna be with Yahshua. You know, that Knesset, it's built on the mound of, they call it the mound of the evil decision. The very place where Yahshua was condemned, and that's where we took them the Words of Life a few years ago.

3 I hate to read these but I'll just highlight them for you to show you how the world is going down, of course. Oh this is the ten most popular stories in 2009. We were number nine of the ten. Praise YAHWEH. I thought that was great. [laughing] Number nine, number nine. They said when they were announcing this, two people told me this, I don't know if you saw it or not, but two people told me that the news announcer said, as they showed me walking out of the courthouse, in a black suit and carrying a folder in my hand, the news announcer says, "I have a feeling we

haven't seen the last of this man." He's bringing forth the man too; didn't know it. [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause]

4 Shows the prions and how they spread. This is a new scientific study that they're seeing now how the prions, how they actually got started in the first place by feeding. Not just feeding, you know, sick cattle, but then feeding that sick animal, if it dies to another sick animal. It took some, you know, a lot of work to get this done to create this prion, because it didn't just take place on the first event. But somewhere along the thousands of cattle that were fed sick cattle, those cattle died and then they were fed back again to other sick cattle, and this is what created the prions that are killing so many people today.

5 *STDs common among teenagers 14-17. Subsequent sexually transmitted infections (not necessarily the same type) were diagnosed within two years after an initial sexually transmitted infection in about 75% of the girls... 75%, wow.*

6 I read somewhere where it said if you had ten people in a room with chlamydia, I believe that only



two out of the ten would actually show it. The others wouldn't even know they have it. But, of course they would later, because they would discover that it causes or it opens the door to cause other infections, which is killing a lot of people right now, hundreds of thousands.

7 Now, oh, this right here, it's teachers, their hands are tied. They can't correct the students. The students are getting out of hand and the teachers are quitting by the thousands. Just over four hundred; four hundred and four thousand, fully trained teachers quit this year. And they're trying to figure out now, you know, we've got a problem here they said. The teachers are being threatened. They're being beat up in the schools, in the schools themselves. Now this is how bad it's getting by the students in their class. They're being insulted. They even ripped their clothes off some of them in some incidents. It's really bad. And of course, the senators and congressmen, you know, they go to them for help. Well, they don't know what to do. They're wringing their hands, you know, trying to figure out what to do. Or, what have we done to cause such an evil thing to take place?

8 We have the answer and it's not an overnight thing. But it's, the Peaceful Solution that our children are both studying and teaching now. I don't know if you know that or not but they are. They're actually studying the Peaceful Solution and they're teaching it sometimes to their parents, but especially to each other. And I'm threatening to put them on television and let them start teaching it there. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] I vote for that one hundred percent.

9 But you know, now they're scrambling and it's more like grabbing at straws to try to keep our schools from going under. They don't know what to do. They're trying to pass some new laws now. As if we didn't have enough already. Kind of like, "Well we'll throw them in jail if they do that." Well, I thought you could throw them in jail already if they did that. What do you mean? "Well, let's double it a little; double the sentence or something, maybe that'll put a stop to it."

10 They just don't know what to do. It looks like they would wake up and realize that we're going to have to stop and start over again. That's the only way to do it. And of course, the world leaders, right now, they're scrambling to try to prevent nuclear war, or to, as they say, when it comes try to come out on top some way. Each nation is trying to get prepared to come out on top while they're talking about doing away with nuclear bombs, of course. And while they're talking they're also building

stronger, and more powerful, and longer range missiles to carry them.

11 But that's the confusion, see, that we see in today's world that **YAHWEH** said would be here at this time. Babylon is falling as the Great Kahan Shaul just brought out. It's falling. It's falling. And **YAHWEH**, of course, as I've been showing you now, He knows exactly what's taking place, and He's allowing this to take place to show what sin brings. He's also bringing about His House to show what His form of slavery brings, His Servants. What a wonderful blessing that would be right now if we had it throughout the world, but we don't see this. We see rulership and browbeating and so forth throughout the world. Oppression, as I brought out last week, the same thing they were, that was taking place in Egypt.

12 Now not only the AIDS, we got leprosy that was supposed to have been wiped out, you know, thousands of years ago. It's on the comeback. So is tuberculosis. I would there was some way of storing garlic because the prices are soaring because of somebody making the statement, a very popular person, making the statement that they weren't taking the shots they were taking garlic and onions.

13 Something else that I was trying to get people to eat this year, you know, I would like for us to get back to organic foods. I used to go out in the garden when I was a child and I would start pulling vegetables out of the ground and picking beans off of the stalk and eating them, and pulling corn off of the stalk and eating it; shucking it and brushing the worms aside, of course.

14 And no, they're not unclean, nothing unclean about them. They're eating the same corn you are. And the insects that're on these things, they don't make your corn, your vegetable unclean. But I know people see it and they say, "ew". And they go to the grocery store and buy something that's got poison all over it, you know, to try to kill the insects that're there to protect the very vegetables that they "ew". As one of our students said. I was so joyous when I saw one of our young Priests bringing this out earlier, you know, and

**ANSWERS**

**We have the**

showing how, you know, you're insulting **YAHWEH** when you do that.

15 But anyway, we had an abundance of turnips this year. I want to read you this. *The H1N1 swine flu continues to worry China's leaders - who are rolling out a nationwide vaccine program...* See, they've turned from one thing to another here. ... *program - its people seek a more traditional remedy. Just as some Chinese turned to turnips to prevent the SARS virus...* Yes, turnips will actually prevent the SARS virus. ... *in 2003, garlic has emerged as a swine flu fighter in 2009...* If we could go the route that **YAHWEH** gives us to go by, follow His Advice, He'll take sickness away from us. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

16 Now last week, we were talking about **YAHWEH** taking this family, the twelve tribes, of course, out of this gobbled up twelve tribes. In the end time now we have a huge mixture that is taking place here. But He's proven from Scripture, and He had to prove this. In this sermon, I hope I can make you understand how Yahshua has been on trial in heaven for quite a time, since He's been there, in fact. And He's been on trial and He's been doing a Work. He's been suffering slanders and accusations and so forth. Now all of this is shown in your Scriptures. Up until this time, a time period that the Great Kahan Shaul brought out, a time period when something else would start taking place.

17 Well, in this time period where He is suffering all these accusations and defending Himself, and the Malakim that work with Him, they're fighting to defend Him and all of this is going on in the heaven, you know. These are some of the deeper things that we'll get into later in this series of the kings of the east, the leaders of the kings of the east, or the ways of the kings of the east.

18 But we've been on trial here too. We've been on trial here on earth to prove ourselves in heaven. And of course, it's come through and **YAHWEH** shows how it has come through. And that was just part of the stuff that Kahan Shaul brought out a little bit ago, where doors have been opened and, of course, the Work that was promised in the beginning.

19 Now if you'll turn over to **Genesis** because that's the beginning of **YAHWEH**'s Work and His Plan; the beginning of His Plan. And there're so many Prophecies here in the **Book of Genesis**. You'd never know it by just reading. And that's what the world does. They just read the story and then we have the critics who say, "Oh, that's falsehood," you know, "it's two different stories there" and they contradict themselves because they don't

understand the Scriptures. They don't understand, you know, how **YAHWEH** is bringing forth His Plan along with the tree of Righteousness and evil. And He's showing both sides of it here. So, they get mixed up and they say, "Well, there're two different forms of the creation." But there's not. It's all, all perfect, absolutely perfect.

20 And the Prophecies in it, most of them have come to pass. But there're still some yet to go that were actually prophesied in the **Book of Genesis**. Gad, if you remember, I brought this out years ago. I don't know if you remember it or not, about he'd be overcome by a troop. And of course, that was talking about the demonic world. And he would be overcome by this troop but in the Last Days now, he is being part of The House of **YAHWEH**, this tribe, being his seed, of course. Not he, but his seed down through the centuries, mixed in and so forth with the other, would overcome. That's speaking of a time period--speaking of The House of **YAHWEH** that would be established under Yahshua, being the High Priest, and then certain Anointed who would come forth and bring **YAHWEH**'s Work--be inspired to bring **YAHWEH**'s Work and teachings in these Last Days.

21 But here in **Genesis** we see, first off, I want you to remember we got up to the point of **YAHWEH** making man subject to vanity, enmity. Not subject to the Laws of **YAHWEH**, but making us subject to vanity, and then saying, overcome it. [laughing] I'm afraid, yes, you're gonna be tempted. You're going to want to hold on to your stupidity and not let go. You want to go on holding on to your stubbornness. You know, these are things that're in your mind.

22 "Oh, I hate to let go of this. I love, I love it so much." You know, to be stubborn and rebellious, but it's cutting your throat to spite your belly, of course, as I was told several times when I was a child. Don't do it--two wrongs don't make a right. You better submit as the Savior said, and your Rest will be beautiful, as I'm saying.

23 Well, in this enmity that **YAHWEH** has formed man to be, is against the Laws of **YAHWEH**. **YAHWEH** said in the end now, at this end time, they, the group that is filled with bitterness, bitterness and hatred will eventually turn to Satan and try to persecute **YAHWEH**'s House, which they're doing already, you remember. This is shown in **Revelation**. Well, it was shown in also **Genesis**, but it's shown in **Revelation** too, that Satan actually uses those who become bitter--she uses them to fight against **YAHWEH**'s Work and they will make war with

the Lamb, **YAHWEH** says. This is given to us in **Revelation**. It's given to us here in **Genesis** too, but it's given to us in **Revelation** also. They will make war with the Lamb. Well, of course, they've been making war with the Lamb.

24 The Lamb is doing a Work here on earth right now and He's gonna bring the Work through because **YAHWEH** has prophesied that He would. The Lamb will overcome. Well, He's talking about His House of course. Yahshua is sitting in heaven at the Right Hand of **YAHWEH** and He's already overcome Satan at this time. She's been cast down. So the accuser of our brothers has been cast down, which means some have made it and got their names written in the Lamb's Book of Life. Others are still hanging on to their stubbornness and won't submit themselves as a child, and start getting back in contact with **YAHWEH**.

25 But everyone's got to make up his mind which one he loves the best, whether it's burning in hell or life with us in the Kingdom. But I'll do my best to help. I don't know what more I can do. But if there's anything I can do to help you to get over it, then call me and let me know.

26 But here in **Genesis** now, we're promised here in this 6,000 year make up now that **YAHWEH** is making us in His Image. He's going to. This is **verse 26. Genesis 1:26**. He's making us in His Likeness and His Image. Well, it's necessary in doing this to bring him through a trial period, bring us through this trial period.

27 Let's go back over to **Yahchanan Mark**. Be turning over to **Yahchanan Mark**. Well, let's go to **Revelation** first. **Revelation 3**. But this trial period that we're going through right here in our lifetime, it's been with every person. If you remember when He brought the twelve tribes out of Egypt, Mosheh

said, "Now don't worry, **YAHWEH** is here to test you to see whether you will keep His Laws or not."

28 And then the first thing they did was they started breaking **YAHWEH's** Sabbath. And of course, later on, they made it impossible for anyone to keep. This was the priests, as you know, the Talmud and so forth. But all of these were trials for **YAHWEH's** People. He always had His Work going on at Abel.

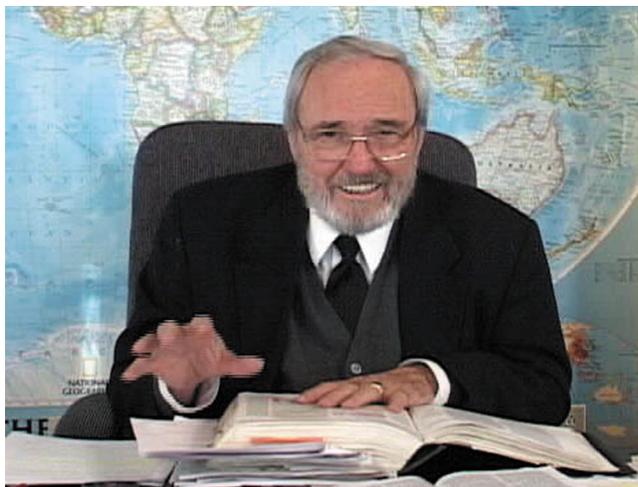
29 And you're gonna be greatly surprised here in **Revelation** when we get to this part because this is where it all ends, at Abel. That is, it's finished. It doesn't come to an end. Man's governments come to an end. But **YAHWEH's** Work is finished right here at Abel. That's the finishing place that **YAHWEH** has prophesied.

30 But here now in **Revelation 3:11**, we see. **Behold, I come quickly...** He says.

31 **Verse 12, He who overcomes, I will make a Pillar in The House of... YAHWEH. ...in the House of My Father...** He who overcomes. Now, He doesn't say, he who hangs on to your stupidity, your ignorance, your rebellion, your making it impossible for the Priests to help you. That is not overcoming.

32 Overcoming is the word of the Savior, humble yourself as a little child. Become a slave in The House of **YAHWEH**, as I am right now. I would, I would shine your shoes. I'd lick your feet, if I thought it would help you. I'll do anything I possibly can. I am doing everything that I know how to do.

33 But He says, He who overcomes. That's, that's the overcoming part that we will get back more on later, and then the next thing is enduring, of course. That's the trial He puts everyone through. And you can read about those trials if you just study the Scriptures from one end to the other,



*And during the persecution and the fights that were going on, we never stopped the Work. There is no way that I'm ever gonna stop this Work, you know, persecution or not.*

you'll see the first one, the first Righteous Priest, he suffered. He suffered greatly at the hands of this beastly system which Cain had going in his time. And of course, Abel had a tremendous Work going in Abel; the city of Abel that is still in existence. Now we're making them active again in that area, that territory there. And that was all opened up after Satan was cast down and the doors opened for The House of **YAHWEH**. And during the persecution and the fights that were going on, we never stopped the Work. There is no way that I'm ever gonna stop this Work, you know, persecution or not. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

34 The Work kept going, and I kept praying that **YAHWEH** would protect and guide. I said I can't fight Satan. I don't have the power, so I'm not even going to try. If you let the Work go down, it's Your fault, not mine. I'm just going to keep writing and keep teaching the people. I'm going to keep teaching Your People.

35 Well, here in **Yahchanan Mark 4**, and let's go to **verse 17**. Now here He's talking about or He gives this beautiful parable about three out of four will fall-away because they have no root in themselves. And if you think back on how you do this. **YAHWEH** first says go to the place that I choose to place My Name. Then He tells you it's found in Prophecy. And if it's not according to Prophecy, then there's no Light in them; so don't go to those places that're not found in Prophecy. And there's only one place, as Yahshua said. And it's a narrow gate going through it.

36 And you go to The House of **YAHWEH**; that's the first thing you have to do. Then you do what the Priest says. And Yahshua said, humble yourself as a little child now or you won't get through this path. And then you do what the Priest says and they will lead you through that to perfection.

37 Well in **Yahchanan Mark 4:17** He says, **But have no root in themselves...** Well, He's talking about the ones that Satan, if you look back to **verse 15**, once they go to the House and they start learning the Ways of **YAHWEH**, then Satan interferes with them in one way or another.

38 Then **verse 17**, **But have no root in themselves, and so endure only for a time...** And as the Apostles said, they added to this, the Prophets did too. They said don't let a root of bitterness come up in you, don't hang onto it, because it will keep growing and festering and then eventually it will, it will take over your mind and you will allow Satan to lead you right out of the House, or **YAHWEH** will have to discard you from His House.

39 **...Afterward, when affliction or persecution arise because of the Word; the Laws and the Prophets...** Because of the Laws and the Prophets. You know, everyone is preaching, every preacher that I've ever heard, I think, they've preached about the Two Witnesses. Well now that the Two Witnesses have come and the Prophecy is fulfilled, they won't accept it. Before Yahshua came, everybody was looking for the Savior because He was prophesied. But when He came, they didn't believe it. Same way about the Two Witnesses, once they came, no, no, they don't believe it. "Oh, it's all just a coincidence." There's a lot of "coincidences" about the Two Witnesses, I'll tell you, if that's what it is.

40 **...immediately they are offended...** Notice, offended and they start falling away. So they don't endure and this is one of the toughest things. Be turning over to **Thessalonians, II Thessalonians**. It's the hardest thing. It's easy to come to the House but it's the hardest thing to try to stay in the House.

41 **II Thessalonians 1:4. So that we ourselves boast about you among the Called Out Ones of YAHWEH, on behalf of your patience and faith in all your persecutions...** Notice, they suffered it too. They suffered persecution. If you remember at this time, when this was written, now this was about 52 c.e., about eighteen years before the temple was destroyed and the Pharisees and some of the Sadducees, they were on a roll and they were trying to destroy everyone who wanted to use the Name **YAHWEH** and wanted to keep the Laws.

42 And they had the Talmud out at that time and telling everyone, "Don't use the Name." But there were people all over Israyl, by abundance, who were using the Name. They were also wanting to keep the Feasts. Well, the Pharisees didn't want to keep the Feasts anymore either and they didn't want to celebrate the New Moons and they didn't want to celebrate the Sabbaths and, of course, they made it impossible for anyone to keep the Sabbath because they were teaching. This was after now they came back from Babylon.

43 And remember those who wanted to keep **YAHWEH's** Laws, they were taken to Babylon. They would first be arrested for witchcraft or whatever they wanted to charge them with and after they had a few hundred or thousand or so forth in captivity, then they would take them to Babylon and they would put them under what they called rabbis or lords. That's what they were known as at that time. This was before they started calling themselves Pharisees. Well, when they call themselves Pharisees, that means they were separated. They wanted to separate themselves from

the people because they were having trouble. And the people knew and were saying, "It's not right for you to be doing this." And they were saying this to the rabbis, the kings, the priests and so forth. And **YAHWEH** said, "In the priests and prophets of Jerusalem, yes, even in My Own House," remember, "I have found all these things going on."

44 Well, all these people who knew about **YAHWEH**'s Laws and been taught them by Ezrayah and Nehemyah, they taught others. So there were quite a gang of people here who wouldn't convert to their nonsense. Galilee is one of those places and they said that Galileans were like Okies. They wouldn't, they wouldn't follow. They wouldn't keep up to date on the changes of the language. And I know you've heard the Great Kahan David Yahodah bring out about the vowel points that they added to the original Hebrew so they could make this Hebrew word say something that it didn't mean. And they did this for a purpose.

45 Well, the Galileans would not follow their rules, so they said, "You're not keeping up on grammar." They're a bunch of dumb idiots, they said, as they said of the Apostles. They said this of the Apostles, if you remember. "They are unlearned and ignorant men," and they knew that they had been with Yahshua. Well, of course, their dialect, it always gave them away. Because, you know, like they pronounced the word the way it was spelled instead of a silent "e" or a silent "a" or so forth, you know, like maybe "often," should be pronounced "of-en". [laughing]

46 Well, see they didn't keep up on this grammar. They were off to themselves. You know what they were studying? They were studying the Laws and the Prophecies of **YAHWEH** and they knew it perfectly so when one of them got near the temple, which they did three times a year, they went there to keep the Feast and they'd say, "You're not supposed to be doing that." And it might have come from a six-year-old child but they got corrected.

47 Well, the Pharisees, that's what Pharisees means, it means separatists, separatists. They separated themselves from the people so they could molest and do whatever they wanted to. You know here recently the CPS was sent into the orthodox rabbis in Jerusalem. Well, this has stirred up quite a hornet's nest. But the chief rabbi now, who has millions of followers all over the world, he came out

with a letter and accusations against the Catholic church for doing this to them. And saying, "Yes, we know we got problems among our people, but you got more problems than we do in molesting people, in molesting children." And then he went to naming it and showing the percentage rate of the priests who molest children on the seven hills of Rome or from that religious system, the Roman Catholic.

48 Now, I don't know where this war is going to end but these are the ways of the kings of the east that is taking place here and of course, it's one accusing the other and the other jumping back at him and jumping down his throat now. But this is all taking place right now in this society and it's kind of getting out of hand because this is how crusades started too, if you remember, and the Catholic church is upset, the rabbis are upset and it could turn out to be another crusade or another world war or even nuclear war could arise out of this situation.

49 If you remember in **Revelation 17**, Rome is going to be burned and the kings are going to eat her flesh and burn her with fire. That's a Prophecy that's going to be fulfilled in this time period right here. The kings of the east, these are the ways of the kings of the east that are going to be fulfilled because the water is drying up. Well, that means a lot more things than just Euphrates, but we'll get into that later.

50 But get this in your mind here, the persecution. **...and tribulations, which you are enduring...** So he was praising these people for this. This was the Great Apostle Shaul who was praising these people at Thessalonica. And in **II Timothy** we see somewhat similar to this where he's encouraging, **II Timothy 4**; where he's encouraging the Apostle here and he's encouraging you now. He's speaking to you too and me, and that's the reason I keep saying hurry and work.

51 Right now, we got more work to do, you know. I kept naming work that we had to do this week and they, "Well, which one do you want us to do first?" I said, first? All of it's first! Let's just get it all done! [laughing] But this is the push that we got going right now because of the fact that we got a bunch of changes that're fixing to take place. And the world is going to be coming in and we can see this in Prophecy so we've got certain things to do,

# Hurry and Work!

that we've got to do to get ready. And that's what you've been trained for all along, is what is coming this year.

52 Well in **II Timothy 4:5**, he says, **But you be watchful in all things, endure afflictions...** Yes, you're going to suffer afflictions. Just endure them but do the Work. Notice, get the Work done. That's what you were called for. **...and do the work of a preacher...** Priest of **YAHWEH**, of Yahshua. **...of the Message of the Kingdom of YAHWEH; fulfill your ministry...** Do your Work. Get busy! Hurry and fulfill this job that's set before you!

53 Well, his advice wasn't just given to them. These things were written for us, remember? Let's go back to **Mattithyah** now. So keep that in mind and the Work. Don't stop the Work. Don't go off talking and let your work go. Forget about the persecution. Get your mind on your work and let the other person take counselling for that problem he's having with the persecution and let **YAHWEH** take care of it. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] We can't do anything about it anyway. **YAHWEH** fights our battles. I told you to begin with how this thing was going to turn out. If you'd had just listened. I told you how it was going to turn out and I'm telling you again how it's going to turn out and what you need to do. Keep your mind on the Work and supporting the Work.

54 In **Mattithyah 10**, now here again, Yahshua is speaking. You've got to remember all of this because we're going into **Revelation** here in just a little bit and the Work in this time period for 1997 that the Great Shaul just brought us. Kahan Shaul just brought out about the things that've already been done. They were prophesied to start at that time but that was only the start and the buildup has taken several years.

55 One of the members called me, I believe it was Thursday, and said, "Do you know we've been together thirty-six years?" And I said what? Thirty-six years? Yeah, thirty-six years. She was the first person I baptized, the very first; thirty-six years ago and still working hard as ever in the Work of **YAHWEH**. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

56 Well, it takes time. And the Work that brought that person, you know, there were many years of Work that brought that person to the House or I would not have been able to have taught back then if there hadn't been work prepared before that time, see. So the Work of 1997 that started there, it was being prepared by Yahshua long before that. And the doors were being prepared to be opened and certain people being called into the Work or set up to be called into the Work to open doors for us. And you'll see this more and more now very, very shortly.

57 But in **Mattithyah 10:22** here, Yahshua said, **And you will be hated above all men for My Name's sake...** Yes, if you stand up for the Laws of **YAHWEH** to everyone, including the ones that want to criticize and run down the Priests, you will be hated. You will be hated. **...but he who endures to The End will be saved...** That is, of course, the end of your life or to the end where you're going to be changed; one of the two. That's what the word means.

58 Now, let's go back to **Genesis** again. Because overcoming, overcoming, it was set for you to do and the little things you're hanging onto now, **YAHWEH** tells you to let go of them and go ahead and get this Work done. Get involved in the Work. Get involved in being a Slave. Make the Sabbath glorious. Make it glorious to **YAHWEH**. This is what you need to do on the Sabbath. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] Make the Sabbath glorious to **YAHWEH** by becoming a Slave.

59 But here we see now in **Genesis 3** and notice what **YAHWEH** says He is going to do in order to bring about making you into His Image and after His Likeness. He is going to put enmity between you, now, of course, He's speaking to the serpent here, the serpent who deceived Eve. And He says, **Genesis 3:15, And I will put enmity between you and the woman...** The woman, well, the woman. I think the preachers probably think this is talking about Eve, but it wasn't talking about Eve. It's talking about a woman that brings forth a Man and it was all in the Plan of **YAHWEH** here to make man in His Image.

60 Well, now we're in that time period. No one believes it, but we're in that time period where we have Yahshua as a High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**. This is the Passover lamb that pictured Yahshua and then of course He came. No one believed He was the One, but they went ahead and hung Him on the stake, just like the Prophecy said He would be. He stayed in the grave three days and three nights, just like the Prophecy said He would be. Still they wouldn't believe Him. Isn't it strange how they won't believe these Prophecies when they're fulfilled right in front of their eyes? And now He sits as High Priest over the same woman but in a different time era. The House of **YAHWEH** woman, that's how she's pictured, as a woman who teaches. You know the woman is given the responsibility of teaching the children. Well, that's the reason it's named a woman.

61 **...and between your seed...** That is, the seed of Satan, of course, Satan's seed, Satan's followers, which **YAHWEH** said would be the majority of

the world today. So The House of **YAHWEH** is naturally going to have hatred here. Yahshua wasn't telling His Disciples anything new. He said, "If they hated Me, they're gonna hate you." Well, **Genesis** told Him, in the beginning here, in just **chapter 3 YAHWEH** was telling Him, telling Yahshua, "They're going to hate You." And Isayah said the same thing, "They're going to hate You. Yahshua, they're going to hate You. They're going to kill You. Even though You're sinless, they're going to kill You."

62 But Satan's seed, I'm gonna put this enmity between Satan's seed and the woman's seed. ...**and her seed; He shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel...** Translated properly, the same thing He said to Gad when He said, "You're going to be overcome but at last, you will overcome at last." Through Yahshua, this last Work that He is doing, that's here right now, under the donkey that is tied to His Disciples.

63 We're in **Genesis** here, **Genesis 3:15**. Let's go over to **Romans** because this is explained. It's a House of **YAHWEH** bringing forth Yahshua. This is the woman it's speaking of here.

64 And if you'll go over to **Romans 8:7**. **Because the carnal mind is enmity...** So He put within every man a carnal mind. Well, a carnal mind, what does a carnal mind do? It eats and sleeps and rises up to play. That's the way it was described by Mosheh when he brought all of these carnal people out of Egypt. They were taught, yes, they were taught the Laws of **YAHWEH** before they ever came out but they weren't organized in any means and there were only a few. Not everybody would go to services on Sabbath with Mosheh, but some did, of course, the leaders that he chose. If you remember before the exodus took place, Mosheh took these people off work and this got Pharaoh kind of upset because they weren't working on the Sabbath Day.

65 But Mosheh had them out there, teaching them what they were going to be doing. They were going to be leaving there because of the Prophecy that **YAHWEH** was going to take them back to the land promised Abraham after they had experienced what they experienced in Egypt. All of that was prophesied and then Mosheh was fulfilling that Prophecy. "Well who made you a ruler and a leader over us?" They didn't believe him either! [laughing] They didn't. But this very one that they rejected, Mosheh, as the Apostles said, this very one you rejected is the one that **YAHWEH** chose and now you've rejected Yahshua also and you hung Him on the stake. And now they're wanting to destroy The House of **YAHWEH** and hang it on a stake. But **YAHWEH** has different Prophecies for The House of **YAHWEH**. Yes, He said we'll suffer reproaches, but it's not going to be destroyed, as Yahshua said in **Revelation 3**.

66 Well, here now in **Romans 8:7**. He says, **Because the carnal mind is enmity against YAHWEH; for it is not subject to the Laws of YAHWEH...** Not subject to the Laws. Why are you hanging onto your anger? The Law says let it go. You're breaking a Law. Why are you hanging onto your bitterness? He said this to Cain. Why are you hanging onto this selfishness that you got building up in your mind? Why the hatred here? Yes, you're getting sick because you're breaking the Laws. You're making yourself sick inside because you're breaking My Laws through your bitterness and hatred. It will kill you. It causes ulcers. It actually causes your stomach to go into cramps and open up to parasites, this bitterness and hatred that you got for the Priests. Forget it. Put it behind you. Repent to **YAHWEH** and get yourself back in the Work. That's what He tells you to do. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

67 He says it's not subject to the Laws. Well, of

---

**Why are you hanging onto your anger? The Law says let it go. You're breaking a Law. Why are you hanging onto your bitterness? He said this to Cain. Why are you hanging onto this selfishness that you got building up in your mind? Why the hatred here? Yes, you're getting sick because you're breaking the Laws. You're making yourself sick inside because you're breaking My Laws through your bitterness and hatred. It will kill you. It causes ulcers. It actually causes your stomach to go into cramps and open up to parasites, this bitterness and hatred that you got for the Priests. Forget it. Put it behind you. Repent to YAHWEH and get yourself back in the Work. That's what He tells you to do.**

---

course, the Laws are what guide us to perfection and this is taught from one end of Scripture to the other. But look at **verse 8** now, **So then those who are of the flesh cannot please YAHWEH...** So how do we get around this then? What brings us around it?

68 **Verse 9, But you are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit...** In the Spirit. Well, what is the Spirit? Turn over and please believe **Yahchanan 6** because the Savior tells you what it is. And if you don't believe the Savior, you won't be part of His group in the Kingdom.

69 **Yahchanan 6:63. It is the Spirit that gives Life; the flesh is useless. The Laws that I speak to you, they are Spirit...** They are the Spirit that gives you life. **...and they are Life Everlasting...** This is the Spirit that turns this carnal mind, that changes the carnal mind into a servitude mind that shows you what you should be. And it changes the heart and the mind as is being brought out on television daily now, by The House of **YAHWEH**, and has been--started back in the nineties, of course. I believe that was '97 when the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* was established, I mean the organization.

70 But before that now, it started back when I wrote the first Law as an example. Remember that? I sent it to all the Kahans. Well that was back in the nineties, before '97. I wrote the Law, "Do Not Steal," as an example and I said this is the way we've got to write these lessons. So I sent it out to all the Elders and some of the Elders quit after that, left the House. They had no endurance. They had no backbone, no root in themselves so they left The House of **YAHWEH**.

71 But I remember some of the Work and the persecution and the accusations that were taking place and they said, "Well there's no use in me writing these. It's gonna be changed anyway." Well, of course, if you'd see my work after the secretaries get through editing it and trying to take out the Okie words and all of this... [laughing] I don't get angry about it! I bless them for it!

72 But they got angry about it. Some of them got angry and said, "Well there's no use in me writing." We'd call and say, when are you gonna get this lesson? We need this lesson pronto. "There's no use in me doing it. Let them do it, those that's changing it. Let them do it." Well, this was the attitude, a bitter attitude of wormwood, of hatred that we're not supposed to let rise up.

73 So I'd call them and I'd encourage them and I'd say, man they change my work too, you know. They take out the improper grammar that I put

there. They dot all the t's and cross all the i's for me! Did you get that? Okay. Wake up now! [laughing] But I don't care. You know, just so I can get this Message out to you.

74 But get this and you better understand this and you better believe Yahshua; otherwise, you won't understand the Laws of **YAHWEH** at all or what they're for. But the Laws of **YAHWEH** is His Spirit. They're His Strength. The Prophecies of **YAHWEH** and the Laws of **YAHWEH** are His Strength that change the hearts and the minds and nobody else has anything to do with this except **YAHWEH**. His Laws stand strong. Nobody can change them. Forever. Forever. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] His Prophecies are sure. Every one of them is gonna come to pass, even the part that talks about the burning of the unbeliever or those who rebel, the rebellion. Rebellion is as witchcraft. It won't be in the Kingdom. The ones that're carrying it, rebellion, won't be in the Kingdom.

75 Brethren, you have the greatest opportunity ever, right now, if you'd just yield to it. The greatest opportunity to yield yourselves to **YAHWEH** and study and take these Laws.

76 Go back to **Romans 8:8. So then, those who are of the flesh cannot please YAHWEH...** So how do you please **YAHWEH**? You get these Laws. You practice these Laws. You go to the place He chooses to place His Name. There, you learn the Laws. **Deuteronomy 12**, go to the place where I choose to place My Name. You see the Name **YAHWEH** on any of these churches in town? [laughing] No. They know His Name is **YAHWEH**. They admit it but they shun it. They won't use it. No. If they repented, brethren, they would have to. If they repented and converted, they'd have to come to The House of **YAHWEH** and they'd have to give up what they got there which is their lust for sin. They'd have to give it up and get rid of it.

77 Well, this is the Spirit. This is the way to please **YAHWEH**. This is what pleases **YAHWEH**. **Verse 9, But you are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if the Spirit of YAHWEH...** The Laws of **YAHWEH**. **...truly dwells in you. Now if anyone does not have this Spirit...** Of the Laws of **YAHWEH** which says, "Be a Slave to your brother on the Sabbath Day. Serve at My House. Make the Sabbath a delight for all people." Make it a delight by helping others. **...as the Messiah...** As the Messiah did. Every Sabbath He was a blessing to His People. He worked being a blessing to His People. **...he is not His...** If you don't have it like the Messiah had it, like He set our example, then you don't have it.

78 **Verse 10, And if Messiah is in you, your body is dead because of sin, but the Spirit is alive because of Righteousness...** I know that's not understood because Christianity, they say, you know, "Well yeah, I sinned so my body is dead but my inner body, it goes on living." You know, even though it's sinning, it's going on living. But that's not the way it is.

79 If you look, even at a *Diaglott*, here's the *Diaglott* reading. *If but-as anointed...* That's Yahshua. *...is you...* If Yahshua is you. *...the-indeed-body-dead-with respect to sin...* It's dead with respect to sin; that is, it won't sin anymore is what He's saying. If Yahshua is in you or alive in you, if you're practicing the Laws as Yahshua practiced the Laws, then your body is dead in respect to those sins because it's not active to sin. *...but the spirit...* Which is **YAHWEH's** Laws. *...life-with respect to righteousness. If but-the spirit-of him-having raised up [Yahshua]-out of dead-ones dwells in you-he having raised up...* Which is **YAHWEH**. *...the anointed-out of the dead ones-will make alive-also the mortal bodies of you...* Mortal. If you notice, they're not immortal. They're mortal. *...through the in dwelling-of the spirit...* What is the Spirit? What is this Spirit? Remember here now.

80 Let me go back here. I want to read it to you again. The Spirit. **Yahchanan 6:63. It is the Spirit that gives life; the flesh is useless...** It's mortal. **...The Laws that I speak to you, they are Spirit and they are Life Everlasting...** Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

81 *...spirit in you...* He raises us up. Yes, it's dead and **YAHWEH** will raise you up. You're mortal but He will raise you up if you keep the Laws, keep His Spirit. This is His Spirit.

82 Now, the earth didn't have this before The House of **YAHWEH** was created in these Last Days. They didn't have Salvation, as the Great Kahan Shaul was bringing earlier here, up until this time period. **YAHWEH** called or put The House of **YAHWEH** here for that reason. (Let me see what I can skip here.) Let's go to **Galatians**. (As bad as I hate to, we're gonna have to cut it off.)

83 **Galatians 3**. Now keep in mind what we just read back there and what the Spirit is. The Spirit is the Laws of **YAHWEH**, the Laws and the Prophecies. First, **YAHWEH** prophesied what would take place and then He let it be proven that it would take place. And then, The House of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days now, after the Name was gone, The House of **YAHWEH** gone,

destroyed, all the pupils of Yahshua killed off, they killed mostly all of them. All the Apostles were killed. The only one that we don't have a record of his death is Yahchanan and he was put as a prisoner on the Isle of Patmos, of course, under the Roman supervision. And, kept there, I guess, until he died. There's no record of him coming out of there. But that's where the **Book of Revelation** was actually given unto him and **YAHWEH** preserved that Work and brought it down to us today. That's quite a miracle.

84 Well in **Galatians 3:29**, let's go to **verse 29** first, he says, **And if you are as the Messiah...** Yahshua said it's not necessary that you be better than your teacher. But if you will be as your teacher, that is sufficient. He said, **And if you are as the Messiah, then you are a Seed of Abraham, heirs according to the promise...** The promise, remember, is back here in **Genesis**, in **Genesis**, the first Book in the beginning of **YAHWEH's** Plan. This is the beginning of **YAHWEH's** Plan.

85 Now look back to **verse 26, For you all are sons of YAHWEH through the Faith...** Through the Faith that was given, of course, by Mosheh and before that from Abel. **...as Yahshua Messiah...** You're the same. You are all the Sons of **YAHWEH** through the Faith, as Yahshua Messiah was, through this Plan of **YAHWEH**, every one of you sitting here.

86 Well, if you remember what we brought, Satan, there's enmity between the two seeds, between Satan's seed and **YAHWEH's** Seed. Now, next week, **YAHWEH** willing, we will get into this Seed now in the **Book of Revelation** and show the Salvation that **YAHWEH** has brought and He shows it so clearly, brethren, you're gonna marvel. (I'm sorry I didn't, couldn't bring it today.) But you're going to marvel when you see how this compares with the Plan and how **YAHWEH** actually brought it down through the centuries to us, guiding everything through this one family as He said He would; the family, the seed of Abraham, this lineage of Abraham. And then, of course, having it open for those who weren't of his lineage but they wanted to come and have got it, the biggest part is open to them here in this last generation where an untold number of them are going to come into The House of **YAHWEH**. We're going to start seeing this very shortly.

87 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you! [applause]

---

## Chapter Two

# The Teachers Of Babylon Who Threatened To Kill Yeremyah For Speaking The Laws Of YAHWEH Are Now Called Catholic, Who Came From The Holy Roman Empire #10— The Enmity Between Satan’s Seed And YAHWEH’s Seed—The Carnal Mind; Satan’s Seed Believes Everyone Who Tells YAHWEH’s Way Is An Enemy 01/09/10

---

*K. Conanyah: We’re gonna do it! We’re gonna fix this world! We’re gonna fix the universe! Praise YAHWEH. If you’ll all please stand, I’d like to present to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kahan, our Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Shalom everyone! [laughing] You may be seated. Praise YAHWEH! [child calls out, “We love you Pastor!”] I love you too! May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each, each and every one of you.

2 I’ve got a bunch of stuff to cover today so I want to get started. Well, I got one article I want to read you. I’ve got to read you this one. This will lift your spirits tremendously. [laughing] I know you remember me bringing the article out on *The Real Cause of Global Warming* and here it is. [showing on monitor] People were laughing, especially the talk show hosts and I can hardly wait for them to see what’s taking place now because there’re

scientists that’re also seeing this now and they’re voicing what they see and bringing it out in letters and this symposium here was held in 2009, August 1st.

3 This to me is dessert now, this article. It’s called *Life in the Clouds... Life in the Clouds... Are Clouds an Ecological Zone for Microorganisms?... This symposium was held in August 2009, just a few months ago. ...Microorganisms floating in the air and clouds have been known for decades but are they passive passengers or active residents?... That’s the question now that’s come up. Are they residents that stay there permanently? Well, of course, as we brought out in this article on The*



*Real Cause of Global Warming--they are actually residents that live there. They breed, they play and they organize things that take place here on earth, actually organize your raindrops and so forth but a lot more than that.*

4 They protect you, they actually protect you. They let just the right amount of sun rays get to the earth at any given time of the day. They govern that for you. And of course, the scientists now are on the verge of finding out all of this. I don't know if **YAHWEH** will show them everything. You know, air itself, you can't see it, not even under a magnifying glass. Even if you compress it. Like if you compressed trillions and trillions of these, of the air particles--I'm looking through them right now but if you compress them into a pinhead, you still couldn't see them. They're that small and they're transparent but they're there. And **YAHWEH** created them for the purpose of mankind, for mankind He created this firmament. And you go above it and you don't find it, you know. You get above it, it's not there. It governs the earth only.

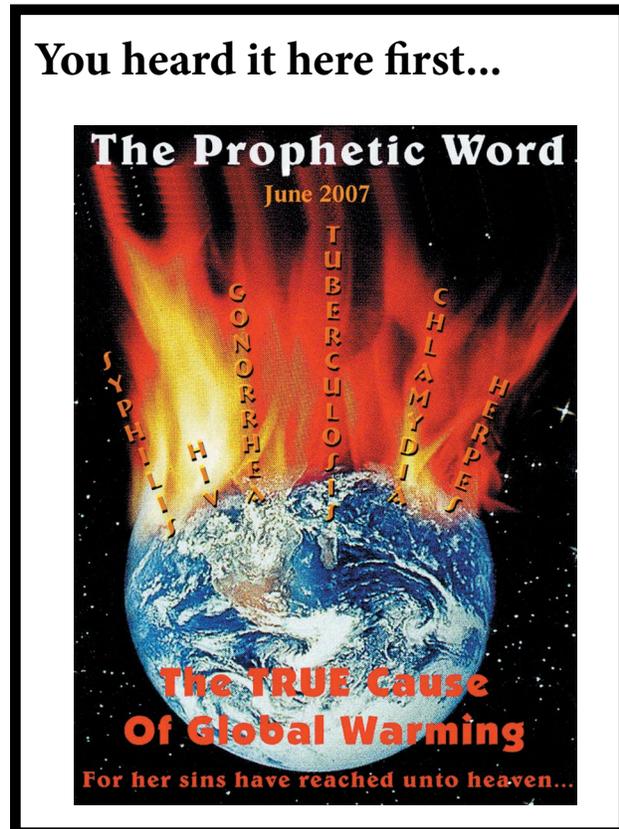
5 ...*The idea that life can be found in the air and clouds is not a new one. For decades biologists have been sticking vials into slip stream of airplanes, even kites and cracking open Petri dishes in hot-air balloons, and on mountaintops. While such efforts*

*always yield evidence of microscopic life, (mainly bacteria) it was assumed such life was an accidental passenger in the air having been blown aloft from the surface of the land or perhaps... They said. ... breaking bubbles of churning seawater. That idea apparently needs revising... [laughing] Brethren, I believe it was us; it was the article that we sent out because I'm being told that there're quite a few scientists that stay up with our publications regularly now. Not only scientists, but news media and not just the local news media either--throughout the world. Also, doctors are staying up with it and reading our articles regularly.*

6 So I can hardly wait to get this evidence now in that, because I want to revise that or redo it, that article, and add what the scientists have found and then tell them again what to look for. I don't believe or I don't know if **YAHWEH** will show them everything or not, but it would be left up to Him to do so, but if He did it'd be a magnificent find. But then if He shows them, then the scheme is to always alter His Plan. And of course, Satan has lost this Knowledge. You know, she lost it back in the beginning so she can't help them. But if they could find a way to destroy the firmament, they could destroy mankind and they could prevent the Plan of **YAHWEH** from ever coming to pass. If heaven and earth pass, remember, then this Plan won't pass. So, the secret is to keep this Plan going; keep heaven and earth from passing.

7 ...*As Robert R. Dunn quips in an article entitled "A Head in the Clouds", in the July/August 2009 issue of Natural History, "Their paper was ahead of its time... Ours was ahead of his. ...The question it raised was too big for microbiologists, too biological for climatologists and too airy for oceanographers." With Hamilton's death in 2000 from malaria contracted on a trip to the Congo, his ideas about life in the clouds were promptly dismissed. Scientists have begun to discover that not only is life found in the air and clouds, it thrives there, apparently using organic acids, and alcohol, sulfur and nitrogen as "food"... It uses a lot more than that but these're the four things they've found so far that these things live on, these microorganisms in the air. But they will find more.*

8 ...*Known as aeroplankton (or aerial plankton), aerial life forms comprise about 1,000 different species of bacteria, 40,000 species of fungi, hundreds of species of protists including algae and other small water-borne organisms. Algae may seem a puzzling member of the aeroplankton until one realizes that a large cloud has about as much water as a shallow lake of the same geographic size... If*



you can imagine all of this water above your head and it falls down suddenly then can you get it in your mind, what is making that fall a drop at a time? Well, it's the life that **YAHWEH** put in the firmament and they've already proven this now. They know this. There're certain bacteria, they call them microorganisms that actually govern the size of the drop that falls on your head and how fast those drops come down. So you can see how this kingdom, called the firmament here, is actually feeding you, protecting you, watering your lawn and garden and so forth, you know, that **YAHWEH** created. Yeah, praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

9 *...Also found are mosses and liverworts that spend at least part of their life cycle in the atmosphere in the form of spores. Pollen and tiny seeds from flowering plants are often temporary passengers on the air as are arthropods, like tiny insects and small spiders... All of that in your atmosphere; small spiders, insects and small spiders!* [laughing]

10 *...Recently, three new species of bacteria were found in a stratosphere more than twelve miles above the earth. None of these species have ever been collected anywhere else, raising the interesting and distinct possibility that some life forms live permanently in the air and in the clouds... Praise **YAHWEH**! And praise **YAHWEH** for showing His House first!* [laughing, applause]

11 *...While the field of aerobiology does exist, it has traditionally been concerned primarily with the medical aspects of transmission of airborne diseases caused by bacteria and viruses. Recently a branch of aerobiology known as aeroecology has begun to emerge. Aeroecologists study how airborne organisms--microbes, bats, birds and arthropods--function and survive in the atmosphere (or aerosphere) and clouds. Aeroecology is a multi-disciplinary science that encompasses and integrates aspects of atmospheric science, earth science, geography, ecology, computer science, computational biology, and engineering... So you see these are schools of higher learning, very high learning. They could have gotten it all from the Holy Scriptures. They could have gotten more than what they've got right now from the Scriptures, but they are now trying to figure out the way it is by mankind's knowledge instead of the Knowledge that **YAHWEH** has given us.*

12 The only reason that **YAHWEH** is holding us to a limited amount of knowledge is because he intends to give him Authority, in His Own time. And that's what He's doing with mankind. He created mankind to hold him at a limited amount because **YAHWEH** does control what He creates. And He

created mankind for the purpose of giving him great Authority, which is Knowledge, great Knowledge. If you're thinking about going to college, that's the stupidest thing you could do. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

13 The knowledge that you will get right here, if you qualify, and you can merely by enduring. But you must endure and you must want Righteousness, not the unrighteousness that you would find in a school of higher learning. It's a mixture of Righteousness and evil that's known as the tree of destruction in your Holy Scriptures and that's all it's ever brought forth, was destruction. And you can see what they have done, what science has done with the knowledge that **YAHWEH** allowed them to have.

14 You know the splitting of the atom, that was a great source of energy. It's a tremendous amount of energy that science has discovered and what have we used it for? We're fighting over it now and afraid that some people're going to get it because it's too much energy and the nations, the kings of the east now are fighting like they did over land a few years ago, a few thousand years ago. And now, with this source of power, it's a great amount of power, the power that you can gain right here at The House of **YAHWEH**, very soon, will make this look like a grain of sand in a desert compared to what **YAHWEH** has to offer you if you will just set your mind to Righteousness and keep it there. And you won't find Righteousness in the schools of higher learning.

15 People would say, "Well I would like to go get an education where I can get a job that'll make a lot of money." You know, they got people out there with all kinds of education now that can't find a job! This is a little bit stupid isn't it? [laughing] You know, Babylon is falling, it's not getting better. It's not getting better; it's getting worse. We got jobs for you and we got jobs that pay more than you would ever find from the schools of higher learning. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] We need two billion people and we're going to get them right away, **YAHWEH** willing, and you can be one of them. But you can be one of the leaders, you know. You're here now. Stay here! Get your education here in **YAHWEH**'s Scriptures. You haven't even begun to learn. If you had begun to learn this right here, you wouldn't have your mind on anything else except this right here. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

16 I can tell the people that're interested. I can tell the people that're not interested, you know, you see them half-heartedly listening. **YAHWEH** says come to His House and then obey His Word. How

can you obey it if you don't hear what He's saying to you right now? Well, if you obey and you endure until The End, you can stack up the amount of knowledge and Righteousness that you need to be like Yahshua Himself. And if you're like Yahshua, then you're a seed of Abraham and you got an heir to all of this knowledge where you could tell the scientists before they even think about it; even if you are an Okie! Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

17 ...*Appropriate integration of diverse tools and concepts for probing into the lives of organisms aloft can help inform important ecological and evolutionary concepts and management decisions associated with the spread of invasive species, emergence of infectious diseases, altered biodiversity and sustainability of terrestrial aquatic, and aerospheric environment...* Well, **YAHWEH** offers you this free just by learning Righteousness now. And the more Righteous you are, the better qualified you will be to inherit these beautiful things.

18 Here's what the world is inheriting: *Chlamydia thrives despite efforts to treat teenagers...* They have nothing that will stop this. Nothing. They're probing the atmosphere to find knowledge? This is their knowledge!

19 Here's another one. (I may as well read it to you; it's sticking up there. **YAHWEH** must have done this!) *One-third of the world's population has tuberculosis bacteria...* One third. And that's a small estimate. I think, I think probably ninety percent have it now. I know at least a hundred percent have chlamydia. It's everywhere.

20 I was reading, someone handed me a thing about the coke dispensing machines. I'll never punch another one! [laughing] It has fecal matter. Every time somebody touches it that hasn't used the restroom, that's what you're getting. You go up there and punch that button to get a coke and you're getting much more; and they say it's even spread down into the spout where the cokes and things come out. I don't think I want to stop at another machine! [laughing] Man, oh man. Wash your hands before you touch ours, okay? Please? They do! We do! Our people are clean and that's the one thing that **YAHWEH** teaches and that's what protects us.

21 Now, in last week's sermon, we got up to or we were talking about, if you remember the seed of Satan--she has trees all over the world. **YAHWEH** only has one Work and that's the one that's prophesied and that's what He insists on you learning. **YAHWEH** will not have a Work that is not prophesied. So, you know, unless you find your place in Prophecy to start another work besides

the Work right here, you won't--you'll be Satan's tool instead of **YAHWEH**'s tool. Because if it's not according to the Laws and the Prophecies, and that is a Law, **YAHWEH** follows that Law; He won't have a Work at all unless He prophesied in advance of that Work.

22 Now He's already said there're only two trees. The tree of Christianity, it didn't start, you know, it didn't start actually with Constantine. Constantine was just taking up something that had started back with Cain. All the world has gone the way of Cain, remember? Well, Cain was rebellious.

23 Well, let's get into it here. Let's go back to **Genesis** because **YAHWEH** says, "I'm going to put enmity between your seed and the woman's seed. That's **Genesis 3:15. Genesis 3:15. And I will put enmity between you and the woman...** That is, between Satan--He's speaking here to Satan. He says, **And I will put enmity between you and the woman...** This woman is The House of **YAHWEH. ...and between your seed...** Which Satan has taken, you know, she's putting out a huge amount of seed and always has. But I'm gonna put enmity between your seed and her seed.

24 So then He says later on, if you're like Yahshua, then you're going to suffer this enmity, this carnal mind that thinks you're an enemy. That's what enmity means. It means that they got it in their mind that you are some kind of enemy to them because you're telling them the Truth. Now, get this. You tell them the Truth and they think you're an enemy.

25 If you've ever talked to a fallaway, the first thing--the best thing you could do with people who leave the House is if they contact you, tell them, "You need to repent and get back here because, you know, this is the Only Source of Life. **YAHWEH** is your Life and He's only at the House, His Prophesied House." He's not anywhere else. If He did, He'd break His Own Word. He says, "Come keep your Appointments with Me at the place I choose to place My Name."

26 And of course, His Name is Prophesied to be in a certain place. And if it's not, if that's not the place you seek then you're at the wrong place. He said, "Seek the place I choose." Well, how do you seek it? Hiawatha, of course, [putting hand up to forehead as if searching for something]. "Wow! There! It must be over there on that hill. No, it's over here!" It's in the Scriptures! That's where you got to seek it. If it's not in the Prophecy, if it's not there then it's not of **YAHWEH**. There's no Light, no Laws in them. Now, that should be plain enough.

27 Now, the only reason you're hated is because of this enmity. The carnal mind, it thinks you're an enemy. It actually believes that you're the enemy. Right now we're hated by the religions because we're telling them, "You're crucifying the Savior every day with your sins." That's what the Apostles said.

28 Well here in **Genesis 2:9** now, He shows you the two trees and that's all that's in the world. That's all that He's dealing with. Christianity is a tree of the mixture of Righteousness and evil. The evil is the breaking the Laws. That's the mixture that she carries. There's a little bit of Righteousness, not much, but there's a lot of evil; but it's this evil mixture. And if you notice there're only two trees here; not forty or fifty, but two. And **YAHWEH** says, "I'm gonna bring this Plan of Mine forth with these two trees in one family, out of one family, and they're gonna be a multitude of nations, but they're all coming from this one family."

29 Now, it's open. It's open for everyone. The House of **YAHWEH** is open for everyone. All you've got to do is come with the thought in mind that you will humble yourself and keep **YAHWEH**'s Laws. If you don't, you're a heathen. You're a Gentile, not another race. **YAHWEH** didn't create any more races. He created languages, but He didn't create races. Keep that in your mind. This is all foolishness of the world that's been put into your mind. If you'll believe the Scriptures, you can't go wrong and you'll start seeing how foolish this is what the world is putting forth to you from the schools of higher learning.

30 They want you to think, "Well, here's this super race over here." Well, it came from Adam and Eve. It's no more super than Adam and Eve were. They're all people. Maybe, maybe one of them has learned something that the other one didn't learn like how to speak Chinese or how to speak German. No, I don't speak German. I could speak German if I'd wanted to or if it'd been taught to me. But when somebody goes and they start studying the atmosphere for instance, and I tell them, you're going to find this, this and this in it, and they look at me, "What makes you think so?" [laughing] I know I'm in the Source of All Knowledge right here, [holds up *The Book of YAHWEH*] This is it brethren. And **YAHWEH** can reveal as much of this to a person as He wants to, as His Plan permits.

31 Well, remember what He says there now, what He shows you in **Genesis 2:9** and let's go over to **Revelation** now. **Revelation 2**. Remember the two trees and here is **Revelation** now. This the finishing Book to show you the finish, you know. When the Seventh Malak speaks then this is the finishing of

**YAHWEH**'s Plan. We're in it, brethren. We're in that.

32 **Revelation 2** and look at **verse 7. Revelation 2:7. He who has an ear, let him hear...** Let him hear. Go to The House of **YAHWEH**, keep your Appointment with **YAHWEH** and hear what **YAHWEH** is telling you through His Priest. ...**let him hear what the Spirit says to the Called Out Ones of The House of YAHWEH. To him who overcomes...** To him who overcomes. Now, He set two trees here; one of Righteousness, the other of a mixture of anything. It's just a concoction, a witch's brew of anything you want to choose, anything at all. "All is fair in love and war," and all is diseased in love and war! Disease and death.

33 ...**To him who overcomes I will give to eat from the Tree of Life...** That Tree of Life is **YAHWEH** Himself, brethren. He is your Life and He feeds you through His Word. That's where you get it. And if you starve yourself of this Word, you'll never understand. You'll go out of here with an empty head and you're not building your mind to be as Yahshua. If you are as Yahshua, then you'll inherit it. You'll be a seed of Abraham and an heir of all of this Authority, all of this wonderful, abundant living that **YAHWEH** has in plan for you.

34 ...**To him who overcomes...** Here's **Revelation** now we're in. ...**which is in the midst of the Garden of YAHWEH...** This is what it's speaking of. It started here in the beginning and He gives you His full Plan, then He gives you the Plan of the end of it over here.

35 In **Revelation 22**, He elaborates on that. **Revelation 22:14. Blessed are those who keep His Laws, that they may have right to the Tree of Life...** That was given in **Genesis 2:9**. Got that? **Genesis 2:9**. Given right in the beginning. The same Message preached in the beginning is being preached by the Seventh Malak of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days.

36 **Revelation 22:14. Blessed are those who keep His Laws...** Who keep His Laws. He's not preaching another doctrine by any means and this is the last Revelation. ...**that they may have right and may enter in through the gates into the City.**

37 Look at **verse 19, And if any man will take away from the words of the book of this Prophecy, it will come to pass that he will take away his part out of the Book of Life, and out of YAHWEH Shammah, and from the things which are written in this book...** The wonderful promises that are written in this *Book of YAHWEH*. You're gonna lose it all if you take away from this, take away from it.

38 You know, and that's what the Catholic church has done and they admit it over and over and over. And they say, "We do this out of respect. We do this out of respect to our brothers." They mean to their Gods, you know. They make Gods out of men. They have leaders. This is what you find in Mohammed. He was a colonel, I believe, in the army and he was a great soldier and people came to respect him because he was a Robin Hood who robbed from one and gave to another. And of course, the ones he gave it to loved him, the ones he stole it from hated him. And this is what you see in the world, you know, a mixture of Righteousness and evil. If you would just put it together there.

39 Righteousness starts with the Seventh Day Sabbath, the Appointment with **YAHWEH**. You can't get it anywhere else. His Eyes and His Heart are here with us, teaching you right now, teaching you. It starts with the keeping of the Sabbath. You stop keeping the Sabbath, you cut yourself off from **YAHWEH** totally and then you start dying. You can live longer by starving yourself from physical food than you could by starving yourself with spiritual food. Your mind just dilapidates when you start starving yourself.

40 The Appointments with **YAHWEH**, at the place **YAHWEH** chooses to place His Name, **Deuteronomy 17:9**, go to the Priest. Go to the Priests? Where at? **Deuteronomy 12:5**, at The House of **YAHWEH**, the place He chooses to place His Name. You don't find in Prophecy any other place that **YAHWEH** chooses to place His Name.

41 You want to save somebody who's fallen away? Tell them repent! And go back to where they started. Go back to The House of **YAHWEH**! Humble themselves, like a little child and come back like the prodigal son; for life that comes from **YAHWEH**, it's given by **YAHWEH**.

42 Let's turn to **Deuteronomy 30**. Now, remember all those Scriptures because one backs up the other here and **Revelation** is merely the finishing. **Revelation** is merely the finishing of this last time period where **YAHWEH** says, "In the Last Days I will establish My House." And then He says, "This is the Work that you have got to do in these Last Days and then The End will come."

43 Well, here in **Deuteronomy 30:20**, notice here, He says, notice, **YAHWEH** is your Life. Now, cut yourself off from your Life and you're going to have death. You're going to die.

44 Look at **verse 15**, **See, I have set before you this day Life by Righteousness...** That's the only way you're going to get it, by practicing Righteousness. But I've also set before you a tree, a

mixture of **...death by destruction...** That is taking place right now.

45 Now, it starts with the Sabbath and it's going to end with those who keep the Sabbath. It's going to continue throughout eternity. I should have put it that way. From one Sabbath to another and from one New Moon, that's **Isayah 66**, will all flesh, all that's left alive, they will gather before Me. Where? At the place He chooses to place His Name. Yes, The House of **YAHWEH**.

46 Now, let's go back to **Genesis 4** here and we see this tree of which the Apostle says all the world has gone after. We see The House of **YAHWEH** and we see Christianity. Christianity, it was started by the tribe that came from Abraham. They called themselves or they started calling themselves lords. And even today, not too many years ago I remember a man that came out saying, you know, that we could be of the God family, we could be born into the God family. Well, the man found out that His Name was **YAHWEH** and he started using that and his tithe, they said, cut in half the first month, his tithes and offerings, so he dropped the Name **YAHWEH** and went back to wanting to be a God again.

47 And so, the Gods. A God, if you will check me out, a God is a man, men who they have deified, who they have deified or they are demons who they have deified or Satan deified as God; one of those two things. People think, "Well this man is righteous," like the woman that went up and kissed the tomb of the Pope, you know. Well the Pope, I guess was a powerful man. Somebody said he cured a ham. That's what they said! [laughing] But he didn't cure the woman, but he cured the ham!

48 But there're only two of these trees. One of them is Christianity. The other one is The House of **YAHWEH**. And from Christianity, which was started by Cain, you can see it here in **Genesis 4**, you can see what Cain did and what Christianity practices today. And then, down to the rabbis. First they were taken into Egypt if you remember. Egypt worshiped all the Gods, including the two Gods that they chose to get the name Jesus Christ. That's where it came from. That's where Christmas came from. They were worshiping that in Egypt, worshiping those Gods in Egypt. All of those Gods were worshiped there and it was done for money, mostly for money. It brought in, as the Catholic church said of the carnivals, the state fairs, they said these generate energy in the people.

49 Now, let me bring you down to reality. You go there seeking frills. Now, you could ride a ferris wheel, that's probably some of the older machines,

but you could ride that. How many times could you ride it before you started getting so bored with yourself, you know? So you want to seek something else. So you go to whatever else it is, the upside down cars or whatever. Well, how many times do you have to ride that before you see it's foolishness? It's worthless. That's what it is. It's a moneymaking thing but the Catholic church said this brings a lot of energy. People are seeking to get out of reality and this takes them out of reality. So when you fill your mind with this thing and then, well, all things must end that belongs to Satan. Of course when they shut down the machines at night then you go home. You go back to reality.

50 But you go back to comfort and things that you wouldn't trade if you'd just understand what I'm talking about...peace. You go back to peaceful living, not this stupidity out here that soon you get tired of. You never get tired of the peace. You never get tired of peace, joy, eating, love, speaking to one another, communicating with one another; these are things that **YAHWEH** created.

51 All this other stuff, you know, they want to get these Christmas trees out of their house as soon as possible. You know, they become boring to them. So get them out, go burn them or something. They're causing fires anyway! They cause destruction. But they're worthless and you can only stand that kind of living for a little while and then you come back to reality. Think of how much you appreciate that mess being over. If any of you have celebrated it, you know what I'm talking about. And everyone, I've heard it said a thousand times, "I'm glad it's over. I'm glad it's over." Well, why were they doing it? But they forget it. They forget it, see, so they do the same thing again next year.

52 How many colored Easter eggs can a boy stuff in a bag and how long would it be before he'd get tired of picking up Easter eggs, colored eggs and putting them in a bag? You see how stupid this is? It doesn't bring anything lasting. I'm trying to bring you to reality. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

53 This is what the Garden of **YAHWEH** was, it was reality. It was a place of communication, of love, of treating everyone like yourself, a place of service where you learn to serve each other and communicate and study into things that would really bring joy and gladness to everyone, abundant living to everyone. That's what the Garden of **YAHWEH** was.

54 Well, **YAHWEH** had these two trees or two religions. **YAHWEH** put in there two religions and here we see it in **Genesis 4**. We see this second religion here under the name of Cain, under the

name of Cain. In **verse 7**, look at **Genesis 4:7**, it says, **If you do Righteousness...** Well, He just noticed how--what a sourpuss Cain was and He said, "Why are you so irritated? What's wrong with you? Why are you so bitter? Why are you so hateful to everyone around you? Why?" Well, of course, Cain was taking this way of life of excitement. He wanted to go ride a ferris wheel. Well, the fair shut down. Well, he went and rode it before the fair shut down and he got so tired of it he couldn't stand it so he went back. He was hunting something else. He didn't want to learn **YAHWEH's** Way. And **YAHWEH** says, "If you'd learn My Way you would be joyous." You can find joy in these things but you won't find true joy out there in the schools of higher learning and money grabbing. [laughing]

55 He who seeks after silver will never be satisfied with silver, just like riding the ferris wheel. How many times you have to go over that thing before you decide, "I want off of this goofy thing." How many? How many times did you ride it? Hopefully not any this year.

56 But **YAHWEH** says, **If you do Righteousness, will you not be accepted?...** Or you will find acceptance if you do Righteousness. **...And if you do not do Righteousness, sin...** So sin is the next thing.

57 Look over to **verse 8** there, **Now Cain talked with Abel...** Well, Cain took Abel as an enemy because Abel was the one who was telling Cain at The House of **YAHWEH**, "What you're doing here is not going to bring joy." Abel was getting Cain's customers because he was telling them the Truth, that Life is at The House of **YAHWEH**, that what Cain is seeking is not bringing Life. So there was an argument that took place.

58 If you look, notice the little *p* there. From the Hebrew words here that we have in the reference, you see that this word means *lying words*. Cain was trying to preach to Abel to get him to accept these lying words. Then the *R1* over in the reference there, *Cain started an argument with Abel...* Isn't that the way it goes now when someone is wanting to leave The House of **YAHWEH** and they start an argument with the Priest? And before you know it, they stop or they cut their Appointments off with **YAHWEH** Himself. And then they start dying totally.

59 But *Cain started an argument with Abel...* This is what the Hebrew authorities say this means. *...striving and contending with Abel, looking for...* And found. *...an excuse to kill him...* And of course, this is the attitude of the kings of the east: "Kill your enemy." That's the attitude that still prevails in Israel.

60 What we have in Israel right now is a drawing back of several of the nations from Menasheh that have been scattered throughout the world, and of course a multitude of nations. So **YAHWEH**, He has brought certain ones back, like He brought some out of Egypt. He didn't bring everybody out of Egypt. He didn't even bring everybody back out of Babylon. In fact, they didn't even want to come back out of Babylon. When they were taken there and put in the schools of higher learning, they thought, "This is the way." So they spent their life striving for something that they couldn't even take with them. Spent their whole life at this.

61 As the old saying goes, "You can't take it with you." You can what **YAHWEH** offers you. You can. But your life, if you spent your whole life, right now, striving to make money, you'd really have an empty hand at the end of it all. Plus you're not gonna have any reward anyway. There's no reward. There is no reward other than **YAHWEH**. There is no reward with Satan at all. She doesn't even promise you any reward. There's nothing she does promise except destruction and taking advantage of someone and putting yourself above someone. What does it help to put yourself above someone? What are you creating there by putting yourself over somebody else when you do this? If you become a servant to someone, you're creating love. This is the best way I know of to create love and friendship, true friendship.

62 Well, here now in **Genesis 4:8**, he said Cain talked with Abel and then, of course, he killed Abel because he thought Abel was an enemy. That's the enmity that was put between them. Well Cain, he sinned, and of course sin, as *I John 3:4*--let's turn over there because I want to read another verse there besides that **3:4**.

63 But in **I Yahchanan**, as we find here, (If I can get to it!) **I Yahchanan 3:4**. We see what sin is. Well we see here that sin lies at the door. Every translation has this--*King James Version*. All of them have, in **Genesis 4:8** they have *he sins, sins*. Well sin, if you'll take **YAHWEH**'s Word for it, is breaking **YAHWEH**'s Laws. *I John 3:4*. **Whoever commits sin, transgresses also the Laws; for sin is the transgression of the Laws.**

64 And then we see in **verse 7**, we see the deception. Because we're telling them the truth, we've been threatened. They've tried to argue with us. You don't get anywhere arguing with them because you lay down Scripture to them like Perry Woolridge did to the Baptist preacher at Clyde, I mean at Eula. Perry Woolridge just got his books

out and said, "Well here, here it is right here. And I didn't write this book, you know, Christianity wrote this book, but look here what it says." And he pointed out the facts. Well, you can't argue with facts. How can you argue, how can you argue, how can you argue with the fact? Don't confuse me, my mind is already made up, I guess.

65 But he had nothing to say and here is Perry Woolridge just taking his own books, Christian books, and pointing out, "Well here's His Name right here. And here He says keep the Sabbath Day, the Seventh Day of the week. You're keeping the first day aren't you?" "Well, yes." "Well, why are you keeping the first day?" [laughing] So, here comes the persecution then, see. They can't stand up to the Truth and that's exactly what occurred with Cain and Abel.

66 Well, here He shows you, **verse 7, Little children, let no man deceive you...** Now, don't let anyone deceive you. So if they can keep you from practicing Righteousness, from practicing Righteousness, then you belong to Satan. So you can see this tree of knowledge and evil here that it's talking about and Satan being the teacher of mankind here in **verse 3**, and gets them to sin. This is **Genesis 3:7** I'm in. She gets the both of them to sin here. One of them did it by deception, the other did it by coaxing. And of course, this is what the world tries to coax you to do. And they actually come to you. The Baptist preacher came to one of our people and said, "Come to services." Well when, on this coming Sabbath? "No, we don't keep the Sabbath." [laughing] Why are you living in sin? "Oh no, that's not sin." Well, show me in the bible. I'll show you.

67 Well this is the way the arguments go and, of course, they can't stand up to the Truth so then they turn to the hatred and the enmity that the carnal mind harbors because they hang onto the carnal mind. Well let's see--**I Yahchanan 3:8. He who commits sin is of the devil...** So you can see the devil right here that caused Adam and Eve to sin. Then if she can get you to sin, she's got you too. See how clear that is? There's no way you can stand up to this.

68 Hold your place right there and look over to **Yahdah**, or as the *King James*, if you still have such a thing, it's just before you get to **Revelation. Jude**, I think is what they called it, but it's **Yahdah**. And look at **verse 11** now. And you can see here--now remember I said there were two religions, two religions. One of Satan, which has the mixture of anything you want to choose and then the other of Righteousness, which is keeping **YAHWEH**'s Laws.

---

**If you want Salvation...**  
**if you desire Salvation...**  
**then you're going to keep these Laws.**

---

There's nothing else taught in the Holy Scriptures. If you want Salvation, if you desire Salvation, then you're going to keep these Laws. Now, if you don't, if you desire stubbornness, stupidity or being downcast, then, of course, the House of **YAHWEH** is not for you. Satan's way is the way the world has gone.

69 **Verse 11, Woe to them! For they have gone in the way of Cain...** Well, as *John, Yahchanan* said, the whole world has gone in the way of Cain. ...**have run greedily...** Run greedily? After what? Money, in search for silver, a search for silver or a search of a "good" job, as they call it.

70 Well, now, this is the basic teaching of **YAHWEH**. And the Pharisees now, they kept the Sabbath Day. The Pharisees kept the Sabbath Day. After Yahshua was crucified, they were still keeping the Sabbath Day. They weren't keeping it according to **YAHWEH**'s Instruction. They were adding to it, but they were still keeping it. They were still keeping it in Rome. After they moved the temple artifacts to Rome, they were still keeping the Seventh Day Sabbath, up until Constantine, 325 years after the Savior's death. They were still keeping it up until that time. But they were having trouble with a certain group of people and that certain group of people was coming from Galilee and their disciples were coming out from Galilee.

71 Now, they might have not been totally Righteous but they had it in their mind that the Sabbath should be kept, fornication should not be committed, adultery shouldn't be committed. The same way that Yahchanan, when he came from Galilee to Jerusalem, the same thing he found there, as you find in Christianity today. And we say, this is what's causing all your trouble--the sins, and we point out to them, this is what's causing your diseases. The curses that **YAHWEH** said would come, would come through sin.

72 And every curse today that we see in mankind, including this chlamydia that I just read about, tuberculosis, no it didn't come from cigarette smoking. They blame cigarette smoking but that was a lie. They put it off on everything like ulcers. Ulcers are caused by too much black pepper! [laughing] I think it was a mixture! I think that's what caused

it. I know that's what caused it.

73 Well now, see, they know that parasites, parasites cause ulcers. Ulcers, if you don't know what an ulcer is, an ulcer is a hole in your stomach, in your gut. Now you could go to the doctor, you could have a pain here, you could drink a cold glass of water and get rid of it, or you can run to the doctor and they'll say, "Well, you got a hole in your gut." Yeah. Everybody does. Everybody gets holes in their guts and they see it heal back.

74 They're punched there by parasites, by STDs and they now know that. But will they turn you loose and tell you go get you a glass of water and get this stuff out of you, rinse it out, get rid of it? No, they cut you open and they supposedly sew up the hole. How long do you think it takes a parasite to make a hole in your stomach? By the time they got that hole sewed up, there were probably ten others and they sewed them up really quickly to get rid of the person, but also to get the money. I'm telling you the truth. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

75 And there's a doctor that's on television right now that somebody's been telling me about and he's bringing out these things on the air and he's saying, "These doctors don't want you to do this and they're really against me and they're persecuting me right now." But he is telling some truth about some things on the air for everyone and this is some of it.

76 But there's stuff called bionic or probiotic, probiotics, all it is, is a little army of enzymes like you don't see in the air you breathe! [laughing] But it's probiotics, like you would get from a glass of clabber milk. And that's the reason people live a long time when they get on clabber milk, when they drink it at evening. That's the time that it does the most benefit because it's filled with an army, a little army that goes in there and gets rid of some of these bugs. Now, it won't get rid of STDs but there are ways of getting rid of STDs, at least some of them; maybe not all of them. I believe that **YAHWEH** will cleanse His House totally before we see Yahshua. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

77 But these probiotics, if you'll read about them, one of the things they stop is holes in your stomach. Gut-leak they call it. Now, you can go to the doctor and he'll put a plug in it, you know, like a tire on

your car. He can plug it, but that won't stop the cause of that gut leak. What you need to do is go to work on the cause. That band-aid won't do it. It'll stop up one hole, but how many holes did they not find? They only appear under pressure anyway.

78 If you knew how many times you had a ruptured gut and it actually leaked, you'd probably be amazed if you could see what goes on in the stomach when you got a stomach full of trichina that's caused from eating pork. Well, we don't eat pork. Well, where did you get this then? Well, when's the last time you visited your kinfolks? "Well, they don't eat pork when I'm there." [laughing] You know this is sick, I know, but this is not using your head, brethren, you know, you go and invite these things into your body. And in spite of all we've brought, it has been reported to me that people have actually--still going to McDonald to get a burger. You know what else they smear all over that burger? Things that cause holes in your guts.

79 Just because you stop bringing pork into your house, you can still get it, brethren, if you go. It's like pushing the button on these machines at these stores, these grocery stores. Do they come and clean that button after you push it or after anybody pushes it? No, no. And all day long, I think they probably, maybe clean it once a day, you know. Maybe, maybe one shift, one janitor comes around and sprays it and cleans it. Maybe he don't, I don't know. Maybe it just stays there. Maybe the feces just keeps adding up, I don't know. They say it's pretty bad. The article I got says it's pretty bad.

80 What do you think takes place among unconverted kin who's got their house with pork in it? You shake hands with them, hug and kiss them, of course, to show you love them. But what are you getting in your bodies? Think what **YAHWEH** is trying to call you out of and telling you get out of this.

81 Well, the Pharisees, we find out the Pharisees, the Prophets said they were eating pork, back in **Isayah 65** and **66**. They were eating pork at that time. That's Christianity. That's the tree, the other tree that **YAHWEH** put in the garden.

82 Now, in Yahshua's day, they called them separatists. You know why they separated themselves? "Oh, they are holier than thou." No, it was to hide their sins, their wickedness. And that's the reason they're separated today and when they're found out about, and it hits the news, they don't like it much and they spend money trying to cover it up, of course. But it's wickedness. Yes, they're still separated in their God-filled houses and they're still eating their pork in Rome.

83 Now, where they're having trouble right now

is in **Genesis 49**. I won't have time to cover this today but we covered it before, but **Genesis 49**, if you remember, certain tribes said they go out in the daytime and they get their loot and then they divide it. Well, what's taking place in Jerusalem (and we'll get to this next week, **YAHWEH** willing), what's taking place in Israel right now is what **YAHWEH** prophesied in **Genesis**. He also prophesied it in **Yeremyah** and told what this is going to come to. And all of these tribes now that you see, all of the family of Abraham who have become a multitude of nations, they have a ruling seat in Jerusalem, in Israel, in the gates of Jerusalem, all the gates of Jerusalem.

84 Well what gates do we have now? We have airplanes, railroads, automobiles, highways. We have the decision-making. And all of the different tribes scattered throughout they're the family of Abraham; they have a ruling voice in Israel right now. They have one man that's a Prime Minister there, Netanyahu, and he's trying to point out to them, everything you're suggesting here is going to bring trouble. Now, he's taking a lot of heat right now, but they're saying, "We want it this way." Well, this one over here is saying, "We want it this way." These are the kings of the east that you saw demonstrated back in the **Kings**, where **YAHWEH** gives you a history to go by. They're all fighting against one another because everyone of them is after his own gain, as **YAHWEH** says. So they're fighting against one another to get it and in this time period, **YAHWEH** says this will be in this time period that we're in. (We'll cover it next week. We're way out of time, but we'll cover it next week.) In this time period, **YAHWEH** says you will have, every one of these tribes, every one of these they call families, but if you'll look it up, it means tribes; every one of you will have gates. And He says, "I'm gonna set them at your gates, every one of them. Here's where it's going to end. Here's where it's all gonna be a showdown right here."

85 They have a word there that you would never guess, and I won't bring it to you until next week, but it means a fourth part of the earth, that's given back there by the Prophets. And it shows it exactly in **Revelation**. It's a fourth part of the earth, but you would never guess it back here in the Prophets, in the Hebrew, that that's what He's speaking of and also speaking about a Place of Protection which is right here. It's not in the school of higher learnings. It's right here at The House of **YAHWEH**. It's the Only Place of Protection that **YAHWEH** said would be in this time period. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] If you leave it, you lose it.

86 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you!

---

## Chapter Three

# The Teachers Of Babylon Who Threatened To Kill Yermeyah For Speaking The Laws Of YAHWEH Are Now Called Catholic, Who Came From The Holy Roman Empire #11— The Two Trees; One Offers Oppression, The Other Offers The True Values Of Life 1/16/10

---

*K. Kepha R.: At this time, praise YAHWEH, if you'll all please stand, I have the great honor and privilege to introduce the one who will teach us to overcome, the one who we will follow because he's going to the Kingdom, the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Praise YAHWEH! You may be seated. The cold weather hasn't been a damper on anyone here I can see! [laughing] May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you.

2 A lot going on in the world. One of the things that's going on, of course, is school violence is picking up. Turn over to **Deuteronomy** because the system, the system is what's failing. The system that was set up by the Pharisees, before they were called the Pharisees, they were called the kings, the kings of the earth, and of course, they set their own priests and trained their own priests, but the kings were over the priests.

3 But in **Deuteronomy 6**, we see here YAHWEH's system. In **Deuteronomy 6**, we see YAHWEH's system and, what has taken place here over the years, YAHWEH gave these things

time to work, but He also kept it to a minimum in guarding it, to keep it from getting totally out of hand until the time period that He had set for finishing His Work and finishing the Kingdom that will join Yahshua, Who has already made it. And YAHWEH, He's kept it down for that purpose, for you; because you're the last calling, the last fruits that will enter the Kingdom that will forever rule the universe.

4 But had the system followed these Laws right here that He has given, the guidance of the children, they would not be having what they're having today. And of course, what they are having today, notice He says for you, and this is a command to the parents, as well as The House of YAHWEH, which we are now fulfilling. The House is. I'm not sure about individual families, but I can tell you if you're falling short here, you better repent and



make some changes because you do, you do, you do need to. It's necessary. It's absolutely necessary for you to bring the children up to love **YAHWEH**'s House, **YAHWEH**'s leaders. **YAHWEH** shows that they're to actually praise, yes, they're to praise the leaders who He chooses. That is shown in the Holy Scriptures, as we praise Yahshua. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

5 And I'm not asking for praise for myself. Don't, don't get that. Don't, don't start thinking that. But I'm telling you, if you don't put these thoughts in your children's minds, a very high respect, that's what praise is, a very high respect for the Priests in The House of **YAHWEH**, your children will go the other direction and you're going to lose them. Their blood is going to be on your head. That's what's shown right here in this chapter. It's not a chapter that you should take lightly. If you have a child, you should be teaching that child totally, every day, every day.

6 What is taking place here, the schools are getting so bad that the teachers don't want to be a part of them anymore. Now, it's coming to the point to where I guess the military will take over and start to move into the schools and they'll start letting the military teach the students. [laughing] Of course, they're wanting the parents to pay for it, but this is the next step, I guess, to martial law. Martial law, I guess includes the military as schoolteachers because the schoolteachers are quitting.

7 We have here, *Figures uncovered by the Conservatives show that, of the nearly one million registered teachers, 404,600 under the age of 60 are not...* Teaching anymore. In fact, many of them go to school to learn to be a teacher, learn teaching, they graduate, they get their diploma but they don't want anything to do with the schools so they never enter the field of teaching and this shows it.

8 *...Surveys showing two-thirds of teachers have considered leaving the profession...* The only reason they don't want to leave is because they don't want to give up their home and have their home repossessed, but that's part of the oppression that also went on in Egypt. You know, you had to keep your job or you lost everything.

9 That Tylenol, (I don't know how that got in there! [laughing, shuffling papers]) But they're recalling all the Tylenol. If you smell it, throw it away or get rid of it! They say there's a terrible odor to this Tylenol that's causing the trouble.

10 *Western Australia. The number of assaults among western Australia's school students has increased by 23%...* Now it's increasing. You

get the increase. This is growing. Satan's way is turned loose now where it can really take a leap in this time period to show what Satan's way will bring. That's the point of the whole thing. **YAHWEH** could hold it under check if he wanted to. But the fact is, He is turning this loose. He's letting it go right now as we've asked Him to do and, of course, we're seeing the end results. And this thing is growing.

11 You can see it throughout Abilene right now. You can see the violence increasing. The shootings, they're having shootings almost every day. They're sending people to prison, which they know it doesn't work. It's not helping. They said even with the officers, the new amount of officers that they just enlisted in service in Abilene, they still can't control the crime. They don't have enough to control the crime. The crime is increasing faster than we can put officers in the field.

12 Well, there again, I guess we need the military to take the policemen's place like they do in Israel. But then, who's going to arrest the military when they do it? [laughing] See, they haven't been taught Righteousness either. So, you're jumping out of one pot into another here.

13 *The Sunday Times can reveal also that more than 4 teachers, students or staff were assaulted by students in public schools each school day of last year...* More than four teachers a day. *...In 2008 there was 543 student-against-staff assaults and 336 student-against-student assaults...* So, that is growing. What's causing this is what we've been bringing for years now that people have turned to sin. And their minds are confused right now. They're suffering sickness. They're not playing with a full deck as my dad used to say. Their brains are not functioning correctly so they tend to yield to emotion instead of common sense. As President Obama said to the senator, you're letting your emotions out rule your common sense, when he made a stupid statement in public.

14 But I want to show you something that's sickening so you may want to turn your head, but a sheep gave birth to a dead lamb with a human face. I'd like to get this where you can see it because this is what I've been telling you about for years. These are some of the end results of what we're facing in the world today. That's a sheep. That's the only picture I have of the sheep, but it tells also of a goat.

15 *...The governor of the province where the "ugly goat" was born...* Let me see. *...A goat gave birth to a similar youngster in September 2009. The mutant baby born with a human-like head stayed*

*alive for several hours until the frightened village residents killed him. The governor of the province where the ugly goat was born said that the little goat was the fruit of an unnatural relationship between the female goat and a man. The mutant creature was hairless. Local residents said that even dogs were afraid to approach the bizarre animal...*

16 Of course, the fornication and adultery, the STDs, they have entered the bodies of man so much in this time period to where the body itself is suffering, plus the brain. They're going in the brains of the people and even the brain suffers from the damage that the body carries--the toxins because of the vast amount of parasites that mankind has put into his body through breaking the Laws of fornication, adultery, bestiality and sodomy. All of these are bringing the mind down, as Amosyah said. The power of Satan is surrounding the land and that's what's bringing it down.

17 The influence that Satan has had is shown throughout the Holy Scriptures and, of course, in the Last Days, **YAHWEH** is allowing it fully so we can see the end results of what He warned us of to begin with in **Genesis**.

18 But why the violence in schools? It's the same reason that we see right here but we're seeing it a little plainer now. And maybe now the scientists will start paying more attention and start voicing this and saying we've got to turn it around. They're saying we got to turn the schools around, they just don't know what to do. But they are considering several, several things.

19 They issued, in one case, in Washington, 18 million dollars; 9 million of which were going to counselors and monitors to where they will monitor the ones that they think are going to cause trouble because they're having too many shootings taking place in the schools.

20 *...But why the violence...* He says. *...viewed as normality?... You know the parents have been saying, oh that's just normal behavior for this to take place but then it's getting out of hand and they're saying, well why isn't it normal behavior then among the adults and why don't we just turn our heads on that? So the parents now are getting upset because they're afraid to send their children to school anymore.*

21 This is Chicago. *...“Chicago is not unique,” he said. “Four students have been shot in Tulsa, Oklahoma already this year. Philadelphia, Seattle, Miami, New Orleans and many rural communities have also lost school children to violence in recent weeks”...* So we can see it picking up as we see it picking up here in Abilene too.

22 The rapes and killings that go on here they try to keep it covered up. It's almost like using the earthquake in Haiti to cover up the bombing. I didn't even know about the bombing. I watch the news but there's been no news on it. You've got to go to a foreign channel to find out that Israel bombed Gaza again; and of course Iran, this was last week, made the threat now that if this doesn't stop, they're going to get into it with Israel also. They'll start backing up their friends in Gaza.

23 But this earthquake, I know you saw that because that was big news this week and what this does, it kind of shows the vulnerability of all the cities of all the nations right now. When the infrastructure of the cities break down, people are not prepared for it. This in Haiti is a great example because, you know, they're used to living on what they get from the government. This was the capital city and when it went down, the whole nation suffers. Like any city in the world, even Abilene could go down in a moment the way it's set up. And of course, all the people are dependent on it. They don't know what to do. The only thing they know is to try to take something that they need because they have no idea at all how to survive.

24 Most people never study anything but these stupid video games and the television set that're so bad for the mind. They claim or the surveys that I've read on it says people watch television more hours than they sleep. And of course, that's not building the mind. It's tearing it down and creating more illegal lust to even make the mind more damaged than it has been already.

25 This is Chicago the Chicago schools, we're very interested in this for several reasons, but *... Chicago school officials announced Tuesday that they'll spend \$18 million to add more counselors, social workers and new classroom management training in 38 schools with students most at risk of violence...* The \$30 million is an anti-violence campaign. *...Half of the money will fund mentors from Youth Advocate Program Inc., an anti-violence initiative operating in 120 communities. The other half of the monitoring money will pay for local mentors selected by a panel of community leaders, crime experts and politicians and is to be announced within a week...*

26 But this won't help. This would help some, you know. It's like getting a bigger police force. It will help for a little while. I remember when we first started putting officers in the schools, in the high schools here in Abilene. The colleges hire their own police force, but the high schools, we placed police officers in them because of the

violence that was going on, even rapes. But the teachers were being assaulted here, as well as other places, but this was all kept quiet by the news. The news kind of protects the system--hides it from the parents. They try to keep this a secret from the parents so the parents won't know the danger that their children are in right now in the set up that baal has, this system. But there is a real danger out there daily.

27 But the schools that we put the officers in, I remember the officers saying--I never did work the schools at that time, but they said, the officers told me that the children got to where they would create a scene in one direction to pull the officers to one end of the school and then they would do their violence in the other end. So it was like the officers were being played tricks on.

28 (I should have read you this earlier, I guess.) If you remember last week, I brought you, or maybe it was week before last, last week I think, I brought you the information about the oppression, or maybe two weeks in a row, the oppression in Egypt that Israyl was suffering. Of course, Israyl was first highly thought of; that is, the children of Israyl were first highly thought of, if you remember. And the king took Yahseph in and he became a part of Egypt and so did all the children of Israyl. But the children of Israyl were rugged people and they were used in the hard labor. And I said this was not like a Charlton Heston movie where they had men out there with whips and guns and clubs and they were whipping them to make them get down and pick up a brick! [laughing] You know, that was the scene that was portrayed in that movie.

29 It wasn't like that. It's more like it is here today. There were salaries paid to these people and if they didn't work and make their salary, they got their food supply cut off because they couldn't buy food. They lost their homes that they had bought and so forth. Everything was taken away from them. And of course, they had much credit, if you remember, where the last part of the thing was to go in and collect what was owed to them before they left. But they had businesses and so forth but it was an oppressive, oppressive type situation like we're seeing here in the United States today. When the jobs stopped, you lost everything that you had worked for.

30 Many people lose everything that they worked for to the hospitals because they build up a fortune and at the last thing, the hospitals are so expensive; and even though they have insurance, you know, it's still so expensive that they lose their whole fortune to the hospital. And this has been

a big complaint for my lifetime that this has taken place. They want insurance to cover the full thing so they can give at least what they have made to their children or grandchildren, but not so. Not so at this time.

31 And of course, President Barack Obama's trying to help by getting some kind of insurance but I feel sure there're a lot of things tacked into that bill that is going to be used. I think maybe that as thick as that bill is that every word has not been read but every word is going to be used against you in the court of law if that thing is passed. [laughing]

32 But anyway, the oppression that they were suffering, now, last week I think that was seven days ago, eight days ago, I brought that sermon, that would have been about the 4th of January. This article came out, this is from archeologists that discovered this and this article came out the 11th. Today is the 16th, I believe, so just a few days after I brought that information, this article was released, the find concerning Egypt and the people that made the bricks. Yes! [laughing]

33 *Egypt's chief archeologist said new tombs found in Giza support the view that the Great Pyramids were built by laborers... Workers, free workers. ...and not slaves...* Like was predicted, unlike what was portrayed in the movie. They have evidence of this in the archeological find if you want to see this. I'm gonna put it in a newsletter later because of the oppression and **YAHWEH** wanted them to experience this oppression. But it comes on, you know, this oppression. It comes on so slowly that people don't realize what's taking place. And it looks like they're giving you something and making it so inviting and then they get you hooked, like everyone is now on the infrastructure of every city. They're hooked on it and, of course, when they go down, they are screaming and crying and they don't know what to do. And their children are starving and so forth. **YAHWEH** has led us to where this won't take place here, **YAHWEH** willing. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

34 But in Babylon--now we've been studying quite a bit on this Babylon but when Babylon existed Israyl possessed all of that Babylonian empire. They were all Israylites. There wasn't nothing else there. They took everything there and they kept advancing and yes, they had Rome. Isn't it such a coincidence that the Pharisees were never heard of after they burnt the temple down? They were never heard of but yet all their artifacts and books and everything disappeared and went to Rome. But they, like Rome, you know, who

established Rome? Well, it's quite a mystery. Well, where did the Pharisees all go? Well that's quite a mystery too! [laughing]

35 But they owned Israyl, of course, and there were some that were still holding up for the Laws but they were being killed and taken as prisoners and they were taken first to Babylon. They were put in schools of this higher learning that brought forth the same thing that they had in Egypt, you know, a cheap labor, a slave labor, yes. But people living from hand to mouth, not really getting ahead but surviving and they all worked for certain higher ranking kings or political leaders that ran the country. And it was a system that kept them working for the system. And that's what this man I was telling you about here recently was saying. Now, they've had him on all the foreign television shows and he was expressing this because he wrote a book concerning this oppression that is taking place all over the world and telling the people what the schools are doing. And what the schools are doing, they're training you to work for those people. And when you die, you haven't really accomplished anything.

36 The jobs that are being created now, you know, you couldn't go into a job like you could when I was a young man and learn the trade of shoemaking or suit making or boot making or welding or whatever. You go to school now and you specialize in a certain thing that fits into a big corporation. So you're only doing a part of it. So you couldn't go out and create your own company from what you have learned like you could several years ago here in America when it was free and you could do whatever you wanted to do.

37 So they started passing laws to get people or to force people into the schools and to force them into certain trades. In hamburger joints like McDonalds, you know, they can take a person off the street and have him doing a full service in that fast food service in a matter of minutes. One man, the only thing he does is take the hamburger buns off of a tray and put them in another place where another person, another man takes the hamburger bun and puts it on a grill, where another man takes the hamburger bun and wipes some stuff on it. [laughing] Another one puts some lettuce, another one a tomato and so forth until it comes out the end wrapped; another man wraps it. So what have you learned in that trade there? How to wrap a hamburger? That's all you've learned and you spend eight hours a day or more at doing that on your jobs.

38 Yahshua was a carpenter. He could go and

build a full house if He wanted to, probably did, many of them. And you could learn trades like that a few years ago and start your own business. But you can't do that in today's world, in the schools, because everything is specialized to work in the corporations.

39 Of course, they have you under control when you're doing this. If you're working in the clothing stores, you're probably putting some clothes on the shelves if you work in that department. If you're working where they sell the dishes and bowls, when it gets down to a certain level, you've got to go back to the backend which is, you know, the journey of one or two minutes and come back with a box in your hand and take it out very carefully and stack it on the shelf. Now that is a real education, you know, a real task, a high tech position, you know, that you're working for there.

40 Well, that is the world for you. It's very dangerous too. *How clean are your clothes?* I don't know if you've read that or not. They ran a survey, I mean they did some tests, the scientists did. There're several articles on this. But I won't read it because I want to get into this sermon. I got something important here to say in a minute! [laughing] But the tests, they bought some clothes from different places, men's, women's and children and they found filth all over these clothes. And they're telling you, you know, use gloves. If you're going to buy clothes, it's getting this bad, use some gloves to handle them with and wash them before you put them on. And if you try them on in the store, they said, be sure and wear underclothes underneath them, you know, so you won't get them on your body. This is how dangerous it is. These articles show the truth about what's going on out there in this unclean world. It's terribly unclean and getting worse.

41 They found all kinds of human stuff on these clothes. One blouse, apparently, the woman bought it, went to a party and they found her and the mate she used that night all over that blouse. And then she brings it back the next day, returns it, and they put it back on the shelf. And these people bought it and tested it. But they didn't know it, what was on it, until they tested it. But surely you're getting the picture of this world. Surely anyone can see this by now, right? Can you not?

42 Also, we need or you need to start, if you haven't done it, you need to start, you know, getting ready for the collapse of this system, getting ready for the violence that is taking place. The layoffs, they had 11,000 more layoffs this last week. These were people that went to school to learn this trade and,

of course, each one of these, they lose their homes and their cars and everything they've been working for all that time. Even if you don't lose the car and get it repossessed, it's gonna wear out anyway, you know. So you really haven't accomplished anything with that. Most of the things you buy are going to be wore out in a few years or obsolete. That includes all your computers, your television sets. So what are you working for? You know, it's just a rat race all the time. This is the oppression that also went on in Egypt that **YAHWEH** wanted the people to see.

43 But when they came out of this, when Israyl came out of this, **YAHWEH** brought them out, then He taught them His Way and then, of course, He allowed them to choose. And this was the big thing for them--to choose. And those who saw this evil mixture tree and it became disgusting to them, they turned to **YAHWEH** totally and they started teaching His Way.

44 Now there were probably several million Hebrew people that followed **YAHWEH**. In fact, but there were several million that didn't and the fight was on. Well, **YAHWEH**'s People taught non-violence so they were easily destroyed. And this is what you saw. Now, when **YAHWEH** fought the battles for them, He protected them and brought them into the land and He could take five men and put thousands to flight--run them into quicksand pits and tar pits and so forth and, you know, it was no problem for the Malakim, the spiritual beings to take care of enemies. And **YAHWEH** showed them this but still they wanted kings.

45 Well what for? They wanted to go in business. They wanted to bring the same oppression. They weren't thinking about oppression. They was thinking about riches and owning the land. Well, they were already given the land but they wanted to own it individually themselves. And they wanted to run the show so they wanted kings like the other nations. But with these kings they brought oppression like the other nations.

46 Now, last week I said, I told you, you know,

there're two trees. There're only two trees given in **Genesis 1** and **2**, two trees. The rest of these are offshoots of those two trees. Christianity is one of the trees, Zeus, the followers of Zeus. That's one of them and the other one, of course, is **YAHWEH** and His 613 Laws of Perfect Righteousness that is going to rule the universe. Believe it or not, it's going to rule. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] Even though we've suffered, even though our whole total group of people have been killed and slaughtered, even the Prophets, **YAHWEH** allowed them to get persecuted and killed in ruthless type manners to prove them. But they can be resurrected and what they suffered will not any ways near get close to the glory that they will receive throughout all eternity. And what you have suffered here in these Last Days and the fear, you know, it will be rewarded greatly to you, if you endure of course.

47 But that Plan, if you remember those two trees and go back to **Yahchanan** again, today, and start here with **verse 1** with these two trees in mind, the Plan of **YAHWEH**. The Plan of **YAHWEH** is to create Righteous beings like Himself who will forever stand up for **YAHWEH**'s Laws without altering or ever being one who would give in or join someone like the counsel of what we see here in **Genesis 49**.

48 **Genesis 49:5. Simeon and Levi are brothers; their swords are weapons of violence...** Now that's what you see, what you've always seen in the Nimrod system and that Nimrod system taught terrorism. They taught it. The Great Apostle Shaul was one of them and he told what he did to men, women and children. And told how violent he was and how he actually thought he was doing the right thing. Of course, **YAHWEH** said they will kill you thinking they've done their God a favor. This is what **YAHWEH** showed of this system.

49 But **YAHWEH** can protect. He can protect and He does protect His Work. He didn't let His Work get destroyed but He did allow certain individuals throughout the 6,000 year period to be destroyed by Satan's system. And He showed or we saw the enmity that **YAHWEH** placed between

---

**There're only two trees given in Genesis 1 and 2, two trees. The rest of these are offshoots of those two trees. Christianity is one of the trees, Zeus, the followers of Zeus. That's one of them and the other one, of course, is YAHWEH and His 613 Laws of Perfect Righteousness that is going to rule the universe. Believe it or not, it's going to rule.**

---

them, which is the carnal mind; and the carnal mind is wanting what these kings were wanting. You know, their minds were carnal and they were wanting fully to be what you see in the world today in the people that control. I think we have around fifteen percent, it may be less than that by now, about fifteen percent of the people control about ninety percent, or maybe it's less than that, I'd say about ninety percent of the wealth right now.

50 Now, it's said that when it gets this high and it's getting close to that, I know. I haven't checked it in a while, but when it gets this high, then you start having revolutions among the people. But that's what they want. They want to control and it's like they think they want to own the world. Well, they're not gonna live but a certain length of time, but in this lifetime the carnal mind is telling them that what you want is to own the whole world or be the president of the whole world or some big leader owning all the oil, like a Big Cheney, a Big Cheney? [laughing] I think his name was something else but I think that's pretty close. He wants all the oil in the world, you know.

51 And I keep thinking of the **Proverb** that says he who seeks after silver will never be satisfied with silver. You could be as satisfied wrapping a hamburger at McDonalds as you can looking at a silver coin. How long does it take you to admire that silver coin? How long? If you stand there all day, could you stand there eight hours looking at it, or a dollar bill, or your new car? [laughing]

52 Years ago I grew up with some people called Armstrongs, Dick and Ted and my brother and I were the same ages and, of course, we had some big arguments back and forth because they were leaders and we were telling them they were wrong on certain things. But, but the students, when Dick Armstrong got killed in a car accident, I was horrified, you know. It just shocked me because I thought the man was a Righteous man and being protected and everything. And then they said that he was showing this new car off and he took his coat sleeve like this and there was a spot on the hood and wiped it off and he was admiring that car. And said isn't that, isn't that a beautiful thing. And they left there, he and another to go and hold a funeral somewhere and on the way, that car brought him to his death.

53 That was one of his Gods and I didn't know that, he could lust after something like that and I've never had that problem of lusting after an automobile. But I guess, I guess some do. To me it was a little better than a horse and a wagon, you know. Anything was better than a horse and

wagon I think, but maybe not! I didn't die in that wagon. I don't know of very many people who have ever died by speeding down the road in a wagon! [laughing] And I think maybe we may go back to that, and the oxen too, very soon. Might be better for us! Don't put yourself in danger out there, brethren because Satan would like nothing more than to steer a truck driver over you or something else.

54 But here, you know, we're saying, well don't let us be or don't let us enter into their counsel. Well their counsel was taught in these schools as we've been bringing out now for several weeks, their counsel--this system, the Nimrod system that **YAHWEH** made so plain to us back over here in **Genesis 10**. And he says don't let us enter this counsel. And then we're warned throughout the Holy Scriptures then, be careful because there's deception and it will pull you in. And it looks "good" don't it? It really looks "good" until you see the bottom part of it, you know. It looks "good." You got this fancy car to drive to your death and then another fancy car will take you to the graveyard and bury you.

55 Well, what have you got? What have you gained? What you can gain here by practicing and learning, learning and practicing Righteousness, you can gain eternity. Yes! It's quite a difference. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

56 Well, here he says now in **Yahchanan 1:1**. He says, **In the beginning was the Plan...** Well, of course, these were the two trees that you saw there. **YAHWEH** said, "I'm putting two trees here." One of them is totally Righteousness and the other consists of this mixture to where He took Israyl, the children of Abraham, into Egypt to learn about and to experience this. And they take this thing and they twist it like they do everything else and make out like slavery is a real bad thing, when slavery--slavery was not a bad thing at all. It was a way of helping. Slavery was a way of helping a brother or sister or anyone out of a bind but they weren't limited to stay in that position unless they wanted to. Many of them did.

57 I remember that--I think it was my grandfather that owned slaves, I didn't see them, it was before my time or maybe it was great grandfather. But when the war started in the south, he moved out of there and came to Texas and the slaves wanted to come with him, and he brought them with him. And they stayed with him until he died.

58 But he said or my parents told me that they were like a family, that it was like the Scriptures

when they were talking about this, that they were like a family. They weren't like treated wickedly and the people that he took, he took them in because they had no place to go like the slaves who people didn't want, they'd discard on the highway or whatever or run them off. These were taken in for that purpose but they were shown loving kindness and they joined a family and all worked together. And they did that until they died. But that's quite a difference in what they paint for you. Of course, they make every one of YAHWEH's Laws look sick but then they're so beautiful when you see them like they are.

59 **Yahchanan 1:1. In the beginning was the Plan of YAHWEH...** And in the beginning, that **Genesis, Genesis** means *beginning, in the beginning*. That's when He's talking about here. In **Genesis** is YAHWEH's Plan and He shows it fully there. **Genesis 49** of these twelve tribes is showing what is taking place in the Last Days of this system, this same system that YAHWEH warns us to stay out of. Don't be tempted with it and don't get into it.

60 If you have to work, then for heaven's sake, spend your time and your money on something that helps to get your mind trained when you get off work. You know, I remember putting in an eight hour job and then studying until at least four or five hours of the night or of the evening until I got ready to go to bed. And of course, that was when I was seventeen years old and I got a job. I went to work selling the Hertel Blue Ribbon Bibles and I was studying all the time. And I said, well I don't need

to sell these bibles, you know, five days a week to have enough money. All I need I think I can make in three days and I cut the time down that I was selling bibles to three days and then I studied four days! And that worked out pretty well.

61 But that's the Truth. Now that's where your treasure should be in learning this and it should be teaching your children. In training your children you're training yourself. So they won't become like we see in the schools right here where even the teachers can't stand them. If they were taught the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program*, as you're told to do in **Deuteronomy 6:1-7, 25** you will have Righteous children as **Proverbs** said that won't be a dishonor to you. They will honor us, yourselves and YAHWEH. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]

62 **Verse 2, The same Plan...** He says. **...was in the beginning with YAHWEH.**

63 **Verse 3, All things were done according to it...** So everything that was done, even Cain killing Abel, was according to this Plan, showing what that way brings and what YAHWEH's Way brings. And all the suffering that they went through was actually building a Kingdom of Righteous people. It's training their mind in Righteousness and proving them to see if they were actually fit to handle this Authority.

64 You know, Satan wasn't. [laughing] And many more, they said, the Scripture shows, were like her and are being tempted to go the other way and bring about problems. We don't realize what we have lost until we lose peace. But you have peace taken away from you and you see, "Man, this was

.....

**Now that's where your treasure should be in learning this and it should be teaching your children. In training your children you're training yourself. So they won't become like we see in the schools right here where even the teachers can't stand them. If they were taught the Peaceful Solution Character Education Program, as you're told to do in Deuteronomy 6:1-7, 25 you will have Righteous children as Proverbs said that won't be a dishonor to you. They will honor us, yourselves and YAHWEH. Praise YAHWEH.**



great--peace was the greatest thing I had. That's what I should have been striving for all along was peace." Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] And that's what **YAHWEH** is offering here, of course, a system, the Kingdom of Priests that will bring forth peace.

65 Well **verse 3**, He said, **All things were done according to it...** This Plan. According to these two trees that He put there. These were the teachers of the world and the teachers, the future teachers and so forth. **All things were done according to it...** According to those two trees. **...and without it nothing was done...** He didn't allow anything that He didn't want done and He's still not allowing anything done that He doesn't want done or doesn't want to see take place.

66 **YAHWEH** knows what Satan's way is going to bring and He's now allowing it. He's stop holding it back and He's letting it come forth so everyone can see it. Surely, anyone can see the sickness now in these animals. That's a very rare thing to see something like that, but surely you can see it by now what mankind is doing. Surely, they won't keep hiding it and say, "Well I don't know how that disease from that animal got all twisted up with man and now it's spreading all over the earth."

67 Did you know that every sheep, keep this in your mind, get it in your mind and believe me, we're working with things to try to correct it, but there's not one sheep, one goat on the face of the earth that is not defiled. You get that? Not one. They're born with the defilement. There's not one person born anymore on the face of the earth that is not defiled. None. It's a sick, sick world and it's getting worse.

68 Now, most of the sickness, most of the defilement, you know, is not readily seeable. But you can open up the insides and dissect it. If you've ever studied biology and know what I'm talking about, you can open them up as we do quite regularly to see what killed it. Well, the death is the end result of these things.

69 Just recently, I knew someone that went to the hospital and they told him he had a gut leak. We've been harping at people for years to start taking these things that will get rid of these parasites out of your body, but you've got to keep yourself clean to keep them from coming back. The goats and sheep live from the land. They have to live from the land. They have nothing clean to eat from the land. We're striving to clean up some land and we're losing ground because of the defilement. And things that we were practicing, trying to clean up the land, we see that it's not actually doing it all the way. We probably have the cleanest food on earth right here

on this land, but we're still lacking. It's not nearly as bad as what you buy from the grocery stores and I'm getting to where I don't want to buy anything anymore.

70 I'm thinking I'm gonna wear these clothes and do like I did or rather mother did when I was a child; when they get a hole in them, patch them like you do a tire on a car! Just patch that sucker! I had patches on my patches! [laughing]

71 (Well let's at least cover this right here in **Yahchanan**.) **Yahchanan 1:3. All things were done according to it ...** This Plan of **YAHWEH**. **...and without it nothing was done...** You've got to believe this. **YAHWEH** is guiding this Plan all the way. He's not allowing anything to go on that would interfere with His Work, with His building His House. That's the way it's always been. And He's saved the ones alive to do the Work. He let them be persecuted and tormented and so forth but He kept them alive, kept them going. They had to hide in caves and so forth. You remember that.

72 **Verse 4, In this Plan was Life...** Eternal Life. **...and that Life was the Light...** Light, that's the Laws. You could translate it Laws because that's what it means. It's the Light of man. **...to mankind.**

73 Look over to **verse 5, Now that Light shines in the darkness...** In the world. Yes, you're the salt of the earth, Yahshua said to His Disciples. You're the Light of the world right now. You are. Right now the whole world is looking at you and your children. **Now that Light shines in the darkness, but the darkness does not take hold of it...** Now the darkness doesn't take hold of it. Soon, now they're starting to see what they've thrown away when they threw away the Light that **YAHWEH** was giving them. Some are. And some of the parents are standing up and saying, "We want a change!" Praise **YAHWEH** for that because we have the perfect change for them! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

74 Now, look to **verse 12**, he said, **But as many as received...** That is these Laws. This word here, *Thayers* says on this word here, **received**, *to take a thing due according to agreement or Law*, is what the word means. **But as many as received...** These Laws of **YAHWEH**. **...received Him...** Or the Laws of **YAHWEH** from Him, from **YAHWEH**. **... to those He gave Authority...** That's what **Genesis 1:26** said. Those He will give Authority.

75 Now, you've got to remember what the Great Kahan who just spoke before me was pointing out, this involves the Prophecy showing you where the Truth is, where the Light is because the Light is not all over the world. It's shining from a certain place.

And **YAHWEH** says, "I will have no work except that one," the one that's prophesied. Only the one that's prophesied that is His Work that brings forth Righteousness and Life. Not the one that brings forth the mixture of which He says there're many of them. But only the one He's prophesied of will be His Work. So you got to keep that in mind as receiving Him because that's what it means. And then the Authority He will give you.

76 **...He gave authority to become the Sons of YAHWEH...** To those who would keep His Laws, receive His Laws and practice Righteousness. In fact, they even give **I Yahchanan** here, *Thayer's* does, for this. He who practices Righteousness. **... those who believe the Testimony of YAHWEH...** Those who believe this Testimony, as Yahshua said, you're a fool if you don't believe this Prophecy that shows you where the donkey is that **YAHWEH** is using today or the donkeys. Praise **YAHWEH**. [laughing, applause]

77 **Verse 13, Who are begotten, not of blood nor of the will of the flesh...** Now, don't get this mixed up with the poppycock that comes from the Catholic church that Yahshua was half-man and half something, half-God. You know, not so at all. He had to be man. He had to be from the man. He had to be a Son of man, a Son of man or He wouldn't have been the leader. He couldn't have been anything else

because the Prophecy said He will be a Son of man. And this is the Son of man Who made it. And the begotten of **YAHWEH** is with His Laws, with His Laws that have the power, the strength to change the mind and the heart and bring forth totally a different person from this enmity that is against the Laws. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

78 **Verse 13, Who are begotten, not of blood nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man...** So you see it's being guided, every bit of this, by **YAHWEH**. **...nor of the will of man, but of YAHWEH...** The Plan being guided and every person that's in it, which means you, being guided by **YAHWEH** right now to be a part of His Ever-Eternal, His Eternal Kingdom that will stop this stuff that is going on right now; the violence, the hatred, the wars, the sickness, the diseases. The children--if you could see what some of these children that are born today are having to go through and they're, of course, creating special classes for them trying to help but they don't know what to do to help, that's the only thing. And they don't know what to do to change it.

79 We're harping right now and **YAHWEH** has got us doing so to show the world what has caused it and what they'll have to do to change it. Praise **YAHWEH**. I love you brothers and sisters. **YAHWEH** bless you! [applause]

---

## Chapter Four

# The Teachers Of Babylon Who Threatened To Kill Yeremyah For Speaking The Laws Of YAHWEH Are Now Called Catholic, Who Came From The Holy Roman Empire #12—No Such Thing As A “Race” Of People. Race Does Not Fit The Description For People That YAHWEH Has For Mankind

1/23/10

---

*Kahan Banahyah: Give honor and glory to whom honor and glory is due, the Greatest Teacher of Peace, this Messenger of YAHWEH, the Seventh Malak, the Great Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Praise YAHWEH! You may be seated. Praise YAHWEH! [Someone yells, “We love you Pastor.”] I love you! All of you!

2 We got a lot to cover. The defilement, now during the Feast we’re gonna have some special information on the defilement of the earth and it’s being worked on now. Information’s being gathered. I said, we’ve got to bring this because it’s all over the world. And this year, the wildlife that came in--we have some deer hunters in the House and some of the deer that were killed, we actually had to discard the whole thing. That’s how defiled the earth is. It’s not just with the cattle we raise or the sheep or goats. It’s everywhere. It’s in everything you see now. I don’t believe there’s a clean animal on the face of the earth, an undefiled animal on the face of the earth. Of course, there’s no undefiled person on the face of the earth either. We’re doing our best to clean this up but I do

believe that the change will come before we get it done. And once the change comes we will have new bodies to work with and then we will also clean up the earth and get it back to the way it was, the way YAHWEH made it.

3 But the food for Feast; we’ve got food that’s as clean as it can possibly be at this time. And we got some very special things for the Feast this time, for Passover, that we’ve raised ourselves and we’ve gone out of our way to treat them without drugs and finding new ways all the time to do so. The information we find in *The Book of YAHWEH* is greatly helpful but right now we have a defiled world all around us and it’s in the air. It’s being broadcast in the wind so it’s hard to or it would be difficult, impossible--it would be impossible to clean up a spot on earth and say this spot is kosher, you can raise cattle on it or whatever and they won’t get defiled. There’s no way you can.

4 The Feast, I’m gonna ask you not to bring



alcohol to the Seder. The Feast color has always been plain and clear in The House of **YAHWEH**; black for mourning and white for the Righteousness of **YAHWEH** and this year we're hoping to go orange for the persecution. Praise **YAHWEH**. Wonderful. [laughing, applause]

5 Now, if I could get to some lessons here. I've been working on races for a while because of the fact that the world wants you to believe that there were races created or they evolved by themselves. They'd rather you believe that the flood didn't wipe out everyone on earth, that there were lands that it didn't touch. These people don't believe the Scriptures. They don't even believe the evidence. You know, there's plenty of evidence to show the flood actually covered the earth as **YAHWEH** said it did.

6 But the word **race** itself is a deceptive word and they've tried to put several meanings to it. It doesn't mean the same as what you find in the Hebrew word. And of course, **YAHWEH** shows us that everyone came from Adam and Eve, Adam and Eve. The genes trace every person back. Every person, the DNA, you can actually trace every person back to Mother Eve. And this has been done. This is an amazing thing that we've discovered in these Last Days proving exactly what **YAHWEH** said.

7 The rest of what **YAHWEH** says is true too, that from after the flood, we all came from Noah and his family. And Abraham came from that group and I want to get deeper into these studies because I know it is a hard subject to understand and I see it's mostly because of deception that is going on out in the world.

8 But if you'll notice when you read these things, when you are reading something that somebody has put out from the world, they use the words "perhaps" or they "might have been" from this direction or that direction or they "might have" come over the mountain or over the alps or even use the word "sea people." Well, what in the world are sea people? [laughing] I guess they got

in their little boat! But where did they come from before they got in the sea? Were they born in the sea? Is that what they're trying to say? Oh yeah, they came up from some underwater coral here, some of these tadpoles that lost their tails and gain lungs. [laughing] You know, it's so stupid what they get you to believing.

9 But the Laws were given through Abel. You've got to remember this. It started with Abel, and that was the first Righteous tree. Cain was the first unrighteous tree, religion, and from those two religions came forth what we see today. They're all just split off from those two. One being the total Righteousness that **YAHWEH** maintained in Israyl. He let Satan have the upper hand but all the time He kept or He maintained a House of **YAHWEH** to do the Work, up until the Work was finished; which you're holding in front of you now, the second part of *The Book of YAHWEH*. That was the finishing of the writings, the Prophecies and so forth that **YAHWEH** had to have in order for us to understand because it included Yahshua, the Perfect Example of His Life and the rejection of Yahshua.

10 I've got a lot to bring you before Passover about Yahshua and hope to finish it during Passover but I want to start on it maybe this week because the Prophecies lead up to Him and then the group that **YAHWEH** had in Abel, that He maintained there. And that group kept bleeding into other places. Like Yahchanan, for instance, when he went to Yerusalem and said, you know, "It's not right what you're doing here. You're committing adultery with your brother's wife," and he was speaking to a king, you know, when he said this. And that's the reason he was killed. But he came from Abel, from this Work that **YAHWEH** maintained in Abel. And of course, Yahshua did too.

11 And the Pharisees, they looked on Abel as the people look on Okies and Arkies today. They looked on them as unlearned and ignorant men. And history said that they accused them of not keeping up with the language and mispronouncing words which caused a lot of trouble. Well, it caused them trouble because the Okies and Arkies in Israyl were pronouncing these words correctly without vowel points, but the Pharisees were using the vowel points, as they do today. They still do this today and this is what the Great Kahan Yahodah has been given talent to locate and get straightened out in these Last Days.

12 And whether you know it or not, **YAHWEH** has put together a team in His House that

---

**And whether you know it or not,  
Yahweh has put together a team in His  
House that is unbeatable. We're not  
great because we're smart or a different  
breed or different race, we're great  
because Yahweh inspires us**

---

is unbeatable. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] We're not great because we're smart or a different breed or different race, we're great because **YAHWEH** inspires us. And **YAHWEH** is Great so His Greatness comes through, of course, to His Priests in the governmental system of The House of **YAHWEH** today. And they'll bring you to perfection if you let them. If you don't let them, if you swell up like a toad and resist like a pouty child sometimes then, you know, you'll shut yourself off from **YAHWEH** and then you go downhill from there.

13 The first lesson out of the whole *Book of YAHWEH* is to humble yourself, go to the Priest and do what he says, not rebel against it. And you won't get there unless you do. That's a Law that must be followed. Then He tells you where the Priest is. It wasn't in Yerusalem as Yahshua told everyone. It's not in Yerusalem, it's not gonna be in those mountains anymore, not gonna be in Abel anymore. After the Work is finished here, then it's going to be moved to the top nation of all nations in the Last Days.

14 The Scriptures were preserved after Abel. Abel wrote a lot of Scriptures for us, including the Laws and these things were preserved in the ark. And then after the flood settled, they had them. If you remember the Great Kahan Yahodah's sermon on where the ark actually touched down, it landed in Abel. It didn't land on some far off mountain. It was loaded with **YAHWEH**'s articles and it was brought right back to His House and apparently used for firewood after that for quite some time until things got back in order.

15 But they were taught by Noah and his family. They were learned too and then they were taught by Abraham and by Melchizedek. They were taught to Abraham by Melchizedek. That's shown to us in the Holy Scriptures and nothing has ever proved that wrong. They were the same Laws that were taught to Mosheh then by Jethro, the Priest of Midian, Priest of Midian. Well that's a race I guess that come from Jupiter or Mars or... [laughing] That's what they would like you to believe. But Jethro was a Priest of Midian. Well, what in the world was Midian? [laughing] And surely this must have been some other kind of religion that he belonged to that was teaching here.

16 The Midians, history says, *a race*. They start off saying a race. And they want you to believe that the Midians were a different race of people and this is where they deceive you, see. And it also admits *there are no trustworthy accounts of Midianites*

*outside the bible...* [laughing] It always tickles me when they do this because it makes my job a lot easier. My job right now in straightening this thing out and getting you to see the deception that's in the world and the truth that's in the Holy Scriptures when **YAHWEH** tells you exactly how it is and how it took place.

17 But this word **race** here is, the English word for it, it just doesn't fit anything and it denies itself. It says, *a breeding stock of animals...* I know about breeding because I've studied it for years. I studied it first in college and then I studied it outside because of things that were taking place with the cattle and I wanted to know how the cattle were being bred and I used it in dogs as I was telling you before. But anyone who's ever bred cattle, for instance, the Black Angus, most people know about that. The Hereford was a great breed that came over from Britain.

18 Everything, by the way, was brought here from overseas that is the wildlife was brought here. Many of the birds that we have were brought here from somewhere else. The buffalo was brought by some of our ancestors and no, they weren't foreigners. [laughing] They were of the tribes. They were probably some that were. They could have been mixed with other people that were not of the twelve tribes. It's very doubtful because **YAHWEH** was leading this and set the whole thing up. But there's no way of knowing, this is the thing. And if we say something and say that it was then we do lie because if we have no information then we're no better than the world when we say or when we try to get someone to believe "perhaps." The God Hap will lead you into a lot of lies if you allow him to.

19 But in breeding the Charolais, now they wanted a super stock here and they wanted it white. And the original cows, as the original people, had different traits. Some of them had black pigments that are in every person but there're others too. There're other traits besides that black, just the black and white. But in order to get a white cow, of course, you would take or you would find what you wanted first off. If it was a beef cow or a beef cattle you wanted, you'd want to stick in that direction and find something that had extra meat on the hips. That was the first clue to a beef stock, the extra meat on the hips and a lot of other things too. But you wanted that trait in your beef in order to raise beef. If you wanted a milk cow, you didn't want the extra weight on the hips, you wanted a large bag, back there, full of milk. So this is the trait that you would pick in breeding.

20 Now, if you wanted a white cow, of course, you would pick the ones that had the white traits. Most of the white traits wouldn't be solid white but you could take two with the majority of the white traits, breed them together and it would double. And of course, you could do this with a black cow. But most of our stock in America came from the Hereford, which is a red, white faced with horns.

21 Now, you can also breed them without horns and that's what many have done. They want what they call a muley cow or a muley stock where they don't have horns, they don't raise horns, they don't grow horns. And you can do this by taking those traits out the same way by taking the white or the black traits, whichever one you want. If you want white then you've got to get the less colors and go with the ones that have the most white in order to breed this.

22 Well, you get a stock of cattle now. You have your bull and your cows here and they're all white. And the American Cattle Association said, you've got to register it, and they say, well we've got to have some records here and we've got to have so many generations of this before you can register it as a breed.

23 Well, that's what the word race should have been translated, as a breed, but there again it would be falsifying the people because see it's in everyone. These traits that **YAHWEH** put in Adam and Eve, there are thousands and thousands of them. If you think about it, in all the 6,000 years of mankind, there's never been two people alike, totally alike on the face of the earth. Never been and this is a scientific fact. You can find look-alikes but they're all different.

24 And to get all the traits out, they're trying to clone them now to do it but they're finding even now in the clones there are different traits. So if you took clones and they survived--which it's doubtful they would ever survive. You know, it's kind of like the banana that somebody raised and he had this scientific banana where they're all the same size, all the same shape, all the same taste and they could plant these trees and they could depend on these bananas and they could tell them they'd all be just like this and demand a certain price for them. Well, one disease wiped out the whole thing because they didn't have traits, they didn't have the traits that **YAHWEH** put in them nor could they create like **YAHWEH** to where they would survive something like this and what struck one would not strike another.

25 Well that's the way it is with mankind too. Not everyone died from the black plague because there were traits that kept them from it. And **YAHWEH** gave this mostly to His People. You'd be surprised how many people from the other families, other than the twelve tribes, disappeared in the black plague when that hit the world. There were many but not very many, they said, history backs me up in this. Not very many of the twelve tribes died because they had certain things to protect them. And **YAHWEH** put that in there for His House today because He had a Plan for His House. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

26 Well, back to the cattle now. You got a breed of cattle here that you think is okay. Well, the Cattle Association said, "Yes, we'll register it but you've got to keep records on it for so many generations. And you've got to maintain this breeding program now and don't let anything occur to it. And if you can keep the records with the pictures and so forth, we'll classify it as a breed."

27 Now, you get the breed. You still don't have the perfect setup for Charolais cattle because Charolais cattle crop back and every once in a while, you'll see one of another color come, which means they still got the traits. So you quickly get rid of that one because you don't want anyone to see it. And of course, these are registered cattle. So is the Beefmaster. From a lot of cattle the ranchers have gone to extremes to get what they wanted in beef, but they suffer a lot of setbacks. Well, the cow I just mentioned, the Beefmaster, it has a lot of trouble surviving. There's another breed that I've forgotten the name of it, but you have to have it by caesarean birth because they can't have their babies.

28 So you take some of these traits out trying to get what you want and you make it weaker than it was supposed to have been. That's what Hitler did in Germany. [laughing] And you need some facts in mind with Hitler if you think the German people were a separate race. Hitler was a German. He was also a Jew. His mother was German, but she was also Jewish. His daddy was German, but he was also Jewish! Now, this should tell you something about Germany, but I'll bring more.

29 I'll bring you more about Italy too. There's no such thing and biology will tell you this--there is no such thing as an Italian race. You think, you say, "Well I'm Italian." No, you're not. You're stupid, but you're not Italian! [laughing] There's no such thing as an Italian race. It's a mixture.

30 Well, that's what we have in the world today is this mixture all over and as **YAHWEH** said, "I made

the races one.” They’re back to the same mixture. And everyone that’s black has white pigments. They have all the traits that the other people have. Maybe some have more than others like **YAHWEH** created them to be.

31 But anyway, the animals, like mankind, you know, they will crop out with other things and you’ll see those traits coming out in the looks, in the face, in the body, the size, the shape. In mankind, traits as how tall you are, how short you are, what color your hair is and so forth. And Hitler wanted a blond haired, blue-eyed race. That’s what he wanted, a blond haired, blue-eyed race. Hitler was so stupid in what he was trying to do; he chose the poorest traits you can get for the people. And as biology will tell you, blond hair is the weakest hair. Blue eyes are the weakest eyes. That doesn’t mean you’ll go blind if you have that, but those are the weakest among mankind. Those are the weakest colors, the weakest eyes. If you have blue eyes, your eyes are weak, weaker than brown eyes, weaker than black eyes. I believe the brown eyes are the... that’s what I have, so! [laughing]

32 But that doesn’t mean I would have brown-eyed children all the time because I have other traits. And I have an uncle, for instance, that had hazel eyes. My grandfather was red headed. When I was a child I was red headed. I don’t know what this color is now that I got, but I was sandy red and then I turned cotton blond and then a brownish and then I got aggravated and dyed my hair black one time and I didn’t like that. [laughing]

33 But in the word **race** now, *belonging to the same stock...* So see that doesn’t really spell anything because you could belong to the same stock and still be different, as everybody is. So it doesn’t fit. You see, it’s still a lie the way they use it in this word. *...a class or kind of people unified...* There’re not two people on the face of the earth that are unified, not no way. Everybody is different. See if you can find any unified people among the people sitting in this room. Everybody is different and always has been.

34 *...an actual or potential interbreeding group within a species...* Well, you start interbreeding and you’ll have your children out there barking at the moon in a little while because it alters. When you interbreed, you can do it for a little while, try it on dogs, don’t try it on people! But there have been people that went off to themselves and they had no visitors and they disappeared from the face of the earth. They bred themselves out of existence because they ruined what **YAHWEH** set up to

begin with to make all people one and keep them in that manner. Otherwise, they’d be unequal. And **YAHWEH** has made everyone equal. And everyone has the same opportunities. So when a person takes a breed of people off, or a group of people off into a certain place and tries to hibernate there, those people go down. They don’t come up as they would if they start intermingling.

35 We saw that a lot in the south when the people were having trouble and they started marrying their brothers and sisters and as some said, they even permitted marrying the mother and it goes downhill. The brain starts going downhill. And if you breed, you do this in dogs, well you’ll see crazy dogs start coming from your puppies and they’ll be so crazy that you’ll have to get rid of them. But the word **breed**, that doesn’t fit the definition for **race** even though they got it in here as being part of the definition.

36 *...the division of mankind possessing traits...* Now here’s the most suitable one for it but this is off too. But, *...the division of mankind possessing traits that are transmittable by descent and significant to characterize it as a distinct human type...* But see, they get off there at the end. You can’t classify any human as being a distinct human type. He’s different from other people. Yes, everybody is different. You bred him off someone else and you got different people. So, you know, it’s something that can’t be kept straight at all from one person to the next.

37 Well, let’s go over and get back to the word **Midian** now. That should be enough on race, I would think, and breeding. You should understand this. And no, we didn’t get bred to angels. We don’t cross. And the Plan was for the son of man, not the son of angels. To which of the angels/Malakim did he say this? To none of them. It’s only to the son of man. Keep that straight now and believe it because if you don’t, you will never understand the Plan of **YAHWEH**.

38 Let’s get with Midian now. [laughing] Let’s be turning over to **Genesis 25** because Midian appears in connection with Abraham. Abraham, Yahseph, Mosheh, it also appears with Balaam, so it’s not necessarily Righteous or evil. They can be pulled either way like you can. You can be pulled either way if you let yourself go that way. What **YAHWEH** tells you to do is to get this mindset on what He says, believe it and follow it and trust in it and then you won’t be getting mixed up and you’ll make it into the Kingdom. Because He does offer Salvation but it’s only to those who will believe and

follow strictly those ways. And if you don't believe and you don't believe the one sent, there's really no use of you being here unless you want to convert. Because you'll never make it if you don't believe the one sent. That's a must. **YAHWEH** says, "I'm gonna destroy those who don't believe." Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

39 Well, here now in **Genesis 25** we see Midian. **Genesis 25:1. Abraham took another wife, and her name was Keturah.**

40 **Verse 2, And she bore him Zimran, Yokshan, Medan, Midian...** Now she actually had six sons here for Abraham. Now, each one of those was of the lineage of Abraham. Do you get that? Now, there's a difference now in that and Isaac because the promise was to the son by Sarah. So there's a difference in this, but these are of the same lineage, I mean they are of the lineage of Abraham. So he had six sons here that lived and multiplied, I suppose.

41 *Midian is the fourth son of Abraham and Keturah...* Now that is a Scriptural fact, the fourth son. *...in the early life of Moses...* Well, let's go back, let's go over there to the early life of Mosheh in **Exodus 2. Exodus 2** and notice here **verse 15** because we see now a Priest of Midian. Now, we know that there were priests. We know from this right here that they were Priests because this is a Priest, not "the" Priest, but "a" Priest of Midian, so that means there were more than.

42 If you look back to **verse 15** you see a land of Midian. It doesn't say what size. I remember a land of Yisrayl Hawkins when he first came to Abilene and he rented a lot that was 50-by-80, I believe it was! [laughing] That was the land of Yisrayl Hawkins that **YAHWEH** gave me! Later on, He gave us ten and a half acres on T&P Lane and that was the land--they called it the Land of **YAHWEH**, the newspaper did. I think that's what. Yeah, the Land of **YAHWEH** and we put a sign up then, "Land of **YAHWEH**." Somebody did, I think it was Kahan Banahyah. He put the sign up and painted "The Land of **YAHWEH**."

43 But this is a land of Midian. And in **verse 15**, he's talking about Pharaoh, of course, and Mosheh, whom **YAHWEH** was calling. And I want everyone to read this story for yourself this afternoon because of how it's painted in your mind, and a lot of people have this. This is how the Charlton Heston movie started. The way they portrayed this very thing was that this Egyptian character had a whip in his hand, he was a slave driver and he was out there picking on the Hebrews.

44 No, that wasn't the case. In fact, it was a Hebrew and an Egyptian and they were having a fight. They were fighting each other and apparently the Egyptian was beating up on the Hebrew pretty bad and Mosheh saw them. There was nobody else around. This wasn't a work camp. If it had been a work camp, there'd have been somebody else around, would there not? But he looked this way, that way, he couldn't see anyone, so he killed the Egyptian. Mosheh thought no one was watching him and he killed the Egyptian.

45 Well, that was the story ahead of this now, if you remember. And then in **verse 15, When Pharaoh heard of this matter, he tried to kill Mosheh...** Pharaoh did. That is, he sent the command out to kill Mosheh. **...But Mosheh fled from Pharaoh, and went to the land of Midian; and he sat down by a well.**

46 **Verse 16, Now a Priest of Midian had seven daughters. They came to the well and drew water, filling the troughs to water their father's flock.**

47 **Verse 17, But some shepherds then came along, and drove them away. Then Mosheh stood up and rescued them; and he watered their flock.**

48 **Verse 18, When they returned to Reuel...** Here's another one now, a strange name. **...Reuel, their father...** This wasn't Jethro but Reuel, their father. When they returned to him, **...Reuel, their father, he asked them; How is it that you have returned...** Another thing that **race** means is religion in the Hebrew word. And of course, that fits much better.

49 Okay. They went to their father Reuel. And then **verse 19, And they answered; An Egyptian rescued us from the shepherds, then he also drew water for us and watered the flock.**

50 **Verse 20, So he asked his daughters; And where is he? Why is it that you have left the man? Invite him that he may eat bread.**

51 **Verse 21, Then Mosheh agreed to stay with the man; and he gave Zipporah, his daughter, to Mosheh in marriage.**

52 Look on down, let's read **verse 22, And she bore him a son, and he called his name Gershom; that is, Stranger There, for he said; I have become a stranger in a foreign land.**

53 Look on down to **chapter 3**. We see the word Priest of Midian again. **Exodus 3:1. Now Mosheh was tending the flock of Yethro; that is, His Excellency, his relation-by-law, a Priest of Midian...** Priest of Midian. Remember now, this is the fourth son, the fourth named of the six sons of Abraham by Keturah. So he was a Priest of Midian, which

means, this kind of sets the record here as showing that Abraham taught the Laws and, of course, Yethro was one of them who learned.

54 Then He says, **...and he led the flock to the back of the desert, and came to Horeb...** This Horeb, they're still hunting Horeb but they haven't found it yet. [laughing]

55 But this word **Horeb** here, it's in several Scriptures. Here's what they try to get you to believe here. It says, *In the opinion of some...* Now these are the words they use, *In the opinion of some...* Well, what would that tell you now but somebody is guessing something and they don't know. So they're giving you a guess, hoping you will believe it. And they, a little further down, they said, *but according to others...* They give you another opinion. But let's take this and run with it here.

56 Let's look back to **Exodus 3:1** there and get that in your mind. Then let's go over to **Exodus 13:6. Exodus 13:6.** To Horeb. (I'm sorry, **Exodus 17:6.**) **Exodus 17:6.** He said, **Behold, I will stand there before you...** Now, I know you remember this. **...I will stand there before you upon the rock at Horeb...** This is **YAHWEH**, after He brought the children of Israyl out of Egypt and was showing them miracles. And you got to get this in your mind. He was showing His Power, what He could do easily, as Yahshua, with just a command. A command and the earth would obey Him, the rocks of the earth would obey Him, the rocks, because he's dealing with a rock here.

57 This is **Exodus 3:1. Now Mosheh was tending the flock of Yethro; that is, His Excellency, his relation-by-law, a Priest of Midian and he led the flock to the back of the desert, and came to separate and purify himself with the ashes of the red heifer at Abel...** This is all in this Scripture here and why they would leave this out, I don't know. Every one of the world's authoritative books say this. **...the ashes of the red heifer at Abel where The House of YAHWEH was...** Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] So here we know now that it wasn't just any Priest. It was a Priest, yes, but it was a Priest of The House of **YAHWEH**.

58 Now, back over here at **Exodus 17** we see Horeb again and this rock at Horeb. **Exodus 17:6. Behold, I will stand there before you upon the rock at Horeb; and you shall strike the rock, and the water will come out of it for the people to drink. So Mosheh did this in the sight of the elders of Israyl...** The elders. This **elders**, it means *prince*, it means *priest*. It's *someone in high authority as being able to teach*.

59 Let's go to **Deuteronomy 1:2. Deuteronomy 1:2.** And He says, **(It is eleven days' journey from Horeb by way of Mount Seir to Kadesh Barnea.)...** This **Kadesh Barnea**, it's *a consecrated place set apart, more fully a spot to worship*. It also means *sanctuary*. It's *a fountain of judgment*.

60 Now it was called fountain of Judgment for the reason that **YAHWEH** showed His Powers. If you read all the miracles and you didn't believe them, you would stand in probably ninety percent or ninety-nine percent of the children of Israyl that **YAHWEH** brought out of Egypt. You would stand in their shoes right now if you read it and didn't believe it--if you didn't read it or didn't study it, actually. Because you've got to study these things to find out what really occurred, but they didn't, simply didn't believe.

61 And of course, He showed what He could do. He worked. He killed their enemies. He drove them out. Most of the time, Israyl did not even have to fight. **YAHWEH** could have had this to where they wouldn't have to fight if He had so desired and He did in many cases, as with Abraham because Abraham never killed anyone. None of his crew, it's not recorded. There's nothing that shows in the Scripture that he killed anyone. In fact, they were running from them so fast, they were so scared, they left all their things behind, everything they took including the people; and they ran and they ran into pits and killed themselves and Abraham didn't even have to touch them.

62 But that's how **YAHWEH** showed what He could do if you trust in Him. Drying up the sea overnight, how in the world could a person do this without having control of the water, which is alive, of course. We know that more and more now that the water is alive. It's also alive with parasites now. These're some of the things we're fighting because they're in the water too. We do have at our disposal some purified wells that have been, you know, **YAHWEH** has set aside for us and water that, you know, He has blessed us with that is clean. But up on top it's a different matter.

63 Well, this is a place of Judgment, Fountain of Judgment. If you remember, let me tell you this and we won't have to look up all the Scriptures. But if you remember, **YAHWEH** says it's time to go and time to possess the land. So they sent out spies to the land of Canaan. The spies came back and said, "These people are giants! They're a different race! They're from Pluto!" [laughing] They had the same lie put in their minds that people do today: "There's something different about those people," Yeah, they were taught different. [laughing]

64 But they said, “These are giants! There’s no way that we could ever take control of these people.” So **YAHWEH** says, “Have they totally forgotten all that I’ve done for them? Why on earth are they doing this?” And at that time, this Sentence of Judgment was passed right here on them. They were sentenced to forty years in the wilderness because they wouldn’t believe **YAHWEH**. So He sentenced them. That was why they called this the place of Judgment because it was a Sanctuary and water flowed from a rock, just from speaking.

65 And that was one of the last things that **YAHWEH** did, but they still wouldn’t believe and then they give this report. They weren’t sent there to find out how tough the people were. They were sent there to discover what routes to take for the children of Israyl to come in and possess the land. There was no problem with possessing the land. **YAHWEH** would have taken this people without ever touching one with a sword or a bow or anything. That’s how He showed His Power to Israyl all this time from the coming out or before the coming out of Egypt until now and the last thing He shows them is water coming from a rock and then the spies come back and said, “There ain’t no way we can do this. Forget it. Let’s go back to Egypt.”

66 And of course, **YAHWEH** said, “Turn and go the other way.” Just forget about taking the land right now. Just turn and go the other way. So they said, “Oh no, no, no. Let’s bolster up our spirits here,” and they had some psychologists, I guess, come in and they said, “Oh yeah, men. We can take them, you know, look at the muscles on this man.” Well, that’s what they were looking at. And Mosheh said, “No, don’t go. Don’t go in and try to do this. They will kill you,” which they did. And the ones that came running back, **YAHWEH** took them and He led them forty more years in the wilderness. That’s the reason, you know, it’s almost a laugh for anyone who knows the Scriptures. It was an eleven days’ journey from there to this land but it took them forty years to get there, compared to eleven days. Well, that was the judgment that took place.

67 Let’s go back to **Deuteronomy** and this word **Horeb** now. It means *place of judgment* because of that very thing. Israyl determined to obtain possession by themselves and **YAHWEH** told them not to, so, of course, they suffered for it.

68 Look on down to **verse 19, Deuteronomy 1:19. So we set out from Horeb as YAHWEH had commanded us, and went through all that great and terrible wilderness you saw on the way to**

**the mountains of the Amorites. Then we came to Kadesh Barnea.**

69 And, let’s see, let’s go back to, (Let me see where to go to next. **1, 2, 19.**) Let’s go to **I Kings** and follow this thing out. **I Kings 8:9.** Now here’s where we get into something else. After that, Israyl says, “We want a king.” And “We want a king to reign over us so we can be like all the other nations.” And so they rejected **YAHWEH** here and here is what, this was the lesson, of course, that **YAHWEH** permitted. Remember, this is the Plan of **YAHWEH**. That was His Plan and nothing occurred that wasn’t actually planned out that He would allow. He would make the Judgment and it went exactly as He made the Judgment.

70 Well, in **I Kings 8:9**, He says, **There was nothing in the ark except the two tablets of stone, which Mosheh placed there at Horeb...** So we know that this Horeb, as I just read you from *The Book of YAHWEH*, it was The House of **YAHWEH** where **YAHWEH** worked with Mosheh and trained him. That was part of it, where He brought the children of Israyl back to and, of course, He trained them for more years.

71 Let’s look at **I Kings**. Well, let’s go to **I Kings 19:8, I Kings 19:8.** He said, **So he got up, and ate and drank--and on the strength of that food he traveled forty days and forty nights as far as Horeb, the Mountain of YAHWEH...** Now this is why they keep searching for a mountain. There is no mountain. The mountain is the same idiom that you see in **Isayah** where it’s talking about the promotion. It’s an uplifting of The House of **YAHWEH** or a testing, a testing of **YAHWEH**’s People, as the Great Kahan Banahyah just brought out here, very simply, a while ago to everyone.

72 Let’s go to **Psalms 106:19**. We get this information all the way through the Holy Scriptures but if you don’t understand what it’s talking about, then you get or you start wanting to hunt that mountain to go find **YAHWEH**. Well, of course, He’s right here at this mountain in these Last Days. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

73 In **Psalms 106:19**, He says, **There, on the mount of YAHWEH...** The mount of **YAHWEH** or the uplifted place of **YAHWEH**. **...they made the circular altar to Baal Peor...** And right in the front door of The House of **YAHWEH**. **...with the high place, and bowed down there...** Now, this is where you see the tribes that were separating from **YAHWEH** at this time. Now this was or this actually took place about 536 b.c.e. right here, about 536. So, you know, it came down to a later date here.

74 And of course, you could see what all was brought into **YAHWEH**'s House and this was what Yoshiyah had to deal with. (We'll get back to him, we got up to him here a few weeks ago.) Well Yoshiyah, he comes out, Yeremyah gives the Laws to one of his representatives and it was Yeremyah that did this. He took him the Laws, gave them to his representative. His representative said, "We've found this Book of the Laws in The House of **YAHWEH**." You found it? Was it hidden? Did anyone ever look for it? [laughing]

75 No, Yeremyah said they didn't ask where is **YAHWEH**. No one asked where is **YAHWEH**. Isayah said the same thing. "They didn't search for My Laws." They were there all the time, but Yeremyah had to go get it and give it to them. This was why Yeremyah led Yoshiyah, King Yoshiyah to destroying all of these things, Baal Peor; that is, the lord, the worship of the lord, which was the Christmas tree, Easter eggs, Easter bunnies, the queen of heaven.

76 One of the things about the "race" of Germany, I've got to find you that. I've got to find you that right quickly because one of the things about saying "I'm this" or that, it could get you in trouble. The first occupancies of Germany, they didn't even find any. They don't have any record of it until like around 500 b.c.e. Well, the records they found were tribes. They were tribes that were settled here and there throughout the land. So to become a German, where you have the rights of what was offered by the king or the emperor, one of the leaders of Germany; could be done several ways. We know it was part of the Roman empire because one of the leaders of Germany, as Kahan David Yahodah brought out one time, was crowned a Roman emperor.

77 Now, this was Germany, but it was in the early stages of Germany and it says here that *Germany occupied from 500 b.c.,...* Well these're the first records and it was just merely Germanic tribes. To be Germanic, (If I can find that), you must be Teutonic. (Here it is.) Teutonic. Now, that is one of the ways of being classified as a German is to be Teutonic. There're other ways of being German. One of them is speaking the German language. One of them is being born in Austria or Germany or I think Switzerland, I think. It wasn't just Germany; but if you spoke the German language or a German dialect of some kind, which was a mixed up language from several different tribes, including Austria. This is where the Great Kahan Banahyah comes from and can give you some great information on this and Switzerland.

78 But Teutonic order, a Teutonic, the Teutonic knights, this was *a House of the Hospitallers of Saint Mary...* Now, you could be a member of this and you could be German. It's like or it's the same thing now that you find with Rome. If you were a Pharisee, you were a Roman citizen because the Pharisees owned Rome. They owned Italy. Italy, history says that Italy, there's no such thing as an Italian, you know. [laughing] It's a mixed up variety of several different tribes that came into Italy. We know they were Romans. We know they were Pharisees. We know they were of the twelve tribes. The Apostle Shaul was one of them. He was a Roman soldier but he was a Pharisee. He wasn't born in Rome or Italy but he was a Pharisee so he was a Roman citizen and his dad was a Roman citizen. We'll get into that deeper later. But the priest that trained him was a Pharisee, Gamaliel, who also was instrumental in writing the Talmud because it even states in the Talmud that when he died the glory of the law went with him, in the Talmud. So it shut off when Gamaliel died, the great, the great lord Gamaliel. [laughing]

79 Well here now, read this again. Teutonic order, you could be a German by belonging to this. *...a House of the Hospitallers of Saint Mary of the Teutons. Religious order important in eastern Europe in the late Middle Ages. Founded in 1189-90 to nurse the sick in Palestine...* You get that? Nurse the sick in Palestine. *...during the Third Crusade. It was militarized in 1198 and given land in Jerusalem and Germany...* Do you know that the fight today, the struggle today with the Pope and the people that own Israel--the Vatican owns a lot of Israel because it was given to them thousands of years ago; I mean no, no, hundreds of years ago, that this was part of it. But what they're doing today, the group that has control of Israel, they're saying we want this tax. We want tax. You got to pay your taxes here or we'll possess your land. So the Pope doesn't like this. The Vatican doesn't like this and this is what the big squabble is about at this time. The Vatican owns this land because they've had it throughout the centuries. It was given to them in Jerusalem and Germany.

80 *...It was militarized in 1198 and given land in Jerusalem and Germany. It transferred its base of operation to eastern Europe to the 13th century, gaining control of Prussia by 1283 and making Marienburg the centre of a military principality (1309 to 1525). The order extended its influence until it was defeated at the Battle of Tannenberg (1410)...* Well, you know the rest of the history now

of how Germany was defeated after that and then became very separated.

81 Italy, the people, ...*Most Italians are descended from people who have lived in Italy for a long time. Many of them are short and have olive skin and dark eyes. There is no such thing as an Italian race for many peoples have poured over the Alps...* They don't know where they came from. They just came down the mountain one day. [laughing] ...*or crossed the Mediterranean Sea and into Italy. Tribes from northern Europe came to Italy from the 700-900s...*

82 Well, of course, we know they were before that because the Scripture gives us reference that Italy was actually owned by the Pharisees. They gave orders from there to send out dispatches or crusades to hunt the people, track them down, all of those who would not obey the orders of the Pharisees, that they called Pharisees at that time. And Paul, the Apostle Shaul was one of them. And of course, they had also their Roman soldiers that went out, of which he was one.

83 This was before A.D., this can't be after A.D. This was before because the same groups persecuted the Prophets. And Yahshua said you are the children of those who persecuted the Prophets. Then Stephen said, which of the Prophets have you not persecuted? And Shaul was standing there at the time, a Roman soldier, when this was said and the clothes of Stephen were thrown at his feet; a Roman soldier who was a Pharisee.

84 So the Pharisees dated back before Yeremyah and I would say that this was when Rome was doing its most gaining in its army and in the grounds where the Catholic church was making its hideout or separation to the seven hills of Rome. Now, you know, this is a mystery. It's supposed to be by a she-wolf and twins that their mother discarded from Pluto. This is a totally different race. This is the thing that's painted in your mind by the encyclopedias.

85 No, it was formed by the Pharisees. They

had control over the Roman soldiers. In fact, the Roman soldiers went to them for a decision and they gave them their orders, "You go do this." Before Jerusalem was destroyed, before the temple was destroyed, they already had their minds made up. Only Judah remained anyway. **YAHWEH** was ready to allow them to go because He'd already prophesied it by Isayah and Yeremyah that they would be taken out too.

86 But before that, the Crusades, they would take the Israylites out of Israyl, take them to Babylon by order of Rome. And the Roman soldiers were the ones that took them there and held them captive and taught them new lessons and so forth. And when the time came for them to destroy the temple, before this ever came to pass, they sent in Abraham's children, descendants of Abraham. And history says, they had a right to go to the Feast. They let them in to keep the Feast. Well, they went to that last Feast and they stayed and they murdered and they murdered and they murdered and they stole and there were thousands of them.

87 History says by the time that the Roman soldiers decided to go in and take the temple and destroy it, they already had the artifacts and everything taken out of the temple. They said, if you remember, history said that Titus didn't really intend to burn the temple. Well, he had everything out of it, you know, so why didn't he intend to burn it? This was a trick of the Roman army that also did several other nations the same way, several other cities who rebelled against them. Well, Judah did rebel and they went in and they destroyed it and they took the artifacts to Rome, Titus did, which proves that it was existing and had a great foundation, an organization, a great organization before that ever took place, before the temple was ever destroyed.

88 Sorry I went over. May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you! [applause]

---

## Chapter Five

# The Teachers Of Babylon Who Threatened To Kill Yereyah For Speaking The Laws Of YAHWEH Are Now Called Catholic, Who Came From The Holy Roman Empire #13— YAHWEH Guided Abraham Then He Guided Abraham's Children Into Egypt And Kept Them Together Until He Built A Huge Army To Come Back And Take Over The Land Of Israyl 01/30/10

---

*K. Benyamin N.: At this time, I'd like to present to you, the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Abil Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Shalom everyone! You may be seated. May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you. Praise YAHWEH! This is a Praise YAHWEH! [laughing, applause] YAHWEH bless you!

2 Now, last week, I wanted to show you something. I've got a bunch of articles to read but I can't cover them. There's a lot of great stuff taking place, just like YAHWEH said there would be. Stuff that proves the nuclear baby is growing for sure. And I can hardly wait to bring you that one but I think it'll probably be the Feast before I can bring it. The Great Kahan David Yahodah has a lot of things that I want him to bring during the Feast concerning these lessons right here that I'm

bringing now. And I don't know if you realize how important it is, but if you would really pay attention to what I bring here, you'll see how YAHWEH has guarded His Plan from the beginning and brought the Prophecies to pass, which is what I'm trying to show you. He says it over and over again.

3 But if you see how He's guarding that Plan, then you'll know He's guarding His House now. And there're no surprises going on. He allows things to take place for a reason. He says, for our benefit. He allowed Israyl to be taken totally out of the land of Israyl for their benefit. He allowed the temple and Yerusalem to be destroyed for the benefit of Yahdah, the tribe of Yahdah. He allowed several things with the kings to take place and



shows why He allowed those things to take place—in order to benefit His People and to strengthen them and to let them know that there was one way to get into the Kingdom.

4 Now, you can come up with all kinds of “falses”, you know, because Satan is full of them, but there’s only one way into that Kingdom. And if you think, if you’d just think about it, consider it, I’ll bring it out in detail, I want to during the Feast, but **YAHWEH** plainly tells you, if you want Salvation, you’re gonna have to go to the House that He chooses to place His Name out of one of the tribes. Now, if you leave any of that out, then you could go down here to Romney, Texas or Dallas, Texas or wherever they want to use the Name **YAHWEH** and think you were doing, you know, finding Salvation; when all you’re finding is a little bit of truth mixed with a whole lot of falsehood. And it will get you off. You’ll be deceived.

5 And of course, **YAHWEH** even tells you to stay away from those places. Don’t go near them. He says if somebody wants Salvation, let them come to His House, where He chooses to place His Name among one of the tribes. So it’s got to be there. And then He says if it’s not prophesied, it’s not His to begin with. He has nothing to do with it.

6 Now in the land of Israyl, there were priests everywhere. He said, “I haven’t sent them.” He didn’t send the ones that were preaching in Jerusalem. He never. The only thing He chose Jerusalem for was for the Prophesied Savior Who was to come and be killed there, be murdered there. And of course, the Prophets, He sent the Prophets to warn them that they didn’t have Salvation. Salvation was not even near that place.

7 But, He had a Work that He kept going and that Work was at Abel. This is the thing that He kept bringing out all the time, you know, that the Work was at Abel. His Only Work was at Abel. And He allowed this other to take place among stiff-necked and rebellious people, He said, and that’s what He called them. But He let it take place and then He brought His Savior down to them to warn them, to warn them. Every one of the Prophets was sent to warn them, “No, you don’t have Salvation.” But they were sent to warn them and then **YAHWEH** just took them out. Period. Shut the place down. Destroyed Yerusalem, let it be destroyed by the fighting tribes.

8 And if you’ll look at or read the Scriptures, you’ll see the kings. Now there were many kings in Israyl, you know, after about 2400 B.C.E. when

the ark settled down and then the people started multiplying. Noah’s family started multiplying. And about, somewhere around two hundred years later, that area of the earth was pretty well replenished. **YAHWEH** had a Work there and a Great Work that He had going that started there with Noah and then Melchizedek and then Abraham.

9 And if you studied the Scriptures, you’ll know that if **YAHWEH** had left Abraham’s seed in that area right there, they would have been taken in by kinfolks, you know, of course, kinfolks, religions, and told “Come down here and feast with us,” you know. “We’ll let you do what you want to do. We got freedom. We got democracy over here,” you know, at Shinar or maybe the land of Oz! [laughing] Got the half-man and half-beast down there teaching maybe. You know, no telling what you’ll find there, but it’s a regular carnival all the time and that’s about what it is, but no Salvation there.

10 But **YAHWEH**, as you can see, He took His People. He took Abraham’s seed, after making him the promise. He took his seed and He took them to Egypt. Now, in raising them in Egypt under more or less confinement and they stuck together because the Egyptians had them hired as their slaves. And I told you about that. It’s like it is here today. They huddled together, they stayed together, they taught together, prayed together and they grew together. And **YAHWEH**, in this way, He didn’t keep them all. There were many of them who left Egypt and we find records of them clear up into what they call Germany. [laughing] These were some of them that crossed the mountain and went across the sea, the sea people and so forth. But I hope to bring all that out, but you can read it for yourself. I’m going to write this stuff too so you won’t have any trouble with that in studying it and reading the histories.

11 But anyway, He kept them there four hundred years, if you remember. And by the time they came out of there, the E.L. Bullinger who was a mathematician that they call a genius because of his knowledge of math and how to use it in the Scriptures; showed how they multiplied. His books, I think, are still available. I read one years ago and saw the wonders of this—of number in Scripture. But he shows how the tribes multiplied, how Abraham’s family multiplied in Egypt. And when He brought them out, there was something over three million people who came out of there and they had a huge army, a huge army.

12 Now, what was taking place among the kings in Israyl and the reason they couldn’t grow and multiply was that they kept attacking each other.

Someone would get a colony going and they would work and build homes and collect and make things and here would be another colony over here that had their eye on what they had, lusting after it and before too long, there would be a war and one would take over the other. Then that king that was leading the colony that won, he would put the one under, that lost the battle, he'd put them under tribute and he'd start making them pay tribute. And of course, they'd put their military in that nation and they'd start taking their oil... Oh, no I'm sorry! There wasn't oil at that time. Slip of the tongue! Mere slip of the tongue! [laughing] They wouldn't do that today. Today we're "civilized". But imagine, you know, what's going on today along with what went on then. You can see this.

13 We have just a little bit of the history of it but archeology is digging up now, all kinds of history that took place. All of it prove the Scriptures true, but some of it **YAHWEH** doesn't mention that was taking place. You see these people working and they're quiet people and quiet workers and they're just growing and taking care of themselves. They have no armies. They're unprotected.

14 Well, this is just what these thieves are hunting. And here're people, other people that are building great armies. Not just one though. If there was only one great army, they could have taken over everything. The problem is there were other people that were doing the same lustful thinking. And of course, when it got to a certain point then the big armies would fight the other big armies. And thousands and thousands of people died by the edge of the sword.

15 And this is going on while the population of Abraham's children, being somewhat protected in Egypt, kept multiplying without war. And the only ones they were fighting were each other and Mosheh was trying to stop that. He was trying to stop them from fighting each other and fighting the Egyptians too. But they grew and they multiplied and they didn't have wars and fighting for that four hundred years so they really multiplied.

16 So when they came out of the land of Egypt, they were ready for war and **YAHWEH** had them ready for war. But first, **YAHWEH** said, "No, I want to train you first in My Laws." So that's where we kind of got up to a while ago, last week in the sermon, that **YAHWEH** brought Mosheh out first. He brought him out. He was ready to take the children of Israyl out right then; take them out and repossess this nation where Abraham came from.

17 And we were laughing this morning about where Abraham and Sarah were buried because of the fact that nobody knows. And some things **YAHWEH** chose to keep secret. And when they say, "The only trustworthy evidence that we have here comes from the Holy Scriptures," that's just wonderful. I praise **YAHWEH** for that, you know! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Because later on, they'll find some archeology that backs up what **YAHWEH** said.

18 But the fact is, I want you to trust the Scriptures. **YAHWEH** wants you to trust His Prophecies because He gives them all to us here, in the history and the Prophecies here. He tells you His Plan and this is all backed up with evidence and eyewitnesses wrote it for us. That's the reason I say no, Mosheh didn't write all of **Genesis**. He may have written some of it, but Mosheh didn't write it all. Abel and Adam, Adam even had some doing in writing **Genesis** because he named the animals. Now, **YAHWEH** doesn't give us all the animals' names that Adam named, but as **YAHWEH** created them, Adam named them.

19 And of course, Mosheh didn't witness Abel dying, but others did. And **YAHWEH** used the ones as witnesses to write the history as it took place. Well, that's what the Scripture says. It says eyewitnesses wrote this, so in this way, we know that the historians are liars, but **YAHWEH** is not a liar. He tells the truth. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] As the Scripture says, let it be known that all are liars, but let it be known also, that **YAHWEH** does not tell lies through His Prophets.

20 Well, of course, these kings now, back to these kings. When Mosheh came out of Egypt, he didn't go into a very popular place. In fact, he went to places where nobody even wanted these people. And even later, after Israyl had grown, of course, eleven of the twelve tribes left Israyl and went out

---

**I want you to trust the Scriptures.  
Yahweh wants you to trust His  
Prophecies because He gives them  
all to us here, in the history and the  
Prophecies here. He tells you His Plan  
and this is all backed up with evidence  
and eyewitnesses wrote it for us.**

---

and took over the colonies and built nations. They became a multitude of nations. How do I know that? The same way you'd better know it! [laughing] The Scriptures say that's exactly what took place. And they went out and they took the people over that were there and took them in. They grew with them. They even worshiped their Gods, many of them; because the ones that left, they weren't really studying YAHWEH anyway. They were studying illegal lust and whatever their bodies led them to go after, the same, same thing it is today.

21 But Mosheh, he was brought back to the place where Abraham had been. And at that time, it was called the land of Midian. And of course, a priest there had some daughters. And Mosheh married some of the daughters or one of the daughters at the time and then had some children and there started a growth again.

22 But let's get back and get YAHWEH into this thing and see it in detail. (But let me see just one more thing here.) Remember the Plan. Remember the Plan. Let's go there again in **Yahchanan 1** because He says here, as He says in many other places, nothing is gonna take place unless YAHWEH allows it or unless it's part of His Plan and He's already foretold it by the Prophets. He foretells His Plan by the Prophets. He did. He foretold it by the Prophets and this is shown here in **Yahchanan 1**.

23 **Yahchanan 1:1. In the beginning was the Plan...** Well, that's in **Genesis**. In the **Genesis** was the Plan and you can see it plainly written in **Genesis**. ...the Plan of YAHWEH, and the Plan was with YAHWEH, and the Plan was YAHWEH's.

24 **Verse 2, The same was in the... Genesis. ... with YAHWEH.**

25 **Verse 3, All things were done...** Now, the *King James Version* says *made* and right away that throws you off because you can't quite trust man in any of this because they put the word *made* like you made a car or you made a mound out of some dirt you piled up. But that's not what it's speaking of and every one of the world's authority says the word there means **done**, everything that was done. This is talking about actions taking place, character being built and so forth, and everything. Even evil character being built along with it as He shows in the tree of Righteousness and evil.

26 So everything that was done, including this tree of Righteousness and evil was done because YAHWEH had permitted it beforehand in His Plan

to prove mankind, the ones who're worthy and the ones that will not repent. It's just that simple. The ones that will repent, YAHWEH says, He has Life there to offer.

27 He says, **verse 3, All things were done according to it, and without it nothing was done, that was done...** It's that simple and you better believe it. And if you believe it, then you'll start seeing what I'm trying to show you that YAHWEH is just guiding this whole thing, from the beginning, as He did with Mosheh. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]

28 **Verse 4, In this Plan was Life...** Yes, Eternal Life is offered to mankind according to the Plan, not outside the Plan. You can't go outside the Plan and get Eternal Life. It's got to be within this Plan. It's not anywhere else.

29 **Verse 4, In this Plan was Life, and that Life was the Light to mankind...** The Light, He's telling you here is the same thing that **Psalms** said, Your Laws are a Light unto my feet, a Lamp unto my path. And then another one, blessed are those who follow His Laws because nothing shall offend them, and so forth. So, the ones who love His Laws or learn to love His Laws, He says, He promises them Life and also Authority as is in **Yahchanan 1:12**.

30 But look at **verse 5**, He says, now according to His Plan. **Now that Light shines in the darkness, but the darkness does not take hold of it...** That was according to His Plan. And that's what you see throughout the Holy Scriptures.

31 Look on down to **verse 9**, He says, **That was the true Light which lights the way to the Kingdom for every man that comes into the world.**

32 **Verse 10, It was in the world, and the world was enlightened through it, but the world did not know Him; YAHWEH...** The Laws that YAHWEH taught to Israyl, when they were scattered throughout the world, many people, many millions of people saw these and they were enlightened by them and they started churches and religious organizations. They were glad to get them and they were teaching it but, of course, this was coming from the mixture. The only place you could find the True Way to Life was by following the Prophecies and the instruction in YAHWEH's Laws to find it and then you would find that way of Perfection in YAHWEH's Laws that, as you see next here in **verse 12**, was Yahshua setting the Perfect Example in Israyl and in and around Jerusalem even. And, of course, in Galilee where He was teaching His Apostles who wrote these Books for us. They wrote the Books for us.

33 Now, on this right here, He says, **verse 12, But as many as received Him, to those He gave Authority to become the Sons of YAHWEH, to those who believe the Testimony of YAHWEH...** Notice, have Authority, you have Authority to become Sons. Well you become a Son of **YAHWEH**, that gives you the inherited promise that Yahshua Himself took of.

34 And I know about one of the letters, and maybe you're mixed up in this, I don't know. I explain things. I don't explain everything as I go, but sometimes people will say, "Well, what about this?" and I don't mind explaining it. But you must go to the place that **YAHWEH** chooses out of one of the tribes and there they will have a Priest who will teach you.

35 Well, where was my Priest? There's another Law that says in the Last Days, in the Last Days, this one is based upon the Foundation of the Prophets and the Apostles with Yahshua being our High Priest, the Chief Cornerstone of this Last Days' Work. You got it? Praise **YAHWEH**. [laughing, applause] This was the promise and the Plan from the beginning when He says, "Hitch your donkey or your donkeys to this Branch." Remember?

36 In the beginning is the Plan. In the **Genesis** is the Plan and nothing is done without following that Plan. So Yahshua then became High Priest. He had to become High Priest. He had to sit at the Right Hand of **YAHWEH** to do the Work in these Last Days, in the Last Days, hitching His donkeys to the Branch and then this Work goes out to all the world, as it was prophesied to do. Well, that's just on the side. The main thing I want you to watch here is **YAHWEH** guiding His Plan.

37 **Verse 13, Who are begotten, not of blood nor of the will of the flesh...** Just like Yahshua. Now, this was another thing that I haven't put exactly in writing and one of the secretaries wrote me a note and said, "But I thought that the seed of Abraham was us." And I said yes, it is. So I wrote them a note explaining that the seed of Abraham comes from the teaching; the teaching of Abraham to which **YAHWEH** said, "I know He will teach My Children."

38 Well Abraham had a big part in writing these Prophecies and Laws here in **Genesis**. We'll see this. We'll see it in the history. We'll see how his descendants, whether they were of Isaac or not, his descendants were used in this Work. But it was to Isaac the promise was made. The Word of **YAHWEH** was so strongly used down, through,

to Yahshua's time and that was actually made available to Yahshua's parents and the parents before Yahshua.

39 And in fact, all those generations that came down, the ones that repented and came into this Work, **YAHWEH** called them and Yahshua said, "I want to tell you something, there were many widows out there in the times of Ylijah, but he was only sent to one. Well, that was according to the Plan for Isaac's seed to become the blessing, not made with hands, but the Cornerstone that came from **YAHWEH**, Inspiration through Abraham who taught the Truth. And if you are Abraham's seed, doing the works of Abraham that Abraham did, which is teaching **YAHWEH**'s every Word, living by it and teaching it, then you're Abraham's seed and heirs according to the promise.

40 That doesn't mean that you're not Abraham's lineage. There's a lot of Abraham's lineage that are not Abraham's seed. And the way the *King James* has it or the way we have to get the meaning from the words, from the English versions, it doesn't mean exactly the same as it does in the Hebrew and in the Greek, even the Greek. The Greek is closer to it than the English, but they changed it too. [laughing]

41 But the Hebrew, this is one thing that I found that I admired about the Great Kahan Yahodah because he became very zealous for the Hebrew. And of course, it makes you think, "Abraham the Hebrew." That's the way the Scripture describes Abraham; "Abraham the Hebrew." Why? Why? How'd they know that? [laughing] Well, study the world's scholar's work, they'll say "well, perhaps." [laughing] That will become a real joke to you if you'll watch their work. And if you study their work thoroughly, you'll see these little things. Well "perhaps" it was this or "maybe, maybe", some people think it was that, but others think it was this and say that can't possibly be true. So they argue among themselves.

42 But Abraham the Hebrew. We'll get to that and I'll let Kahan David Yahodah bring some on it too, but anyway, that's the thing. The Hebrew language that **YAHWEH** gave to Abraham, they tried to change it. Later on the scholars, they came in and they said, "Well, we need some vowel points here to tell these people what we want them to know out of what this word says." Well, when they took the vowel points, they made them think that word meant something that it didn't mean. And this is where we get some of these screwed up translations

that we're having to deal with in this time period, but I praise **YAHWEH** He's bringing it through. He's bringing it through and it doesn't contradict any of His Plan. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

43 But he who is begotten. **Verse 13, Who are begotten, not of blood nor of the will of the flesh...** But something that can change the flesh, change the mind and the heart. That's how you're begotten with the Laws of **YAHWEH**, as Yahshua plainly says. These are the Spirit and they are your Life, if you'll believe that. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

44 **...nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of YAHWEH...** That's the teaching that came to Abraham and if we follow that teaching, if Abraham is our teacher or **YAHWEH** is our Teacher through Abraham, and we follow these Laws as Abraham did.

45 Now, if we try to kill somebody, Abraham didn't try to do this. Abraham didn't try to kill the Savior and this is what the Savior said. "Abraham would never have tried to kill Me. Abraham would have loved Me. I'm teaching the same thing that Abraham taught. But you're not teaching what Abraham taught, so you're not his seed." That is, the seed that comes down from heaven, the Laws of **YAHWEH** that were given by **YAHWEH** Himself in the beginning, through Mosheh, through Mosheh.

46 Now, that brings us back. Let's look at one more here. **Verse 17, For the Laws were given through Mosheh, that the Truth...** And the Perfect Example of the Laws. **...and Salvation should come through...** Be proven to you. **...through Yahshua Messiah.**

47 Well, that brings us up to where we stopped now last week. (And time's just about up, but we will go a little further here into this!) But let's be going over to, I think it's **Exodus**. Back to **Exodus**. I think it's **Exodus 2**.

48 Well, **YAHWEH** said out of Abraham because Abraham "kept My Laws, My Statutes and My Judgments," that's in **Genesis** and he taught his children. He taught all of his children. He didn't just teach Isaac alone, he taught the others too as we're going to see here.

49 But the Laws were given to Abel. We know that and we know that Cain sinned and all the world has gone the way of Cain. We know that. The Scripture says it. They've gone the way of Cain. They let hate develop in their minds and hearts and they want to kill the one who's bringing the Truth and this is what Yahshua kept telling Abraham's lineage.

"Why do you want to kill Me? I'm the One Who's bringing you the Truth here." And they were saying, "Why don't you keep the tradition of the elders?" That Talmud is what they were speaking of. It was already written at that time. It was written many years before that.

50 What I was going to tell you a while ago, and this is very important, in this set up that **YAHWEH** had for the original children of Israyl, Abraham's lineage, his seed through the twelve tribes; now it's not hard for anyone who knows what took place there to see how **YAHWEH** built a tremendous army. The same thing took place then, with the tribes themselves and they chose a spot called Italy and, of course, Rome.

51 And the Germans, something was very interesting there that I thought, because you could be a German without even being in Germany, without speaking the German language. Now, that was required most of the time to be a citizen, you know, that you be born in that country or you speak their language, you follow their culture. But there was a characteristic that they said made anyone German or Germanic as they call it. But you were a citizen of Germany and could collect on that citizenship, the benefits from it, by being a Teuton. I think it was named Teuton, which was a culture of Mary. It was a religion of the worship of Mary, the same thing as today.

52 You know, you can be a Catholic, no matter what nation you're in, if you worship Mary. And you can reap the benefits of the Catholic church, which rules in the nations. You can reap the benefits by being a worshiper of Mary, the same thing that they had in Germany to be a German. Well, we know that the Germans were Romans also because they followed this same thing.

53 The kings that took Jerusalem by force, yes they were Israylites, they were not of the seed of Abraham, they were of his lineage and that's what Yahshua said. "I know you're of the lineage of Abraham, but you're not his seed and you won't inherit the promise." But this seed that took over Israyl, these kings, they were violent kings that took over the land of Israyl and Jerusalem. They were not following the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They were all worshipers of Mary, as the Prophet said. The Prophet Y Jeremyah said your evil has caused **YAHWEH** to turn His Back upon you. And they said, well what evil? He said, the celebration of Christmas. That's in **Y Jeremyah 10. Y Jeremyah 44** shows the worship of the Easter Goddess. There've been books written on this showing that this same

worship was brought down to us today. It was in Germany then but it was in Israyl at that time.

54 Now, they were keeping this a secret. They didn't openly teach it in the temple because of the fact that there were so many people that had the Laws, who actually had the Laws. And in Yoshiyah's time, when the Great Prophet Yeremyah was guiding him, this boy, in fact, he guided him for some eighteen years, teaching him. There were others in that same organization that were protecting Yeremyah while he was doing this and we have that too. We have it. I want to read it. I got it here if I ever get to it. And I was gonna get to it in 2010, I told you that! [laughing] But they were guiding and protecting him in this kingdom because people were wanting to kill Yeremyah.

55 But the king, when he made this proclamation, he said, "You do this." You know, this meant there was a death penalty awaiting them if they didn't do it. And he said, "Get this God worship out of the temple. Get this Mary worship out of the temple." Well, it was already throughout that land at that time. Italy had become a congregation of settlements of all kinds and they were building a huge army, probably because they saw the history of what a great army could do when it comes into a nation; because Israyl had come in, took over the nation, the colonies, and everything. And up to the time of Solomon, they had everything. They ruled everything throughout.

56 Well, at this time now, there were other huge armies building and one of them was building in Italy. And that's the reason history says there's no such thing as an Italian. Well, there's no such thing as a German. The thing don't fit. [laughing] There's no such thing as Japanese, a Japanese race, and I'm talking about race. There's no such word as race, except running a race in Hebrew or in Greek. It was put in to deceive you. That's the reason I say, you know, you need to get it out of you. I would like to take it out of the English dictionaries myself. [laughing] It's a false world, as false as Christianity but it represents Christianity.

57 Remember now, this huge army was building and then finally, **YAHWEH** allowed it, from the tribes now, it was in the family. It was in the family. Yahshua had to be killed by all the congregations of Israyl. That was the Law concerning Yahshua. And that's exactly the way He died, by the congregations, not an outside race from Mars or someplace like that. That's what they want to pretend anyway. Sea people that came up from the bottom of the ocean. [laughing]

58 Well, here now in **Exodus 2:15**, we see, **When Pharaoh heard of this matter... When Mosheh had tried to kill the Egyptian. ...he tried to kill Mosheh. But Mosheh fled from Pharaoh, and went to the land of Midian; and he sat down by a well...** Now all of this was just "coincidental." It just so "happened," you know, the lake was dried up in one place so he crossed it and the wind was blowing heavy on this side so he went around on this side of the mountain and eventually he came to this place here just by accident, of course.

59 **...to the land of Midian...** Well, if you look closely, and I'm gonna guide you through this thing, you're gonna see that **YAHWEH** was guiding everything that took place here as He's guiding His House now and everything that took place with me and the jails and the officials and so forth to try you. It was allowable in **YAHWEH**'s Plan and He told you beforehand what was going to take place. I told you beforehand what was going to take place. You didn't listen. You didn't believe me. Some still don't believe it. But it took place just like it's taking place here today with Mosheh. **...and he sat down by a well.**

60 **Verse 16, Now a priest of Midian had seven daughters. They came to the well...** Let's see. Mosheh fought other shepherds off, ran them off and watered their flock.

61 And then we see in **verse 18, When they returned to Reuel, their father, he asked them; How is it that you have returned so soon today?**

62 **Verse 19, And they answered; An Egyptian rescued us from the shepherds, then he also drew water for us and watered the flock.**

63 **Verse 20, So he asked his daughters; And where is he? Why is it that you have left the man? Invite him that he may eat bread...** It sounds like this guy knew Mosheh and was wondering why they didn't bring him. And he was concerned about this. Do you think he might have known something in advance here, this Priest? Do you think he might have known something that was going to take place four hundred years later? Think he might have known a Prophecy? How did they know that Yahshua was going to be born when He was born and why did wise men come hunting this Man? Wise men who knew the Scriptures, why did they come hunting this Baby? Why did this man know? Otherwise, he would have been suspicious, probably very suspicious of anyone coming up and taking care of his daughters especially an Egyptian, especially an Egyptian. Right?

64 **Verse 21, Then Mosheh agreed to stay with**

**the man; and he gave Zipporah, his daughter, to Mosheh in marriage...** Gave Zipporah to Mosheh. Now this man is named Reuel. You've got to understand all this now. [laughing] Midian, in the land of Midian, a Priest in the land of Midian.

65 And if you go back to **Genesis** again, **Genesis 25:1-2**, we see here Abraham took another wife. **Genesis 25:1. Abraham took another wife, and her name was Keturah.**

66 **Verse 2, and She bore him Zimran, Yokshan, Medan, Midian...** She actually bore six sons to Abraham. Abraham had six sons here, other than Isaac now, six sons. She bore him Midian.

67 And **verse 4** says, **And the sons of Midian...** He also had certain sons that all played a part. Every time **YAHWEH** names someone, that means something is going to take place and you'll find them later in history doing something that **YAHWEH** had in mind to be done. Otherwise, He wouldn't have named them. But notice, Midian is the son of Abraham. He's the son of Abraham.

68 Now, get this. This is what history says. *Midian is the fourth son of Abraham...* You just read it. That's where it comes from. Now. ... *Midianites...* They say. ...*is a race...* I told you last week, there's no such thing as race of people. **YAHWEH** tells you exactly where they all came from and He uses these, Israyl, after He brought them out of Egypt, after He got accomplished what He wanted to, He allowed them to intermingle with the other people that were outside of this family; that is, outside of the immediate lineage.

69 And then they admit, ...*There is no trustworthy account of Midian outside the Bible...* None other. So this, this is it, what we're reading. They should have stuck with it to begin with because you can find more in the Holy Scriptures than you can in archeology.

70 Okay, the next place. ...*In the early life of Moses...* That was 215 b.c.e, after he killed this man, then he went to Midian, the Priest of Midian. ...*whose sheep he kept for forty years...* Forty years. I want you to keep what we just saw in mind and turn over to **Acts** now because one of the Apostles wrote about this. And this is what this Work is based upon, if you remember. We are based upon the Foundation of the Prophets and Apostles, not just the Prophets, but we're based upon the Foundation of the Prophets and Apostles with Yahshua being our Chief Cornerstone; that is, our Chief Guide, Chief Example of The House of **YAHWEH**'s Work, our activities, our Example that we follow in these Last Days.

71 In **Acts 7**, He says, speaking of this same person here, **Acts 7:29. And, at this saying, Mosheh fled...** After Pharaoh wanted to kill him, he fled. ...**and became a sojourner in the land of Midian, where he begot two sons.**

72 **Verse 30, And when forty years had passed...** Forty years. I came to Abilene in 1967 and shortly after that, I started putting out a *Prophetic Word* newsletter. And that was in '67. From '67 to 2007 would have been forty years, 2007. It's 2010 now, so it's forty-three years that **YAHWEH** has had me here teaching and training, training me and teaching me and you! Praise **YAHWEH**. [laughing, applause] I just thought it was strange that the forty years passed. And this wasn't all of it. He went back to get Israyl and then brought them back and **YAHWEH** taught them for another forty years before Mosheh died.

73 But here now, **verse 30, And when forty years had passed, a Malak of YAHWEH appeared...** Now, remember the lessons of Riyyah and Boaz. Look on down to **verse 35**, Boaz and Riyyah, if you remember the lessons that we covered there and how Mosheh was actually taught and who taught him and so forth, you'll remember that I didn't elaborate on this at that time, but we brought out that Jethro, Yethro was the teacher of Mosheh. Well what about Reuel? Well, we'll see here in just a moment.

74 **Verse 35, This Mosheh whom they rejected, saying: Who made you a ruler and a judge? Is the one...** He says. ...**YAHWEH sent to be a ruler and a deliverer, by the hand of...** The Priest Yethro. ... **who appeared to him in the bush...** In this burning bush! [laughing] If you remember, we went through all of that and this burning bush, it just so occurred was, of course, The House of **YAHWEH**, the bush that doesn't burn up.

75 If you ever go to Israel and you get a guide, they know about this and they know the Hebrew language, some of them, especially the scholars who have taught things like this. And they know the bush was the organization that **YAHWEH** created, but they point out to the people and they laugh about it, you know, "That's that burning bush over there" as they're taking you on these tours. [laughing]

76 Look now down to verse, yeah, **verse 36, He brought them out, after he had showed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red Sea, and in the wilderness forty years.**

77 **Verse 37, This is that Mosheh, who said to the children of Israyl: YAHWEH your Father will raise up for you a Prophet like me, from your brothers...** From your brothers. ...**Him you will hear...** Well,

of course, that would have been according to the Laws. The Laws state it had to be of these tribes. "Seek the place where I choose to place My Name from one of these tribes, in Prophecy, and you'll find the House."

78 **Verse 38, This is he, who was among the Called Out Ones in the wilderness with the Malak who spoke to him on Mount Sinai; and with our fathers, who received the doctrine of Life to give to us...** And the Scriptures plainly show this was Mosheh. This was the one that we're calling Jethro or Yethro, who taught Mosheh for forty years and Mosheh, even after that, he encouraged him to go with him after he left the house, there, in that particular spot and headed for the land that they had to go and possess. And he did go with him for a short distance and then he came back to The House of **YAHWEH**.

79 **Verse 39, Whom our fathers would not obey, but they rejected him. So in their hearts they turned back to Egypt...** These were the people he brought out of Egypt at that time, fighting men who, of course, took the land of Israyl and took over the colonies and everything that was there, but they still were not converted. In their hearts, they brought what they were worshiping in Egypt back into the land that was promised to Mosheh. And this is what it's speaking of right here.

80 That was **verse 39**. Look at **verse 42, Then YAHWEH turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven...** That's what they were worshiping in Egypt. This was Mary, Easter, the queen of heaven, Christmas and so forth that the Prophets were sent to warn them of, saying you're not worshiping **YAHWEH**. This stuff that you're worshiping here is not of **YAHWEH**. It's vanity. It has nothing to do with Salvation.

81 **Verse 42, Then YAHWEH turned and gave them up to worship the host of heaven, just as it is written in the Book of the Prophets; Was it to Me you brought sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israyl?...** If you remember, Yeremyah asked them this same question. Was it really to Me you brought these sacrifices? No. The high places you've built on every hill and so forth?

82 **Verse 43, No! But you have lifted up the idolatrous temple of Molech; your God (el), and Chiun your star-God (el); Saturn, the star of your God (el) which you made for yourselves. And I will carry you away beyond Babylon...** He says. I'll carry you away.

83 Well, the armies, if you remember, the armies that were building, they would come to Israyl and they would take certain people, the ones they found worthy, the ones that seemed worthy for them to take, they would take them back to their location, which was Babylon. They would teach them there for a certain length of time. They would move the ones they wanted to use in their army to Rome. This is how the Roman soldiers got built up into such a great army. It was in just this manner. And the ones that they deemed unworthy, the poorest of the people, they said, whom they deemed unworthy to take to Babylon and make higher class citizens out of them, they left them in Israyl.

84 You know who those were? They were the Okies living in Galilee. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] They were **YAHWEH**'s People who were bringing forth the Savior. But this is what the Scripture says. This is exactly what the Scripture says.

85 So in the land of Midian, son of Abraham, **Genesis 25:2**, was Yethro the Priest of The House of **YAHWEH** who taught, who taught. (Let's go back there to **Genesis**.) Yethro taught Mosheh. He taught Mosheh for forty years. When he came back, his son was a Priest, Mosheh's son was a Priest. When he came back from Israyl with the tribes--I mean Egypt with the tribes of Israyl.

86 But here now, Midian. ...*the fourth named of the six sons of Abraham by Keturah. Genesis 25:2. Beyond the fact of his having four sons, nothing is recorded concerning him...* Nothing else is recorded concerning Midian. So who is Midian? Well, my time is up again! And boy do you have a great surprise coming next week! [laughing] Be sure and be here, cold or hot, be here.

87 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you! [applause]

---

## Chapter Six

# The Teachers Of Babylon Who Threatened To Kill Yeremyah For Speaking The Laws Of YAHWEH Are Now Called Catholic, Who Came From The Holy Roman Empire #14— The Violence That We See In Families' Lives, Schools, Football Games, And The Armies Is “The Pattern” That YAHWEH Shows Would Be In This Time Period 02/13/10

---

*K. Tsephanyah: He's the only one that has the decrypting key. YAHWEH has made a puzzle that no one else can figure out and the information is more valuable than anything else on planet earth. So now at this time, I'd like you all to please stand for the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Praise **YAHWEH**! Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 **YAHWEH**'s Plan is coming to completion that He made, maybe, billions of years ago or took billions of years in putting it together. You know, with **YAHWEH**, things are forever and the planets and things that mankind is discovering now, they have been there for thousands and thousands of years.

3 This was handed me, but I think I need to read it. I just got it as I was coming in. But it shows today's world and, of course, it shows the kings of

the east that **YAHWEH** speaks of that are part of His Plan; part of the Plan of Babylon and Rome, Italy, all of that fourth part of the world, and then, it's invaded the United States in these Last Days. As much as our forefathers were trying to keep it out, they brought it in. [laughing] And so often today when they're trying to solve a problem, they make the problem worse.

4 I don't know, I don't think this was President Obama's choice, but he allocated \$19 million to the school system for more counselors and more chaplains. And the counselors and the chaplains that they have are a part of the system that caused what we're seeing in today's schools that we have



no control over at all. There's just no way of solving this problem and they know it. They know they have no way to solve this problem.

5 **YAHWEH** has a way to solve the problem and it's called The Peaceful Solution Character Education. And we could institute this now, you know, with the consent of the governments. We can only do what, of course, **YAHWEH** allows or **YAHWEH** brings about in today's governments, but with the consent of the governments, we could institute this in today's society and it would start to work immediately. You'd start seeing changes take place immediately. You couldn't stop all the problems, of course, immediately, but you could start seeing changes take place as we have seen and is proven.

6 We, you know, we have it in the prisons. We have it in certain schools throughout the United States. We have a proven history on this Character Education Program. We know it works. It worked before. That's the reason we knew it would work this time and this is the reason we put it, this same program, into action. It wasn't, it wasn't my idea. This is the manna from heaven that the Savior spoke of that He was the Perfect Example of. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

7 Well here's the BBC. It says *Violent Women 'stretching police'*... It's stretching the police's resources. They're arresting about 240 women a day now for violence. Now, this is going on throughout the world.

8 I remember when I was growing up, you know, a few hundred years ago that women were a very delicate thing. I mean, you didn't dare molest a woman. She was something that, you know, she was fragile. She was something you were to take care of like a beautiful piece of crystal or something, you know, and you babied her. You took care of her. You saw to all of her needs and, of course, she saw to your needs constantly.

9 But that's the way I was raised. That's, you know, you never lifted a hand to mother and if dad would have heard of something like that taking place, we would have heard the end of it. I guarantee you. [laughing] That was a lesson that was enforced. And you never lifted a hand to your sister. You didn't fight with your sister. If she wanted to, you know, molest you, you better move out of the way and leave her alone! [laughing] But you don't, you don't hit a woman. You don't touch a woman.

10 But now there's such a difference in the world and it's coming from just what the Great Kahan Tsephanyah was speaking of just now. It's not altogether outside, but it's a movement inside the

bodies. It's almost like a new world inside the body. Your body has a world inside of it. Anyway, it's like a magnificent city that's being run in all different directions by different computers. The more you learn about it, the more you become impressed with **YAHWEH**'s Knowledge as to how He made each and every one of us and fine tuned us to where, you know, your bodies can think and walk and talk and overcome.

11 And yes, you can overcome, you know. This saying, "I can't. I can't." From this, I get the words, "Well, I've tried and I just can't do it." Well, no, that's not true. You're telling me a lie. You haven't made up your mind to do it. That's your problem. Yes, Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

12 Once you make up your mind--I tell people, you want to quit smoking? First you have to make up your mind that you're not going to smoke another cigarette and then when the time comes and you get the urge because you will get the urge; it's like eating a piece of meat at McDonalds or, you know, Sam's. You get the urge and then you start thinking about the idea. To where your mouth starts watering and the more you think about that, what you used to eat in the past--that's the reason, you know, we're told to put a knife to our throat rather than to eat the king's food.

13 Well, He's not telling you to kill yourself, He's telling you to kill that thought in your mind. But kill it instantly. Don't cherish it because then it grows and then what takes place with these taste buds, they start feeding other sections in your body that goes immediately to the brain and tells the brain, you know, "I've got to have this for my body." Well, you tell your brain, no, you don't have to have it, you're not gonna get it, get away from me and stop bothering me. [laughing] In this way you can quit. You can quit smoking. You can quit anything you want to.

14 Overeating; I think overeating causes more sickness than anything. Even great foods you can overindulge in them and we have people who have overindulged in wine and beer and whiskey and strong drinks. This can break your body down. First off, it starts to decay organs that feed your liver. The organs that feed your liver are probably billions. They're probably billions of little organs that feed your liver. Well, it starts to break these down when you overdo it. So then your liver starts to starve and like a mind who doesn't, that doesn't come to hear or doesn't get his appointments or her appointments with **YAHWEH** each week, it deteriorates. First, it's blocked. It stops the growth and then if it doesn't get it in a while, it starts to deteriorate and it has trouble then remembering

why it ever came here to begin with.

15 Well, that's the way it is with the liver. If you study this, you'll see all the things, all the organs that supply or feed the liver or feed the brain. They're all geared, you know, to work as one in unity in supplying every organ.

16 This little thyroid that's up here in your neck, if you took that thyroid out for about an hour, your body would start to react all over and you could see it. I know symptoms immediately when I see them of someone who the doctors have removed their thyroid. And your flesh starts to have strange feelings and they try to supply this with a stuff they call Synthroid. Synthroid only makes up a little bit of what this little organ here makes up and they know that. They, the doctors know. Science knows it's missing several elements.

17 Well, they don't know how to create those elements. Your body knows how to create those elements and it sends them to all the places in your body, including your brain, your toes, from one end of your body to the other; that little bitty mechanism there, little bitty piece of meat about so big.

18 But it's like a city that's supplying refuse pickup to all the country round about. And of course, when you do without it, nothing works well. One person told me it's like you take your flesh, all over her body, she said, you take your flesh like that and pinch it. Just start pinching it and she said that's the way my body feels right now.

19 Well, see, in this thing right here that we're talking about, now **YAHWEH** says to Cain, if you remember, yes, sin is going to be present with you. You're gonna have to prove that you can overcome it. Now, if you do Righteousness, you will be accepted but your desires are going to be to sin. Your desires are going to be to go the other way; waste your money instead of putting it in **YAHWEH**'s Work, instead of putting it in the things you need.

20 But if you set your mind and you don't give in to it, you don't give in to thinking about it. Get behind me, Satan! These were the Savior's Words. He would never cherish anything in His Mind that wasn't totally in accord with **YAHWEH**'s Laws and **YAHWEH**'s Laws do govern health, remember, so these are some of the things. But don't set your mind to any sin and don't cherish the thought. When you cherish the thought, then eventually you will give in. If you dispose of it right then and say, "No, I think I'm gonna fast rather than go in there and eat this unclean stuff that's gonna cut me off from **YAHWEH**." Because that's what it did. It cut you off.

21 The same way as that marijuana. I'll say this one more time, marijuana has, I don't remember the

exact amount of discovered elements in it that are unclean or rather unhealthy for the human body. The one that I despise the most is the one that cuts you off from new truths. Now you don't realize it. I know a person that smokes marijuana, it is so hard to get through to them, you know. And I strive to get through to them. I make it so simple, but then in talking to them for a little while, I see they're missing something.

22 But this element that's in marijuana, it will actually forbid new truth from coming into the brain and I'm not just talking about preventing you from hearing it now. It doesn't prevent you from taking it to the conscious mind. But to the acceptable portion of the subconscious mind, it prevents it. So there's no way you can use it.

23 If you remember, I told you here a while back to brush your teeth with your left hand if you're right handed. And I said, take note of how long it takes you to learn to brush your teeth as well with your left hand as you do with your right. Well, of course, this is how a baby learns to walk. You know, a baby is not born walking. [laughing] It would starve to death. You could lay it here--lay it in its bed and it would starve to death crying. It would never know how to get up and get it something to eat, crawl out of the bed and go to the stove or the refrigerator or anything like that. But that little baby turns out to be, in the end, **YAHWEH**'s precious gift to the universe.

24 The manifestations of the Son of Man. The manifestation of the Son of Man, the Sons of Men, which you are, you are the Sons of Men, you're the Chosen of **YAHWEH** to receive this Wonderful Knowledge that you can't imagine the amount of Knowledge that's here in these Scriptures. If science had this, if science could actually discover what's in these Scriptures right now, they could excel, you know, tremendously. The problem is they can't and they can't even understand it. And we have that. We have that in many cases, you know. And people won't admit they need help. And they really need help but they won't admit it and the only place they're ever gonna get it is at **YAHWEH**'s House, that's what He says, and He only has one Work.

25 Well, I'm leading up to something, as you can tell! Praise **YAHWEH**! But the two trees, you know, we think of the Tree of **YAHWEH** as the dominating tree, but it wasn't. And we don't even realize how fast it grew throughout the earth and it grew from **YAHWEH**'s People that He chose. And **YAHWEH**'s chosen bloodline, Abraham wasn't the only one of Terah's children, nor the grandparents before that. But Abraham was one, but the rest of them knew this Plan too. And they were wiser, as

Yahshua said, than the Sons of **YAHWEH**. And they outdid them in psychology and in the pull to pull people away from the House.

26 Of course, **YAHWEH** allowed this to be so and this is what took place throughout Europe and you just don't imagine it. What I'm trying to do, what I've been trying to do for about a year now is get it in your mind, the real truth. A lot of lies in the dictionary have been told and in the encyclopedia have been told to keep you from knowing the real truth. Some of it, I could tell is deliberate cover up, like, you know, Rome being such a mystery and no one knowing where it came from or how it started.

27 Well, there's a lot more mystery than that and **YAHWEH** shows in **Revelation** He calls it Babylon, the Mystery Religion. Well, that was called the same thing in **Genesis** and the whole story of the Holy Scriptures is about those two trees.

28 But here we see now in today's world, we see violent women. I never, never saw that when I was a child. I saw women teachers. I saw women that I thought were rude. I had one teacher that I thought was rude, but I never saw her get violent physically. But now they're arresting 240 women a day. This is the average. ...*for violent crime*... And this is going on all over the world.

29 The problem is not just somebody got angry and hit someone. The problem is in the person's body and how they have actually, you know, caused confusion through eating the wrong kinds of food, which yes, they're sold at McDonald's. They're sold at Sam's. And we've warned you and warned you and warned you. But if you want to cut yourself off from **YAHWEH** and throw your Salvation away, this is what you're doing and you need to repent of it because it is available to you, kosher food. The bread of life is available but it's only available here at the House, the Tree of Life. [Praise **YAHWEH**. applause]

30 I got several articles here, just a few. I just want to read you the headlines. But what it is, it's a pattern that we see of today's world and what it's coming to. *Debt owed in Europe could thwart U.S. recovery*... Well, what this is talking about is the same thing that Casper Weinberger, in his book, *The Next War*, brought out. The same thing that this man here is speaking of, he brought this scenario out of today's world and how everything is tied together. That part of the earth in the east is blaming the United States for bringing on this economic collapse. And of course, they may be right. Maybe this was the cause. That is, as far as you could see.

31 Now, who gave them the plan? Well, the Scripture tells us who gave them the plan, but

convincing somebody of this, it takes years to show how this tree of Righteousness and evil, the mixture, how it actually took hold in the world and came actually from the family that **YAHWEH** is dealing with now, the seed of Abraham, descendants of Abraham. And actually, from them, profaneness has gone out to all the world and we're seeing the end result of it taking place here with the collapse of the economy. And how this man talks about it, he shows that it could go further down or it could be changed with an order from the Pope, the Pope, of course, to take it the other way, but that's only if they get what they want.

32 Now, what is taking place in some schools is independence. Christianity is wanting their way in the schools and wanting certain things taught. The Catholic church is wanting their way in all the schools in order to bring forth their people. Now, what is taking place and what I see taking place and I just told you about it, was \$19 million has gone to the fox that killed all the chickens to begin with; \$19 million to counselors and chaplains, which are both the same crop, teaching the same system.

33 Now, if they can get this in the schools, if they can get their way in the schools, then they can automatically solve a problem that they, themselves, created, but they will have what they want in order to get into the minds of the children of the schools. So they, in this way, can take over that segment of the world. That's just one segment they're wanting to take over.

34 *Guards Watched As Girl Beaten at Bus Depot. Officials say Guards at the Seattle Bus Terminal Were Following Orders. Not to Intervene; Policy May Be Revised...* They say. ...*Three unarmed security guards were following orders last month when they stood by without intervening as a 15-year-old girl was badly beaten in a downtown Seattle bus tunnel. Now the company they work for and government officials say those orders should be revised...* [laughing] Okay? Revise them.

35 Now, the next scenario you'll see is that here the guards get in and someone wants to file charges on them for something they did. So this is not the problem. It's actually adding to the problem. I saw in the Abilene schools, I saw this taking place years ago. In fact, I brought it out in some of the sermons.

36 I was actually there for some of the work that was done because I, as a younger man, whether you knew it or not, I served several years on the police department in Abilene, Texas. And so I got some firsthand information. Well, we had trouble in the schools. And I said, you know, this is almost

like a setup. It doesn't make sense that these were always the same people. I knew their religions. That was the first thing I found out about and I saw that it was this particular group and it was always that particular group. So I said it's like a set up.

37 Well, they put on police officers to stop what was going on. The same people, they laughed at this, you know. I mean here were teenagers that saw how foolish this was. They would go to one end of the school, send someone to one end of the school to start or make a bunch of loud commotion and screaming and so forth. The police would automatically rush to that area, then they'd do their violence in the other end of the school. [laughing] The police officers got assaulted from bottles that flew from nobody knew where, you know. Things like this took place.

38 More police? Police get shot. Police have bombs blown up in their face and so forth. We send armies out, this is the end result of it, of the same system. We send, not just police officers, but we build bigger armies, like the Pharisees did with the "holy" Roman empire that they created, which Daniyl said to begin with, this won't hold together. It's like pottery mixed with clay. It's like mud mixed with iron; it won't stay together. And of course, it didn't. The Roman empire actually diminished. The system that was guiding it merely took over other sections, regimes of different people. In fact, they started putting their own people in the offices of all the governments throughout the world in order to try to control them and bring them in their direction. Of course, at the same time, other people saw what they were doing and they said this is what we need to do to combat this system.

39 Well, this is what we see now in today's world among the armies. We see several Roman empires. And we see the Roman empire from Israel putting submarines in the Persian Gulf, ships, fighter ships in the Persian Gulf. These are the Roman armies, the same thing that the Pharisees created to solve a problem. Of course, they added to the problem because now, not only do we have so many Roman empires throughout the whole earth, more than anyone can control, but they are out of control now. And we see a picture being painted that anyone, anyone with any intelligence can study what's going on and see what the governments are doing and where it's going to lead to. This is what Casper Weinberger did.

40 I brought the same thing from the Scriptures before Casper Weinberger brought his book out, but both of them say the same thing. The Prophecies are saying exactly what this man put in his book, *The Next War*. And **YAHWEH** said here is how it's

going to come. It's going to come from this system that follows these laws that they have but breaks My Laws. Or as Yahshua said they make void the Laws. They keep the Laws from working. They keep **YAHWEH**'s Laws from working because of their own traditions as He called it, which actually amounted to law.

41 Well, now this one, this one that I just read, remember the women, their violence, their violent behavior and how this is not only in women, it's in children too. But it's also in our armed forces, our armed forces. They had an article here just last week that I was reading where soldiers actually come home, American soldiers, they come home and a few weeks later they kill themselves. Many of them are committing suicide. They're taking counseling. They're taking drugs. They don't know what to do to solve this problem but they can't deal with it any longer so they take their own lives.

42 You can see from these results that it's bad but what you need to see is that baal's system, Mystery Babylon, is fallen. Well, the Babylon, and remember where it started. It started with the tree of the mixture of Righteousness and evil and that mixture has brought that down to us to where now, in this time period, our fine tuned bodies that would, that could move mountains, move planets and so forth have deteriorated to fighting among each other.

43 You know what red ants look like or the fire ants look like and you know how they work together. They're in unity and they serve a queen and they go out and they do their work. They come back in, they brush up against one another, but they don't fight each other. They harmonize with each other.

44 Now, if you did the same thing to them and we can, we might can, you know, then they'd be fighting each other and they'd divide off into other forms and they'd come at war with one another to try to kill one another. That's the same thing that's taking place with mankind who supposedly is the more intelligent creation of the earth but has come back to being wolves and lions and others.

45 Here a while back, someone was showing this film. They have one group of people. Now, these are scattered out and you just see a case of it here and there, but now they are forming clubs to where the people will come together and see each other's children. But you find one quacking like a duck-- it comes on uncontrollably, they said. Something takes place in the mind. They don't know what, but the person, the child automatically just starts quacking like a duck, another one crowing like a rooster, cackling like a hen, making goat sounds or

pig sounds and dog sounds.

46 So they've got these clubs formed where they bring them together and you can see. They had them filmed and, of course, every now and then, one of them, it would click in their brain, whatever part of the animal they had, would somehow come forth through their vocal cords and start turning the body back to that part of the animal.

47 Well, you can see here, this is a great example of it here where women are attacking one another or they're having or creating violent crimes and, of course, being arrested; 240 a day now. But it's getting bigger than that. It's even bigger than that.

48 *Ahmadinejad: Iran is now nuclear state...* Of course, he's taunted and being taunted by what he says are bullies and he's not going to be bullied any longer. Well, how's he gonna solve the problem? With the nuclear bomb, with war, the system, the Nimrod system that Cush invented to go out and build a huge army to take care of themselves. And their lust overwhelmed them. They went out and roamed around and they said, "We can use this and we can use these people so let's just take them captive and bring them in as our slaves" and so forth.

49 There was no love in any of this. And of course, it's to the point now to where it's not only no love, there's no natural affection. That is what one of the Apostles said, the time was coming when there would be no natural affection and that's what we see here now.

50 *North and South Korean Ships Exchange Gun Fire...* You can see the lack of love here and you can see the system falling. *Europe's five "Undeclared Nuclear Weapons States" Are Turkey, Germany, Belgium, the Netherlands, Italy...* Yes, Italy, nuclear powers. Those are undeclared nuclear weapon states that you never hear of, but they got nuclear weapons.

51 *America's "War Without Borders"...* Now this article, it shows how we didn't just go into Iraq just to fight Iraq. This is one step of a chess game, if you want to call it that. It's just one step of a chess game to where you do this, and then later on you do this over here, then later on you come around on this side and do another and you're closing in on them.

52 Well, Russia saw this. She sees what they're doing. But this was a set up and it's a long-range plan. It was advertised by Malachi Martin, who died suddenly after advertising it. He was a writer for the Catholic church, but he advertised this plan and he said--he put it this way, Mary is going to make war against every one who will not accept

her.

53 Well, believe it or not now, you better believe it, but all of this is **YAHWEH's** Plan, His Plan to prove that without His Laws you can't live in peace, you can't have health, you can't have life. You can only have confusion. You can bring your bodies down to where it's fighting inside your body, you got wars going on instead of harmony going on.

54 And sometimes it gets so violent in people's stomach that they start crying out and they go to the hospitals and doctors and say, "Cut this out of me." Well, he puts another army inside of you to kill off this army, these two or three or a hundred armies that are already at war with one another. He puts a bigger army in there, what they call a shotgun blast of antibiotics hoping, hoping that this will be the ones that will kill or is able to kill this one.

55 It kind of makes you think of the gladiators. You know, we look at sports today, we don't even know where they came from. We have no idea what we're putting in our minds when we watch them. But sports, they were created to exercise armies. They were for that purpose, to exercise their children for maneuvering and roaming and building up their bodies to where they could fight.

56 Now, this became a spectacular event. It turned into what we call gladiators, what they call gladiators. You know what the gladiators were surely. They were Abraham's descendants who would not turn loose from teaching **YAHWEH's** Name and His Laws. They put them into captivity and they took the best of the best like Daniyl the Prophet and they said, "We want men that we can teach our literature." If you'll notice, that's the purpose of that king, who was a Hebrew. The king was a Hebrew. He wasn't another race from Pluto or any of those places. He was a Hebrew king and he said, "I want the best of the best of this crop."

57 Of course, he was an unbeliever. He worshiped baal, lord. You know who else worshiped baal, lord? All of Rome, all of Italy, Mesopotamia, all of the people that Abraham came from worshiped baal, lord. If you're keeping up with archeology, which is a great thing, if you're following it with the Scriptures, you'll see that they have proven these things and I can prove them now.

58 **YAHWEH** has supplied me with enough stuff. I'll be teaching this in the Kingdom. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] And I'll be building minds with it there where you'll never forget then. Of course, the things I'm bringing you now, if you're Righteous, then you will succeed and you will remember every word that I've spoken to you in these past years. We're about out of time, believe it or not, and I haven't even gotten to part of the

sermon!

59 But the gladiators, you know, they took these people captive. Well, the ones that they didn't want, the ones who, you know, were a little bit brainless, I mean they played football without a helmet, as they said of one of our presidents. They would take them because they were all brawn and no brain and they would give them a chance to live.

60 Now, not just live, they gave them riches. In fact, the ones that could kill the most people, the ones that could do the most harm to his brother with what they gave them to fight with, they gave them magnificent rewards and they lived in fancy houses and had slaves of their own. These were the famous football players that were able to throw that spear a long, long ways, or shoot that slingshot to the width of a hair and so forth. [closes eye and pretends to shoot a sling shot] They didn't have much of a brain to play with, but they could throw that spear. [laughing]

61 They could run, they could knock people down, they could break people's necks and backs and so forth. So they, the Romans, used these; the Romans, the Roman empire that the Pharisees created. Before they were called Pharisees, they created this "holy" Roman empire, "holy." The Apostle Shaul was a "holy" Roman soldier. He's the picture of the "holy" Roman empire that **YAHWEH** actually allowed. The Apostle Shaul was smart, but he was also very strong and very healthy. And he followed the Pharisees' religion and he wiped out everyone else. He was a true believer in that religion that he had been brought up in. So he killed all of The House of **YAHWEH** members that he possibly could. He would bring them in, men, women, children, bring them in, give the children to CPS and take the rest of them to be tried in the Roman courts with the judges who were Pharisees.

62 Now, on these people that were brawny, had big bodies and strong and they could run and fight and so forth, they would give them positions. This was show time. This was Hollywood back then. And if you could see what they finally demanded of these gladiators. The audience, at first, they were shocked, history said. They stood in shock. You know, like you do today when you see the movies that are going on. First, they were shocked. But then something started taking place in their mind. After the shock disappeared, as one of the Apostles said, their conscience is burnt with a hot iron. Then they started enjoying seeing people brutally attacked, their faces bruised in, their arms broken, their legs broken.

63 Do you see any of that? Surely we don't

have gladiators today, do we? [laughing] Is your brain as dead as your sword? Yes, we have gladiators. We have gladiators trained in all the schools now, fighting against one another. And what we're training in the schools is coming out now in women that are supposed to be delicate. Fifteen-year-old girls trying to kill each other.

64 I never saw girls fight, you know. I was raised in a family of nine children. I never once saw a fight in my family. There were accidents and I heard screaming at times but it was normally over somebody accidentally falling over somebody else. But I never saw hatred and violence in my family, not ever. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

65 I never saw a fight or a fuss between my mother and dad. I saw mother reasoning with my dad several times because she didn't like what he did, how he handled certain situations. I saw my dad quietly explaining to my mother things that he thought she should correct but I never saw any fighting going on, not ever.

66 I'm sure this was not true with every family. I'm sure that there was violence at that time but not nearly what we're seeing in today's world where it's got the police department stretched all out of shape and they don't know what to do. They don't know what to do in their schools. They don't know what to do on the streets. They don't know what to do in the bus station.

67 Well, hire more police. Surely that's what we need. And we need these police trained as referees! [laughing] Train them all as wrestlers. No, train them as gladiators. That's what we need! We need the gladiators back to solve the problems of the fifteen-year-olds. We need a couple in this household to solve the problem between the man and wife. Well, we better get some others here too because we got children in the other room that are going crazy. They're trying to kill each other. This is Babylon, brethren. [strong, loud emphasis] You want to be a part of Babylon? [audience shouts, "No!"] Praise **YAHWEH**. Because it's going down!

68 If you want to save some money, you could start with cutting your smoking off, cutting your booze off, your alcohol. These are things I'm naming that you can do without. You can cut these things off and you will be much better off for it in just a few days now. You're going to be rewarded greatly if you do what I'm telling you to do. Stop drinking.

69 Stop smoking marijuana, if that's what you're doing. Stop all illegal use of drugs and I would beg you, start living a healthy life so you won't need to take these antibiotics, you won't need to go to hospitals and things like this. These are all coming from the baal system. It's a mixture of Righteousness and evil that brings down the body.

Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

70 This is a power that is surrounding the land that actually comes within the body and builds and builds and builds until your mind is so confused that you think you got to have it now. But you don't. You can quit. No matter what shape you're in, you can quit it if you'll make up your mind to do so and stick with that. Stick with it. Don't harbor the thought.

71 Well, it all started in **Genesis**. But in **Genesis 25**, we were on this last week and we read about this Midian. You don't realize how important this is that you understand this. Let's go back here and we will cover just a little of this in **Genesis 25**. And I don't want you to forget it. Next week I'm gonna just hop right into the sermon, maybe, maybe I'll hop right in to it! [laughing]

72 There're so many things taking place right now, you know, I'll be glad when the Feast gets here. I'm gonna play catch up at the Feast because I've gotten so far behind. I had all this material last week and I came down the stairs and I dropped it. And I was blessed. **YAHWEH** kindly kept it from getting mixed up, you know, and I was able to rake it all back together and I said, man, I was supposed to have covered that, you know, in 2009. [laughing] So I went through my pack here and I left a bundle of it home, I didn't bring it, but this is a bundle we were supposed to cover today. I'm gonna play catch up at the Feast.

73 But you've got to realize in this right here what **YAHWEH** is showing us; and we'll get into the other later of the other tree; how it started spreading and what it became. We'll see what you see in **YAHWEH's** Levitical Priesthood that **YAHWEH** instituted under Mosheh. Now, this included, of course, the Laws that were given to Adam and Eve, and to Abraham. Abraham kept all these Statutes, all of **YAHWEH's** Laws, Statutes and Judgments. These were the Statutes and Judgments that He gave to Mosheh also and the world gets this so mixed up because they say, "No, the Law wasn't given until Mosheh." No. [laughing]

74 Of course, this is aggravating when you're trying to teach someone that's deceived like this and it takes years and years, as I've learned from experience, to bring anyone this far. Kahan David Yahodah used to ask me, "Where do you get this stuff?" [laughing] David, just be patient! You'll understand! Praise **YAHWEH**!

75 He, the Great Kahan David Yahodah, you know, he came to work for me. First, he rented a house from me and then I got to talking to him about

Scripture and then he came to work for me and he and I used to attend feasts together and so forth. He was a Catholic and I was a **YAHWEH**ist, but he came around. And he started studying with me almost everyday. But he'd say, "Well, I don't know whether I could ever find something like that or not," and eventually he would.

76 But anyway, in these Scriptures here, **YAHWEH** shows us the Plan of Life, of course, and then He shows us how He quietly maneuvered, you know, certain people around to bring His Plan and it's a Magnificent Plan. He gave Mosheh the same Laws He gave Abraham but now under Mosheh, He instituted a government, a kingdom, a pattern of the Kingdom in heaven, and that included sacrifices, of course. That wasn't the beginning of sacrifices and this is where the commentators, they almost go crazy here trying to figure this one out. But, you know, Abraham was actually given this Law of the sacrifice. What was set up with him, if you'll notice the Prophecy, as we'll cover in detail because I don't have time now, but he said to Isaac, he said, **YAHWEH** will provide a sacrifice. He'll provide the Passover Lamb, which He did. That was the Passover Lamb.

77 All of these other things that came under the Levitical Priesthood, that involved the Passover Lamb, the animals, they could have never been the Passover Lamb. They were a representative of a Passover Lamb, you know, a Lamb could be or goat, but they weren't the Passover Lamb. The Passover Lamb, **YAHWEH** had to provide from the manna from heaven, which He did, but He did it in a long-range Plan, of course, bringing people, training people, letting people be persecuted for what they believed in, testing those people, then breeding that same, same line of people, seeing to it that this bloodline was not mixed to where you get this violence over here.

78 And He said, and we saw this in **Genesis 49**, where He said now all of these things are going to be in the Last Days. What you're seeing here is going to be in the Last Days. And He showed the violence, if you remember. Well, remember **Genesis 49** when you see these things. "Oh yeah, that's what **YAHWEH** said, wasn't it?" This is what's going to be in the Last Days.

79 Well, here we see it, not only in men, not only in gladiators, not only in the brutality of football players and so forth or what do they call that other thing that they knock around with paddles? And if you notice people smile, and half of their teeth is missing because they got hit with a paddle intentionally.

80 But people now this is what I wanted to

bring you a while ago. First, you go into shock when you see this. You think, wow! how shocking! They say the more the body indulges in this, the more it craves it. And then they wanted to start seeing blood. Well, of course, the gladiators had to provide this bloody scene for the people and this is what we see in the sports arenas today, the same thing we were seeing with the gladiators back then.

81 But if you let your body go in that direction, if you let your mind start absorbing this kind of violence which you see a little of here, in the high school or in the--what do they call the junior competitions, where they hit a ball, baseball and softball. You see a little of the competition of the gladiators there, but the more you see, the more your body wants to see, your brain, because you're training it in that direction.

82 And of course, then you get to the point where we are today, which **YAHWEH** says in the Last Days, this is what you're going to see. Well, now we're seeing it. We're seeing the violence among our children. We're seeing it among women who would not dare touch their foot against the sand, as one man puts it. That's the way **YAHWEH** created the female. And we're seeing this violence in them.

83 Well, think now, this being multiplied in men who participate in this. One football player said, these were his own words, he said, "I get out of bed in the morning wanting to knock somebody's teeth out." In the soldiers, the soldiers, where they train the soldiers with the machines, they want soldiers that excel in football to go out in front. And of course, their universities from which also come forth our generals, our presidents and so forth, these are the same colleges. And they're all owned by the Catholic church. The Catholic church which led the Roman empire to do its thing.

84 The Roman empire was like the gladiators themselves. They were cruel. They were ruthless. They enjoyed seeing blood. And the more they could torture, the better they were satisfied. It was a craving to them to go on a crusade and to train other crusaders. The gladiators were the best crusaders. They'd kill more people.

85 Well, at this same time now, **YAHWEH** was bringing forth a Family here and He shows certain people here He's using in **Genesis 25**. And it says, **Genesis 25:1. Abraham took another wife, and her name was Keturah...** And of course, she had some sons for Abraham.

86 Those people had sons. In fact, one of them had so many wives, they said, they put it numerous. I don't think they could count all of them. But they multiplied rapidly. They were strong, healthy people and they multiplied rapidly. They also made great

gladiators because they had a ruthless gene in them that **YAHWEH** said would be coming out in these Last Days really, really strong.

87 Well, you see here that He said Keturah, **verse 2, And she bore him Zimran, Yokshan, Medan, Midian, Ishbak, and Shuah.**

88 And down in **verse 4**, He says the sons of Midian then. **And the sons of Midian were Ephah, Ephraim, Hanoch, Abidah, and Eldaah. All these were the children...** Should be grandchildren. ...of **Keturah...** So we know that this Midian here was where He brought Mosheh, He brought Mosheh back to this land of Midian.

89 I had a map here, if I can show it to you, the land of Midian. [shows map on monitor] Here is Midian, the land of Midian, all of this right here, and then over here is Gaza today. I know you're familiar with that. And Ashdod, Canaan, you're familiar with the Salt Sea, I know. Well, all this land here now was where Abraham lived and **YAHWEH** took him out of it. He trained him there. And then **YAHWEH** took His People out and sent them down into Egypt then, from there into Egypt. And here's the Red Sea.

90 So, you can see from the land of Midian, He sent them down into Egypt where He kept them together and trained them for a certain length of time until He built a huge number of people, something like three million. They're not sure of that. They think it's more but they can prove number wise, that it was three million people before He brought them out and said, "I'm going to give you now the pattern of the Kingdom of Heaven and this is what you're going to live by." Well, of course, only a few did that and the rest of them branched off and went back, throughout the land, including Italy as we will see in further sermons.

91 My time is up but next week we're really gonna get into this strong! And then the Feast we'll make up for everything that I've missed so far.

92 Anyway, brethren, practice on overcoming. That's the main thing today, the main thing, overcome. He who overcomes and endures, keeps My Word to The End, the same, He says, will be saved. These're the Words of Your Savior, which He was bringing forth back here in **Genesis**. Remember? He was also bringing us forth back there. We'll see our pattern come forth, our pattern that **YAHWEH** made, prophesied and planned and come down to this present time right now sitting here.

93 May **YAHWEH** bless you. I'll turn the services back to the next leader. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

---

# Chapter Seven

## The Teachers Of Babylon Who Threatened To Kill Yermeyah For Speaking The Laws Of YAHWEH Are Now Called Catholic, Who Came From The Holy Roman Empire #15—The Quartet In Prophecy—Revelation Chapter 6—Showing The Actions Of The World Leaders Today Under The Leadership Of The Vatican

02/20/10

---

*K. Shimon.: I would now like to present to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

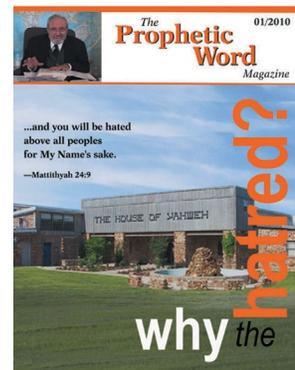
---

1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Praise YAHWEH! Beautiful praise to YAHWEH, as usual! Praise YAHWEH! [laughing] May YAHWEH bless you. You may be seated. May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you. I do hear you back there! [laughing] That's wonderful praise to YAHWEH!

2 I've got so much to cover. Great stuff! Great stuff to cover today! Beautiful! [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] YAHWEH's Plan is coming to a completion. If you haven't seen the new *Prophetic Word*, it's amazing what our Press Room is doing, how they've improved everything. Look at the color in that! [showing 01/2010 issue on monitor] It's sharp! Back, too. You can even read

the words on those small books. The books are not small, but the picture is!

3 I'm gonna have to forego Reuel today! [laughing] I was going to bring one last sermon on that but I need to get into some things concerning Passover and Yahshua before the Feast. And so I was just gonna bring the one but then some other incidents occurred. One of them is this *Inside Edition*. I don't know if you've noticed it or not but it shows the filthiness



of the food that is on the market and, of course, being served and it wouldn't hurt to take some precautions.

4 Now, the way you pick up a disease is you get a person that's got it or you eat something that's contaminated that he or she hands you on a plate or platter or whatever. But when you go shopping, remember there's filth everywhere. It's been proven by this same group of people and they're doing a great work here in doing this. They buy things from the dry good stores, clothing, towels, things like this and they take them and they do tests on them and they show you the filth that somebody has put on those things in either stocking the shelf or, like I told you what I saw one time. I think that was the last time I've been in the store, which was several months back.

5 But I saw this person, I was needing some bath towels and I saw this person, just before I got to the towel department, he grabbed up a towel and sneezed into it and then he put it back on the shelf! [laughing] And the towels were kept near the drug center, so I decided I didn't want them!

6 Well, this group went to the cafeterias and he said, *Two moms at the mall are about to have lunch with their kids but before they eat, they clean the tables and trays with antibacterial wipes. They bring their own disposable placemats for the kids and they even cover the highchairs with a protective cloth. So what does one of the moms think about people who say they are going overboard? "I think they are crazy for not taking the precaution," she said...* Well, I do too!

7 And of course, the same people here now, the *Inside Edition*, they took the trays, by permission of the store and you wouldn't imagine, well, maybe I'll put it in *The Prophetic Word* next time but the filth that was on those trays is unbelievable. Someone wasn't washing their hands when they came back from the bathroom or maybe they did it on purpose, I don't know. I've heard of that thing.

8 Not too long ago, I believe it was one of the policemen, I'm not sure if that was here in Abilene or where, but he smelled something on his food. And he took it, he took it and had it examined, and sure enough, it was there. And he knew who put it there and they filed charges on the man, one of the locals.

9 Now, this, of course, is sick, but it's not quite as bad as Joe or Joseph Stack did this week, you know, in flying his plane into the IRS building and killing, I think, a couple people and wounding several more in taking his own life. This man, if you read his background, you can see the frustration

that he was having and, of course, it's all over the world.

10 We're talking about oppression and if you remember in the last few weeks, I brought the information about Egypt and what **YAHWEH** put the children of Israyl under in Egypt. The oppression they were under was somewhat similar to the United States. They were paid wages. They were. It seemed like it was always just enough to where they could never afford to quit their job or to go on to something else.

11 But when they left the job, their wages quit. They were promised things they didn't get, of course, and this man was too. He was trying to work, as many do. Many people work for retirement. They set their goals too low. They're not of The House of **YAHWEH** so they don't know the goals that **YAHWEH** sets for them. How different it is from what you set or the people set for themselves in the world today. But they look forward to retire and to take life easy.

12 The Savior spoke of this, you know. The man that worked real hard and he was blessed, he said, "I've got too much produce. I think I'll tear my barns down and build bigger barns and fill them up, too, and then I will take life easy the rest of my life." And of course, that was the last day that he lived!

13 They don't realize what they're here for. Joe Stack didn't realize this. You can tell from what he wrote. He was filled with hatred against the Catholic church because he knew some things that they were doing and how they were responsible for the mess that we're in here in the United States right now, apparently. We knew it from Scripture, of course, but we know the reason for it and we know. But our goals are set much further than this lifetime of, you know, seventy years as **YAHWEH** has allotted man. But it was **YAHWEH**'s Plan and you've got to remember this, **YAHWEH**'s Plan.

14 Before the earth was created, there was existence in the heavenly places, in the heavenly planets and there still are, but they're fighting like they are here on earth. And **YAHWEH**, the very place that He put the earth, He put it way out of reach of the planets. If you have ever studied astronomy, you know that it's way out on the wing of the Milky Way and it's far out of reach of any of the planets that could get to it to cause it trouble. **YAHWEH** is guarding it as the Prophet Yeremyah said. He's guarding His Plan.

15 But there's trouble in heaven upon the planets and in the planets where most life is. They've discovered now, I believe it's on Mars, they've

discovered trees now. So they know that there were once trees, whether there are now or not. But the same, there's no telling how many planets have been destroyed by not following simple Laws that would prevent anger and frustration.

16 And this man Joe Stack, he said he thought that he could rely on the laws of the land but he found out he couldn't. There were laws that were made for the rich or laws that govern the rich and laws that govern the poor or the people that's trying to get ahead. Well, of course, you can't. You inherit it. You can inherit richness and you could get ahead in that manner, but it's hard to come up past what they've set for you because--as the man that wrote the book and I forgot the name of the book now, but maybe I'll get it for you next week. But he shows how you're actually being controlled by the corporations, the large corporations. You're schooled by them in their schools. Their colleges are set up for this, the schools of higher learning. And they put you to work for them. They school you and train you and put you to work for them.

17 I like the trade that Yahshua had and the Disciples had. You know, the Disciples, most of them were fishermen and Yahshua Himself was a carpenter. But they weren't out to get rich. They were out to do the Work of **YAHWEH**. And their jobs were for survival and to get started in the Work, get the Work itself started at that time.

18 But back to the planets now. The things that were going on, on these planets are similar to what's going on, on earth and we're gonna see the end result of sin on earth. **YAHWEH** says, "I call heaven and earth to witness My Plan." That's **Deuteronomy 30**. He says, "I call heaven and earth to witness My Plan here." And He says, "I'm going to set before you Righteousness and Eternal Life." That was the Tree of Life. Righteousness, complete Righteousness brings Eternal Life. Then I'm gonna set before you death and destruction, which is in **Genesis**, shown in the tree of Righteousness and evil, the mixture that we see throughout the world today.

19 And He shows then throughout the Holy Scriptures that it's the mixture that brings sickness, disease, confusion of the mind because the STDs do get in the mind. Pork, trichina from pork, we're gonna see this in films during the Feast, by the way. We've got to the place now where we can actually start showing these clips and you can actually see the trichina and how it bores into the intestinal wall and goes throughout the body and then gets into the brain. Of course, this causes confusion in the brain, as do the STDs. They cause confusion and

then here you have these people that are confused that have their fingers on the trigger to a nuclear bomb.

20 And this is what **YAHWEH** says in **Genesis 49** that's going to be in these Last Days, the confusion, the violence, the bed that was defiled by one of the men. Of course, you see this all over the world now. And you see the heart trouble. This is also caused by STDs and some of the scientists and doctors will actually tell you that now.

21 When, years ago, I first started preaching this, they wouldn't. They hesitated. Sometimes they would tell a woman when the husband wasn't present, but they would never tell a woman when the husband was present because they knew they could cause a divorce if they did. So, you know, they more or less kept it a secret.

22 I remember one doctor saying, "Well Satan made you do it." Well that was his answer to the sin that was causing the person's trouble and, of course, it came down to the fact that she had to have half of her insides taken out.

23 But the sickness that's in the world right now is extreme. The filthiness of the world is extreme. The food is defiled as **Isayah 24:1-6** says. The earth is defiled. You cannot raise animals on the earth now without them getting defiled. There is no clean place that I know of on the face of the earth, unless it's covered up with snow under the North Pole. I don't know of any place that you can, you know, prevent it. The animals, even the wildlife, the elk that go high up, they have mad cow disease now. And it's spreading among the red deer. All the wildlife that're in the upper parts of the mountains where you wouldn't think this would get, but it has, they have it. And the whole earth is defiled.

24 There's no way that you can raise puppies without getting, I think it was twenty-six different things now to kill parasites that can kill a puppy. Back a few years ago it was fifteen but now, see, it's getting more and more. The MRSA, they got worse things than MRSA now, if you can imagine worse things.

25 But anyway, **YAHWEH** created the Plan. It's His Plan and He says to heaven and earth, "I want you to witness My Plan to bring peace and to ensure peace throughout all eternity." And He says in **Genesis 1**, He says, "I'm gonna make mankind in My Image, after My Likeness." And then throughout the Holy Scriptures, He promises mankind, who will allow Him, who will choose to allow **YAHWEH** to make him in His Image, after His Likeness, He says, "I'm going to give them Authority." Not just over the earth, but this

Kingdom is actually going to have Authority over the heaven, over the heavens, over all the universe, to teach and instruct and as **YAHWEH** says, there's going to be this voice behind their back or in their ear that's going to say, "This is the way, walk in it and you won't be having this problem." [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

26 Well, that voice, of course, is going to be The House of **YAHWEH**. There're only two organizations ever spoken of, religious organizations ever spoken of. And of course, from those two came everything we see today. It was The House of **YAHWEH** which was the Garden of Eden that was named after Abel and they called it in the *King James Version* "the great rock of Abel", but the worldly authorities say this actually said **Bayit YAHWEH** and it was The Great House of **YAHWEH** in the Garden of Eden. Then after the flood, Noah came back to that same House. And he--before the flood, **YAHWEH** gave it 1,000 years there and showed the wickedness and evil that takes place when there's no Righteous man, no Righteous Priest to guide the person. And this, of course, is showing the heavens, "You need Righteous Priests forever to guide everyone in the ways of Righteousness. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

27 He said these Priests, these Priests have got to be like their Teacher, which was after the order of Melchizedek, Who was the Savior. And the Savior, of course, He came to Perfection. He lived a Perfect Life without sin. He was absolutely Perfect before He was slaughtered by all the congregation of Israyl. That was the Law. That was the way it had

to be. They rejected Him and slaughtered Him and, of course, that's in the pages of history and to be shown throughout all eternity that they would do this. And as Amosyah said, I'm just bringing some things to your remembrance. As Amosyah said, "I will have no Work," **YAHWEH** will have no Work, "except that, that I prophesied by the Prophets in advance. I'll have no other work." Well that was the Tree of Life.

28 The tree of Righteousness and evil, the mixture then, is what Cain brought forth, which permitted murder; and this is what you see throughout the world today. **Revelation 19** said, you know, that a third part of man is going to be killed over a fourth part of the earth, which is going to occur just very shortly now, in and around the great River Euphrates by hunger and famine and sickness and, of course, the nuclear baby as it's called. Even after that, they still won't repent of their murders. That's not just the 46 million murders of babies each year either. 46 million, can you imagine? 46 million babies. And we got a clinic here in Abilene now that's murdering babies and we got people picketing it.

29 So, we know that not everyone in the world is like this. There are people that're wanting to come out, they just don't know yet where to jump. And they know the world is falling. They know that, like this Joe Stack or Joseph Stack, he sees the evil, but not knowing the Plan of **YAHWEH**, he thinks there's no solution.

30 Of course, if he'd ever gotten in touch with one of our men who are working out there



**Of course, if he'd ever gotten in touch with one of our men who are working out there now, throughout the earth, or one of the women who is bringing the Peaceful Solution Character Education Program out to the schools, and things that are taking place from The House of Yahweh now, if he'd ever gotten in touch with one of them, they could have told him, you know, at that time, there is a solution to this. And Yahweh is going to bring it about.**



*St. Louis, Missouri*

now, throughout the earth, or one of the women who is bringing the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* out to the schools, and things that are taking place from The House of **YAHWEH** now, if he'd ever gotten in touch with one of them, they could have told him, you know, at that time, there is a solution to this. And **YAHWEH** is going to bring it about.

31 But, he goes and takes his own life. He sees no way out. He takes his own life and kills others. Everything he did was from the confused mind that, you know, we also see in the governments today. We also see in the governments the diseases that are causing their hearts to fail, their cardiovascular system.

32 You know the heart attacks, I don't know if you know it or not, but this is killing more people. This is the top killer now. No, it's not either. One other thing is the top killer they tell me. They just handed me that article, if I didn't lose it on the way up here. I have an article here showing that now it's starvation, world's hunger 925 million people go hungry every day now.

33 I want to show you some other things in the Scripture. Instead of Reuel, I've got to bring this today and get it out to the world while it's fresh on their mind. But I want you to turn over to **Revelation 6** and I want to call some things to your remembrance about the Quartet. If you remember, the Quartet, whether you remember or not, the Quartet was put together in 2002, 2002. I have the dates here somewhere that I brought with me. President Bush was inaugurated January 20th, 2001 and he did certain things.

34 Now, this was a Quartet that the Scripture speaks of. And this is what I want to bring to your remembrance. I would that Joe Stack was here to hear this right now and maybe he would have his life saved instead of throwing it away when he could see that the solution was planned, probably billions of years ago. Before the earth was ever created, the solution to this problem that they're having in heaven is also here on earth and is being played out for the heaven and earth in forming a Priesthood who will follow **YAHWEH** forever, not yielding, not giving in to temptation or illegal lust or anything; but following that straight and narrow path that the Savior said would take us into the Kingdom of Heaven. That's in *Matthew*, **Mattithyah 7**. And He says this straight and narrow way; that's the only way. He said many are gonna go this other way, but very few are going to allow **YAHWEH** to make them into this, after the Image and Likeness of **YAHWEH**, which is Perfection, total Perfection.

35 Well, in all of this now, **YAHWEH** is showing His Plan here and the Prophecies that will take place in those who follow Cain. Your Scripture in **I Yahchanan [John] 3** says all the world have gone the way of Cain, all the world have gone the way of Cain. Well **I Yahchanan [John] 3:4** says sin is the transgression of the Laws and then **I Yahchanan [John] 3:7-8** says don't let any man deceive you. He who practices Righteousness is Righteous. Then **verse 8** says he who practices sin is of the devil.

36 So we know that Satan deceived, as **Revelation 12:9** says, she's deceived the whole world. But she deceived Eve and then that, of course, went to Cain and Cain then committed murder and Yahshua, the Savior, said Satan was a murderer and a liar from the beginning and all the world now is following after the way of Cain. Many there be that don't go through this straight and narrow path. Then right after that, He says, beware of false prophets because there're going to be many. And then in **Mattithyah 7:22**, He says, don't kid yourselves now. Nobody is going to make it into the Kingdom of Heaven except those who live by the every Word of **YAHWEH**. Then **verse 23**, He says, "I'm going to say to them, get away from Me you who practice iniquity." Iniquity, of course, is the doing away with the Laws.

37 Now, remember what we've learned about the one family, the seed of Abraham. When they came out of Egypt, there was about three million of them and they multiplied. While they were in Egypt, the fatherhood of Menasheh, of course, the string, the lineage of Menasheh was multiplying and taking over and building; building a multitude of nations. Of course, this occurred over, you know, years. And then here we're down to the last part of the 6,000 year period and it's still going and **Genesis 49** said, concerning this family, here is what you're going to see throughout the earth in this time period. In the Last Days, the very first verse of that chapter, here's what you're going to see.

38 Then the Prophets, down through this 6,000 year period then, they were called and they added to this; that is, they magnified the Laws and the Prophecies, expounding on it, what was going to take place. Well, Isayah said, it's going to be defiled, the earth is gonna be defiled. **Leviticus 18** says, if you remember, do you remember? [laughing] I hope you do! He says don't do these stupid stunts. Don't commit sin. Don't have these, don't create these STDs because they'll bring confusion to your mind. You won't be able to think.

39 It's like I was talking about marijuana

smoking, you know, and trying to explain, no, you don't know when you take that stuff into your body right then, you sit there and you think, well, where's the reaction? Well, you know, you don't feel it. You don't even know about these little tiny bugs that you put in there, you don't even know that they're there. You can't feel them crawling around but they do and then from one to fifteen years later, you start feeling and seeing the effects of what **YAHWEH** says don't do this or you will cause this to take place.

40 Well, of course, **Leviticus 18** spells out all the things that the world is doing today, from the STDs, to the unclean foods, to the unclean air we're breathing, to the unclean water we're drinking. Every bit of it was caused and the cause is shown in **Leviticus 18**.

41 Well, here now in **Revelation** is the last **Revelation** given to mankind to show what will come to take place in a short length of time. That's what you find in the first three chapters of **Revelation**. There was a **Revelation** given by **YAHWEH** to Yahshua Who gave it to His Malak to give to Yahchanan who wrote it for us. Yahchanan, at that time, was suffering the same thing from the beastly system, that the Scripture calls the beastly system that started way back in **Genesis**, called confusion. That's what it was named by **YAHWEH**. It was called confusion, Babel. And of course, this confusion, **YAHWEH** showed how it gets into the mind and then **Genesis 49** says here is where you're going to see the end result in the Last Days.

42 Well here, He gives us this Book and says this is going to be what is going to take place in the Last Days. Well, before the Quartet was invented, we wrote about it and put it out in our book, the Quartet because we saw in the Scriptures that a great war was going to be started; not only war, but famine, disease and the collapse of the economy--all shown that would take place by the Quartet. Let's rehearse it.

43 First off, we see the leader of the Quartet here in **Revelation 6:1**. He says, **And I saw when the Lamb...** The Lamb, of course, is the Lamb of **YAHWEH**, Who was also our Passover Lamb. Yahshua is our Passover Lamb, without spot and blemish. You won't find a lamb today without spot and blemish. There's none on the earth. There's not a dog, not a cat, not a chicken, not anything that you can find without spot and blemish on the earth today and **YAHWEH** told us it was going to be that way. It was going to be that way in this time period.

Why won't we believe the Prophecies? Because Yahshua said we're fools. **Luke 24:25**. O fools and slow of heart to believe all that the Prophets have spoken. And we're in that time period.

44 You know, everyone today, they make fun of the bible; that is, the world does. They're trying to turn people completely away from anything Righteous. This is propaganda, of course, that comes from this first one that's spoken of here, which **Revelation 17** shows is that great city. The last verse of **Revelation 17** says this woman that you saw is that great city that sits on seven hills, seven hills. Well, if you'll look up Rome, you'll see that Rome sits on seven hills. She does away with the Laws, as **Daniyl 7** shows, that he would change the Laws. We know from history. They admit it. They changed the Laws. Pontifex Maximus, in place of God, he said. You notice he still don't use the Name **YAHWEH**. He admits he's following Gods, but they shunned **YAHWEH** because **YAHWEH** is total Righteousness.

45 Well, of course, here now, we see this beastly system here, the leader of the kings of the earth, that's what **Revelation 17** said. Come and I'll show you this woman, this great whore that sits upon many waters; that's multitudes, nations and tongues. That's the leader of the kings of the earth at this time. The kings started now back in **Samuyl, I Samuyl 8**. That's where they started. They separated themselves from **YAHWEH**. The system got started in **Genesis 10** as is shown. They said this is the system we want in **I Samuyl 8:1-4**. And it said, "We don't want **YAHWEH** ruling over us anymore," and **YAHWEH** said, "Samuyl, they haven't rejected you. They've rejected Me. Tell them, this is the way it's going to be."

46 Well, this is the way it is. The very things that He showed what the kings would do are the very things that Joe Stack killed himself for. He couldn't fight it, he said. There's no solution. This is it. What's the use of living this life any longer in the misery that we're living in, he said. So he took his life and tried to take others' lives due to the hatred and confusion that were in his mind at that time.

47 Well, here now in **Revelation 6:1**. He said, **And I saw when the Lamb...** That's Yahshua, as you see in **Revelation 1:1**. **YAHWEH** gave the Prophecy to Yahshua, Who gave it to a heavenly Malakim, who brought it to Yahchanan to copy. Yahchanan was imprisoned by the same beastly system at the time--in prison when he received this Prophecy for you. He was being persecuted the same as The

House of **YAHWEH** is being persecuted in this time period. And of course, they were going throughout the land of Israyl at that time, hunting everyone who still would use the Name, **YAHWEH** or preach the Laws. They were taking them to Babylon where the twelve tribes had set up the schools of higher learning, the great synagogues where they would take the prisoners from Israyl. They would take them there and teach them Latin, teach them the Latin language.

48 If you remember, when Ezrayah and Nehemyah brought the children of Israyl back from Babylon; that is, the ones that would come with them, most of them wouldn't even come. They didn't want to come back to Israyl. They had the land of America in Babylon at that time, the same thing they have here. Everybody says, "Oh, no. I'm gonna get rich and buy me two cars and have three garages to put them in just in case I want to buy another car. And I'm gonna build up all this stuff and then I'm gonna sit back and take life easy." What a stupid, stupid way of thinking we have here, you know! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

49 Well, as Joe Stack said, there is no solution to this. That is the way of baal. Well, of course, **YAHWEH** has a solution and He says, He had it planned from the beginning before He ever created the earth, before He ever created mankind. Then He put us here on this earth and He's building this Kingdom to rule the earth to see that there're no more situations like Joe Stack had to go through. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

50 Well, He says, **Revelation 6:1. And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were, one of the four...** Now, they call them living creatures, you know, in trying to figure this translation and what they meant in the language they wrote; because number one, they didn't want you to understand it. If you remember, this started taking place back with the kings of the earth, back in the First Part of *The Book of YAHWEH*, where they hid the Name **YAHWEH**. They mixed up the vowel points between three different words, adonai, elohim and **YAHWEH** and they caused an unpronounceable name. Now this was the same situation that's going on here.

51 I was just reading about one of the men that was fighting the Catholic church and being persecuted. Now, he died a non-violent death, but the Pope hated this man. I can't remember his name. I would the name would come to me. Pray for my subconscious mind, men! Pray for the use of it! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

52 Anyway, he wrote one of the best *King*

*James Versions* we have but the Pope hated this man so much because he was pushing to get the bible out to everyone and he hated him so much he had his bones dug up. He had his grave dug up. He had his bones crushed and scattered out in the open or in the ocean. This is the hatred. You talk about confusion. You know, this was way worse than Joe Stack was suffering and some other politicians today that I could name, but I won't.

53 Well, here now, he said these four creatures, it's translated four creatures, but it's four active strands of government that he shows here and they are the four leading strands of government that we see in the world today, the Quartet is. They have much power and **YAHWEH** shows here the power that they have. And it starts here with this community in the United States that is made up and started by the kings of the earth, the kings of the earth.

54 Now, grant you, most of the people that came to America were striving to get away from the kings of the earth that **YAHWEH** mentioned, the kings of the east that **YAHWEH** mentions. They were striving to get away because they were being persecuted and those were the ones that fled to America, my family being part of it; part of what the world calls Jews that came to America to escape the persecution from the popes that were trying to hold down the Scriptures.

55 Well, of course, you can't hold it, you know. And finally Martin Luther, you know, he split off from the Catholic church. Well they hated him too, but there were many others that were working to get the bible to the people. Well, when they translated it, they used a language, of course, that they could find the scripts in because there were about four manuscripts that they were working from and they were trying to figure out from those four and put them together. That's where you get your *King James Version*.

56 Well, it's four living or active--it's very active organizations here that are given power. Well, who does the power come from? I want to bring up Malachi Martin once again, the writer for the Catholic church and he wrote the book *The Keys of this Blood*. And in that book, he shows that the Catholic church is the Aaronic priesthood and they know it. And that's the reason that all the artifacts from Jerusalem, from the temple were taken to Rome by Titus, of course. And they're going to bring it back when the temple is built.

57 But now, that's beside the point. But the kings of the earth that are ruling from the seven hills of Rome, **YAHWEH** shows they are ruling the kings

of the earth, that religion; and this is what you see first here.

58 **...four living ones saying as with a voice like thunder; Come and see.**

59 **Verse 2, And I looked, and behold, a white horse...** Now, this is so much similar to the real Savior here. He shows you how close it can look. It looks Righteous, as Yahshua said. They look like whited sepulchers but inside is death; not inside the True Worship, but inside this being that is shown here that sits on seven hills. That's shown in **Revelation 17**. It's certainly full of death, as we will see here.

60 **Verse 2, And I looked, and behold, a white horse; and he who sat on it had a bow; and a crown was given to him...** A crown. Malachi Martin said that in this time period, before he died, in his interviews and in his book *The Keys of this Blood*, he said Lucifer is going to make war, the queen of heaven. Mary, the queen of heaven, is going to make war on everyone who will not accept her. You can get this book yourself. We quoted or I've quoted it several times in my writing. But she's going to make war on everyone who will not accept her. Well, shortly after that, he was killed. He was doing interviews in the United States and he died. I'll put it that way. He died, rather suddenly, as a young man. But his name is Malachi Martin. He put out the book *The Keys of this Blood*.

61 Well notice, a crown is given to him. So this crown, if we put it together with Malachi Martin's book, the queen of heaven has given him his power. The queen of heaven, if you will look at the work that Yeremyah or Jeremiah did, you will see that the kings of the east that rejected **YAHWEH's** Laws, they brought forth Easter, Christmas, all the Gods that have to do with this; the worship of the queen of heaven. Yes, Easter was celebrated long before Yahshua rose from the dead.

62 It was in existence way back and the Prophets were fighting against it. Yeremyah or Jeremiah spoke of Christmas in *Jeremiah 10*, the first eight verses and condemned it, saying it's worthless. He fought with the queen of heaven in, I believe it's **Yeremyah 44-48**. But the people said no, we're going to worship the queen of heaven because we're blessed by worshiping her. We'll bake cakes to her. Yes, they're still doing that today.

63 Well anyway, this same power now, this same group of people; that is, the same system that led that group of people is here active on the seven hills of Rome at this time. And he is given a crown here. **...and a crown was given to him...** That is,

this crown, it means authority. It means he's given authority from someone else. He's given authority to do what? **...and he went out conquering and to conquer...** Well, of course, this has been going on for many years, but as Joe Stack brought out or put on the internet so after he was dead everybody could read it; he showed that the crusades are not over, that they're still going. Of course, we know this too and we've put it out too.

64 And then **verse 3**. So somebody here in **verse 2** now is given this power, going out conquering and to conquer. And yes, it's still going on. They're trying to put fear into anyone who will have anything to do with Holiness. They're trying to make war against them as Malachi Martin said they would. And right after he said that, then, certain things started taking place in that fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates.

65 Well **verse 3** now, **And when He had opened the second seal, I heard the second creature say: Come and see.**

66 **Verse 4, And there went out another horse that was red; and power was granted to him who sat upon it to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill... Kill. ...one another...** Now, you look at what's taking place here, first taking peace from the earth. The Quartet being invented. This was in 2002. They actually met in 2001, right after 9/11. Right after 9/11, in 2001 they met. You should remember that. And then in 2002, they actually became this organization called the Quartet, the Quartet. And that's where we all cheered in The House of **YAHWEH** saying this Prophecy has come true.

67 Well, this Prophecy, to take peace from the earth, now remember the authority, the authority, number one, the authority. So the command is to kill one another, greatly kill one another. If you remember the words of Clinton, Bill Clinton. There was also a Jewish leader who was the Secretary of State I believe that said the same thing. But they said the earth must be depopulated by so many-- what'd they say two billion people by the year so and so. Well, of course, Bill Clinton drew a great deal of criticism because of that so it was kind of hush-hush after that.

68 But when you tie it in to what this Prophecy is saying right here, you can see, and the Quartet being formed at the same time, 9/11 taking place; the great terrorist attack or whatever it was; whether that was it or not, I don't know. But right after that, the Quartet was formed. They had the meeting, then the Quartet was formed in 2002 and Bush was

president. Then the war was on. Take peace from the earth.

69 And all of this taking place, altogether here after the Quartet is formed and the Prophecy coming forth from Malachi Martin, Mary is going to make war against who? Those who won't accept her and she named--he named the Muslim countries. He even named China and Russia. Now, he said Russia is one of the Quartet and he says this is a three-way battle between the United States, Russia and the Vatican. And he said all three of these, each of these three expect to come out on top. The Pope expects to come out on top, Russia expects to come out on top and the United States does.

70 He says Russia right now is a teddy bear. That was back when he was forecasting this, before 9/11. He says right now Russia is a teddy bear, but with her arsenal, she could become a grizzly overnight. A week or so ago, Putin sent Barack O'bama an e-mail saying, you don't really expect us to sit by and let you build missile bases and nuclear shields all around our nations. I haven't heard any answer to that so far.

71 The place Somalia, they're setting up, the United States is, right now, this very thing. And if you'll look, it's very close to Yemen, Ethiopia, but it comes just out in the ocean there from Yemen and Ethiopia and it's right in reaching distance of every nation around that fourth part of the earth. It's right there where the Scripture speaks of here where the third part of man is going to be killed around that fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates.

72 Look what occurs next. All of you remember, I know, what President Bush did in his invasion of Iraq and then Afghanistan. Taking peace from the earth is the way that it's described here.

73 Now, look at **verse 5, And when He had opened the third seal, I heard the third creature say; Come and see...** This is still speaking of the Quartet, part of the Quartet. **...And I looked, and behold, a black horse; and he who sat on it had a pair of scales in his hand.**

74 **Verse 6, And I heard a voice in the midst of the four...** These are the Quartet. **...saying; A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny...** Now, this is a collapse now in the prices here that we're looking at. But notice, **...and see you do not hurt the oil and the wine...** So at the same time that we're invading Afghanistan where oil is, invading Iraq where oil is and where Dick Cheney, along with President Bush were taking peace from the earth. But they're also setting up contracts for the oil. Surely anyone should be able to

see that this Prophecy is being fulfilled right in front of our eyes here and the collapse of the economy also.

75 If you've listened to any news recently, you know that the world is accusing the United States of causing this collapse in the economy; the United States, one of the Quartet, the whole world is accusing of doing this. And of course, what you see here, they're fighting over the oil, which everyone is accusing the United States of wanting the oil in those countries.

76 In Haiti, they say, the article I was reading the other day said that the oil in Haiti compared to the oil off of the south coast of South America is like comparing the Olympic pool to a coffee cup. So Haiti is a huge discovery of oil, but not only oil, all kinds of common wealth there in that country that is untapped and they have kept it that way for a reason. They've kept it to where they couldn't develop that land and couldn't put it on the market. Well, of course, OPEC is where they control that system. Well, it's controlled by another place, the leader of the kings of the earth.

77 You don't realize how far these tentacles of this Vatican reach out into every country and control what is going on. They teach and control the politicians, the leaders. The leaders of the kings of the earth, as **Revelation 17:1** says. The whole chapter of **17** speaks of this religion that sits on seven hills, that's the leader of the kings of the earth.

78 Now, let's read on right quickly because my time's about up. **Verse 7, And when He had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living...** The four active governments that bring war. **...say; Come and see.**

79 **Verse 8, And I looked, and behold, a pale horse. And the name of him who sat upon it was death; and sheol; the grave, followed with him. And power was given to them...** To them, see, to them. Not just the fourth, but to them, the whole four, the Quartet.

80 **...over a fourth part of the earth...** Now, we find in **Revelation 9** that this is in and around the great River Euphrates. It couldn't be painted better, brethren, than it is. This Prophecy is as plain as the nose on your face when you are able to see it and put it together. And if you put it together with what's taking place right now there is no altering from this, what **YAHWEH** is showing you here. It's going to take place with the leaders of the kings of the east, the kings of the east that rejected **YAHWEH's** Laws and went their own way, saying, "We don't want you to rule over us."

81 ...over a fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger... Let me find that article here. *World hunger, why do nearly 925 million people go hungry everyday? "Hunger is the world's number one health threat," said Jennifer Parmelee, a spokesperson for the World Food Organization. "It kills more people every day than AIDS, tuberculosis and malaria combined"...* Now here is one of the things that's mentioned here in this verse and it kills everyday. ...*About 25,000 deaths every day are attributed to hunger and related ailments...* (This was put out, the date... when? I should have marked it. Okay. I'll get it for you. Anyway, it was printed and handed to me this morning.)

82 Well, look at your **verse 8** now again, ... **with hunger...** Notice. ...**with sword...** With war. ...**and with hunger, and with pestilence...** This is disease epidemics. ...**the same under the authority of...** This Quartet, of the Quartet. And this is exactly what's taken place since the Quartet went into action.

83 Now, we get into us, The House of **YAHWEH**. **Verse 9, And when He had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of the men slain because of the Word of YAHWEH...** He saw all the people from Abel, as one of the other Prophets said, no, Yahshua said. He saw people from Abel who was the first one killed, all the Prophets who were persecuted and killed.

84 And then, of course, when the crusades started in Israyl, trying to stop people like the Prophet Jeremiah who was speaking in the Name of **YAHWEH**. He wrote some things about what they were doing to the Name **YAHWEH**, if you remember, in *Jeremiah 23, Yeremyah 23*. In **verses 25-26** he said, How long are you gonna continue in this lie you're telling about the Name? He said, you've caused My People to forget My Name for lord or the lord.

85 You know, people, they don't even know where that word **lord** comes from. It means *baal*, but that word *baal* means like a bull, a bully or a killer, like the system Nimrod that you see described in **Genesis 10**. But it means a bully or a killer in order to get his way, a terrorist, a terror, who went out hunting. And he was hunting men. And of course, this is what you see.

86 When they set up Babylon, they started taking the Israylites who worshiped **YAHWEH**. They started taking them out of Israyl, capturing them, the kings, the kings of that family of Abraham. And they took them to Babylon, they retrained

them. Ezrayah and Nehemyah brought some back to build the temple, if you remember. And one king helped them to do so, rebuild the city of Jerusalem. Not many came.

87 But if you remember, they couldn't speak their own language. They didn't even or they couldn't even read the Laws and they cried in Yeremyah's day because they couldn't read the Laws. They kept them there seventy years. The old ones died off. The young ones were taught a new language. Then they would use them; the best of the best went to Rome. The strongest of the strongest they used in their shows and they made them fight against one another. But they built a huge army called Rome or those who "roamed."

88 You don't know where the word Rome came from? Well, it came from a she-wolf that taught two boys who were cast away from the woman, the queen of heaven, to earth. One of them, one brother, killed the other one. Now, this is the stupidity that they put out about Rome. The truth is found in the Holy Scriptures. Rome was invented by the family of Abraham, the seed of Abraham, the fallaways that left Samuyl and went out. Ruthless men, as **YAHWEH** said. And in the Last Days, one of them is the leader of the kings of the earth or the kings of the east or the kings of the whole earth as we're reading right here.

89 But the gladiators, as they called them at that time, these were training programs, first set up with sports, kicking a ball, running here and there, throwing, in order to train them, build them up, build their muscles up. If you remember, Daniyl was one of these. Daniyl and his buddies were taken to Babylon first by the kings that were fighting against each other. Well, King Nebuchadnezzar, I wasn't gonna get back on this today, but there's no way you can stay out of it! Once you learn this truth, there's no way you can get away from it then. [laughing]

90 Yes, Nebuchadnezzar was a Hebrew and he built a huge, magnificent army and his gladiators were the strongest men on earth. They could kill like no one else could. They were terrorists, like the system you see in **Genesis 10**, called Nimrod, who went out and hunted those who worshiped **YAHWEH**, brought them to Babylon, forbid them to use their own language and train them in the literature. If you read Daniyl, you'll see the purpose was, bring me these men that are healthy men that we can teach our literature. Well, their literature was to learn a trade. One of them was gladiators.

91 The gladiators were the ones that became

the strong army that roamed. The Apostle Paul was one of them. He was a very strong man and he roamed and he got permission from the priests in Jerusalem to go and take people from the family of **YAHWEH** and take them to Babylon. First, bring them back to Jerusalem where they were put in jail until they were tried then sent to Babylon where they were trained. And their strongest of the strong went to Rome. That's it in a nutshell!

92 Well, here you see the end result. And **YAHWEH** says in **Genesis 49**, here's the end right here of what you're going to see come forth from these twelve tribes. The twelve tribes plus Ephraim and Menasheh who would be a multitude of nations, including, of course, America today. That was the top nation of the nation that was mentioned in **Zecharyah 4** and **5** where **YAHWEH** said in the Last Days I will establish My House in the chief of the nations. That's **Isayah 2**. But it will be in a land, a Babylonish land. Babylonish now because it's gonna be settled by Babylonish people, not yet established. America was the only place not established at that time. It wasn't even discovered until 1492, just a few hundred years ago, very young. But now it's the top nation of the nations, as **YAHWEH** said it would be in **Zecharyah 4** and **5**.

93 Well here now, he says, **verse 9, And when He had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar...** All the ones that this bunch had killed, the gladiators, the Romans, the Roman army, the great Roman army. **...because of the Word of YAHWEH...** Notice, this is for the Word of **YAHWEH**. Because of the Word of **YAHWEH**, they were killed.

94 I should have brought that article to read to you. I think that was Wycliffe maybe. But anyway, remember what Malachi Martin said here now or wrote that Mary was going to make war against those who would not accept her. Well, he sees under the altar that he kills all of these. He sees all who died down through the years, under the altar and because of the Word of **YAHWEH**, they died.

95 And he says, **...the Laws and the Prophets, for because the Two Witnesses...** The word, the *Codex Sinaiticus* is the only one that says *two* here. All the rest of them just say Witness. **...because the Witness held fast...** So this is in the day of the Witness, the Witness that holds fast.

96 **Verse 10, And they cried with a loud voice, saying: How long, O YAHWEH, Holy and True,**

**until You judge on our behalf by saving our lives at the expense of those who pursue us and on those of the earth?**

97 If you look at how long and you look right there at **verse 11**, how long? Until white robes are given, are given to all of them. Yes, this is held back for your reason. Until white robes are given unto all of them; that is, The House of **YAHWEH**. **YAHWEH** finishing His Remnant. His Remnant that He calls in this time period that is talked about throughout the whole Scripture. Starting in **Genesis**, He actually mentions The House of **YAHWEH** that would be working under the Savior as High Priest in this time period. Those sermons are on tape and available for everyone at this time. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

98 **...And white robes were given to all of them; and it was said to them that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants, and their brothers...** Now this is not written right, right here, and I didn't notice it until this morning. I think I noticed it before and I just forgot about it.

99 But notice, he says, **...And white robes were given to all of them; and it was said to them that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants, and their brothers, who would also be killed as they were, should be completed...** That's not the way that it is actually said.

100 In the *Marvin Vincent's Word Study*, he noticed this and he put it correctly in this way. *...until the number should be complete of their fellow servants and their brethren who were to be killed...* Or who Satan was going to try to kill. *...who were to be killed...* That is, Satan had it planned to kill them. If you remember all the slaughter that Satan has done was to try to stop this Last Days House.

101 Well, of course, **YAHWEH** says it won't be stopped. He says nobody can close the door to it! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] It won't be killed like the first one. This one is going to go into the heavens and teach. That's right. And teach the angels **YAHWEH's** Way and bring peace to the earth and also heaven.

102 Get you that *Prophetic Word*, the 1/2010 issue. It should be on the tables right now. Right? Praise **YAHWEH**. May **YAHWEH** bless you! I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you! [applause]



*If you remember all the slaughter that Satan has done was to try to stop this Last Days House. Well, of course, Yahweh says it won't be stopped. He says nobody can close the door to it!*

*It won't be killed like the first one.*

*This one is going to go into the heavens and teach...*

*That's right. And teach the angels Yahweh's Way and bring peace to the earth and also heaven.*



---

## Chapter Eight

**The Teachers Of Babylon Who Threatened To Kill Yeremyah For Speaking The Laws Of YAHWEH Are Now Called Catholic, Who Came From The Holy Roman Empire #16—  
Earthquakes Everywhere—**

**Mattithyah 24:7, For Nation Will Rise Against Nation, And Kingdom Against Kingdom, And There Will Be Famines, And Pestilences; Disease Epidemics, And Earthquakes In Place After Place**

**02/27/10**

---

*K. Chizqiyah: Brethren, it's now a great privilege and an honor to present to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Wow! What a crowd! Getting bigger every week! You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. Kahan Chizqiyah went overtime so it's his fault when I go over time now! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

2 Someone said, man, you were really smiling, you know, when you were led into the courthouse. I said yeah, I'm still rejoicing about it. Not because I was arrested but because I knew I was serving **YAHWEH**! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

3 The world is suffering big time. Now, I don't know if you heard about the earthquake this morning

in Chile but it was a big one, 8.8 on the Richter scale. *A massive earthquake shook south central Chile early Saturday morning, killing at least 78, knocking down homes, buildings, hospitals, and churches, triggering a tsunami that they're expecting to hit as far away as Japan...* Buildings caught fire, the telephones and all the power lines are down. No communication, airports are closed.

4 ...*"Never in my life have I experienced a quake like this. It's like the end of the world"...* That's what he says. It is! It is like the end of the world! I want to show you that today. I'm gonna have to pass up Reuel again. [laughing] I hate that but I'm



gonna get back to it, maybe. In 2010 I'm gonna get back to it! [laughing]

5 This map here shows that we're having an enormous amount of earthquakes. Now there're some big ones too, of course, and the ones colored in red here or this is kind of an orange, but they're supposed to be red, but they're between 5.0 and 9.0 on the Richter scale. If you can see that, the enormous amount. All of these round spots here are earthquakes and this is the last 8 to 30 days, the last 8 to 30 days, if you can see those spots. If you can't, if you'll look at this, I have a list of them here. That's page one now, here's page two, and they're picking up, page three, page four, page five, page six, page seven, page eight, page nine, and ten, two on page ten. Now that's the amount of earthquakes in just the last few days.

6 The first one that hit Chile was a 6.1. This was at 8:25 a.m. that it hit Chile and was a 6.1 on the Richter scale. The second one that hit Chile was a 6.9 and then a third one was a 6.0. I believe there were four altogether that hit there last night. No, there were five. There was one offshore, makes five and then another one hit, a 6.2 and then the last one was a 8.8.

7 One also hit Japan. This was 2/26, February the 26th, this was a 7.0 on the Richter scale. I'm just getting you the big ones here. But, as you can see, there're several. On 2/23, a 4.5 hit western Iran. (Oh, let me go back up here.) On 2/22, a 4.7 hit Haiti and then on 2/22, one hit the Tonga region. It was a 6.0 and it was at 7:00 a.m. And at 2:21, a 4.8 hit the Indian Ocean, Triple Junction. These're the big ones. But as you can see, there's quite a number of others that are fairly large, doing damage, killing people, destroying buildings.

8 And with that, I want to go to the Scriptures. Now, let's go over to **Mattithyah 24** because we're in the time period for this to start taking place and it started taking place big time. And as Yahshua shows, He shows that this is going to be just before The End and just before you're called up. The last one that it will hit is New York, now there's no telling how many more will hit besides that one in New York.

9 I wrote about this, by the way, in the seventies. If you want to get the book *The Mark of the Beast*, you will see about the city that's divided into three parts in that book. I'm pretty sure that's the book I put it in, either one, Volume One or Two. Yes, Volume One? Okay. *The Mark of the Beast*, written in the seventies showing that this was going to take place. And of course, the time period here is for the Last Days, the Seventh Malak, the time when the great River Euphrates

would be dried up, that the ways of the kings of the east might be fulfilled.

10 Well, here in **Mattithyah 24**, I've got to cover all of this and I know you're well familiar with it, but let's rehearse it anyway so we can get it on the air and get it out to the *Prophetic Word* television as quickly as possible. Here in **Mattithyah 24**, the Savior leaves the temple and this is the last time He was there, knowing that it was going to be destroyed.

11 Now, if you're not familiar with all the sermons that I brought on this showing why **YAHWEH** allowed this to be so, then please get them. **YAHWEH** is fulfilling a Plan that was from the beginning, of course, with the seed of Abraham; that is, with the lineage of Abraham, his descendants, which are more than Isaac. But He chose Isaac and his seed for a reason. To be frank with you, Isaac and his seed were the worst lot of the bunch. You know, the other descendants from Abraham were actually more Righteous and still are today than the twelve tribes. But He chose them as the worst.

12 Now, they, that bunch that came out of Egypt is not the worst. You are the worse sitting here in these Last Days. Yes! The very worse! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] But as **YAHWEH** has shown through the Scriptures, He wanted this to be so because He says that every knee is going to bow to Him. They won't all be chosen for Eternal Life, but there's going to be a great many that will be out of those twelve tribes that were fulfilling a purpose but not the Will of **YAHWEH**. The ones who fulfilled the Will of **YAHWEH** and kept His Laws, like Samuyl and Abraham and many of the others, they will have their part in the first resurrection, which these earthquakes are leading up to, as is shown in **Revelation**. I hope to get through and get to that today.

13 But in the beginning when **YAHWEH** chose these twelve tribes, He showed you what a monstrous mess He had chosen here and said they're all stiff-necked and rebellious people. I know you. You're a stiff-necked and rebellious people. Well, in these Last Days, you know, we have the worst because of our breeding. The breeding has gone down so tremendously that, you know, every child born today is born with three strikes against him. The childhood diseases, the sickness that is in the children, you don't know if they're gonna survive or not when they're born and the hospitals are trying to save them. They're having operations upon operations, trying to correct things that are wrong in their bodies. Their minds are also defective. But

I think, I think **YAHWEH** has proven already in- in what we have here that He can call out of this world, heal their bodies, bring them to perfection with His Laws and have them walking like Yahshua before The End comes.

14 That's what we see in The House of **YAHWEH** here today. People who He's called for several years now. You know, I came here in '67, **YAHWEH** brought me here in '67. And in '69 I believe it was, I started putting out *The Prophetic Word*, either '69 or '70. And then it has grown from there, like a small seed grown into what we see here today. But this is not all that our Work has produced. We have people now from all nations that are wanting to come here to keep this Feast. I don't know how many of them will make it, but they're certainly wanting to come here to keep this Feast.

15 But we're in the end time now, a time period when you're being drawn in all directions from the wants and wishes of this world. Somebody told me last night to read something in a commentary, which I did and they were talking about the one group of people that **YAHWEH** didn't use. They were Abraham's lineage, but not of Isaac's lineage. And it was through Isaac, you know, that all the world will be blessed. You'd think, you know, you're looking at the blessings right now. Whether you know it or not, these earthquakes are a blessing. Nuclear wars that are building right now are going to be a blessing. It's showing what sin will bring to people. But it's not only or not just showing what sin will bring, you're going to experience it and this is just the start of it, **YAHWEH** shows, that we're in right now.

16 The worse part you won't even see, you'll see it but you'll be called up before that time; every one of us here, **YAHWEH** willing. And then the worst part will take place that will kill so many people, it's pitiful. But this is a blessing that **YAHWEH** is putting out, not only to the earth, but to the whole universe. And when He gets through with this Plan, there's not too many, I don't think, that will want to go back and partake of sin again.

17 Now, I know right now you're wanting to hold onto a few bits and pieces of it. This group

of people that I was talking about, **YAHWEH** prophesied that they would live in tents and they're not part of this now. They're not part of the House at this time, but there was a group of them that **YAHWEH** told the Prophet Yermayah, "Go down there and try to get them to smoke marijuana and see what they tell you. Go down there and try to get them to whore around and see what they'll tell you. They'll probably tell you to go to hell." [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Well, Yermayah did, and of course they refused.

18 But, you know, it takes a strong man to resist the pulls of today. I told you about marijuana and people who smoke it. They don't even know what they're doing to their minds. But when new information comes, it's not like they can't hear it with their ears, it's the fact that your brains or rather their brains won't accept it and do anything with it. You know, if it's new to them after they've started smoking marijuana, this drug, you know, that people use, they can't take in or their brains won't use the information. It won't take in and use the information. It's impossible for it to do so.

19 Now, you can be healed. You know, you can quit the stuff. I've never, I don't think I've ever seen, I think I could count on one hand all the people that I've seen that were able to quit it. It's harder to quit than smoking cigarettes; because there's a certain euphoria that you get from this. It becomes something that you want in your life, you know, and you just don't want to get rid of it. It's like a love affair or something even stronger than that. But the fact is, it's killing your brain and you really need, you need to really make all efforts to get off of it; if you're using this kind of stuff in your body. You can be more joyous without it, I'll guarantee you, much more joyous. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

20 Well, this group that I was telling you about, you know, they're still dwelling in tents today. And **YAHWEH** says they are going to have a place in the Kingdom. Of course, the rebellious Jews that were not called, but will be tried, they're going to have a place in the Kingdom too, not with you. You're going to receive the powers, the great powers because you believe without

*You're going to receive the powers, the great powers because you believe without seeing.*

*You're the worst bunch on the face of the earth...*

*or were...*



*...and you're becoming the best people in the whole universe!*



seeing. **YAHWEH** doesn't have to coax you with miraculous works. Just the Pure Word of **YAHWEH** and the Prophecies and the Laws, and you've overcome with it. So, you know, your reward is going to be the greatest. That's what **YAHWEH** says for you in these Last Days. That's the reason the last are going to be first. You're the worst bunch on the face of the earth, or were, and you're becoming the best people in the whole universe! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

21 And as Abraham, you know, you will teach this to others and **YAHWEH** can depend on you to teach it to others. That's the great thing. He will be able to depend on you, sending you out as teachers, as guides throughout all eternity to guide the universe and to bring peace and joy and love

to the universe, not the fightings and wars and earthquakes and, you know, the destruction that we're seeing here today.

22 As for the other people? Yes, they will be tried. They will be resurrected. Some of them have been tried already and they've proven that they would be obedient. But in this article, they were talking about the way I used to live when I was a child, the way everyone did in Oklahoma. When I was a child and up until a hundred years ago, everyone lived this way. That is, they lived without all the technology. But of course, a hundred years ago, they created in you a want for electricity to be piped into your home. Before that, we were making it just fine and very thankful for a kerosene lamp or candles. And that's the way it was in the temple days.

*He will be able to depend on you, sending you out as teachers, as guides throughout all eternity to guide the universe and to bring peace and joy and love to the universe.*

23 Well, now, after you got it, then of course you need it. So the want they created then became a need. You wanted water piped into your home and then that wasn't enough, you wanted it hot! So they piped gas into your homes too.

24 But here in the Last Days now, in the Last Days and the remnant that **YAHWEH** has called in the Last Days. Now, if you look here, He leaves the temple and He tells His Disciples, don't even look at these things. You know, there's nothing here that is lasting. It was used. It had proven exactly what **YAHWEH** said that they would do, they did. And of course, the rest of it here was they killed the Savior. The whole congregation of Israyl, as it had to be by Law, killed the Savior. Which makes them, the Romans that we think were a strange group that came from Mars and that's what the Catholics want you to believe. You know, some woman from Mars dropped her two sons off that she didn't want and a she-wolf came and raised them and one of them killed the other one. That proves what kind of mind they had.

25 Of course, none of that's true. That's as false as the rest of the Catholic church is, all the teaching. It's all a bunch of fairy tales and things that, you know, like Easter eggs and bunny rabbits laying Easter eggs. You know, that's just some more of it. Christmas and Santa Claus carrying a sack on his back and got some flying reindeers that pull his sleigh and the televisions now show you that they're coming now. The televisions make it so real to the children, this great lie that they tell, but it's all a bunch of lies. You know, as one of the Prophets said, we've inherited nothing but lies and that's what we have in the earth today. The only bright spot on earth, brethren, the salt of the earth, that's you that's bringing forth the Truth in these Last Days.

26 Well, here now in **Mattithyah 24:3**, He says, **Now as He sat upon the Mount of Olives...** He was asked to show us The End. When are these things going to take place? When's the temple going to be destroyed as you're saying here because that's what He said, the temple will be destroyed. And of course, this was about 29, I think A.D. that He said this and the temple was destroyed at 70, 70 A.D. So several years later, but it was destroyed and every stone removed, every stone of it removed and the ground or the land there ploughed like a field so no one would even know that one stood there.

27 Now, this didn't take place by a bunch of people from Mars either. It took place from the twelve tribes. These're the only ones that **YAHWEH**

is dealing with. It took place from the twelve tribes fighting each other, building up kings to fight one another. These're the kings they wanted, the kings of the east and you see it all through the Holy Scriptures, the kings of the east. And we're fixing to see the last part of the kings of the east and their destructive ways that they chose when they rejected Samuyl. They were stiff-necked and rebellious, but they were strong, healthy people, more healthy than anyone in the earth because of the fact that **YAHWEH** had given them His Laws, His health Laws and they followed them for a while.

28 He says, **verse 4, Yahshua answered, and said to them: Be on guard, so that no man deceives you.**

29 **Verse 5, For many will come... Or the many** as it's written in the original. **...the many will come against My Name, saying; I am anointed to preach salvation!--and will deceive many.**

30 **Verse 6, And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars...**

31 Then **verse 7, For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom...** And then here comes the famine. I just read you last week the article. 925 million people now suffering famine, suffering starvation. 26,000 people dying each day from starvation and related or different things that are related to the starvation in their life.

32 But also, **...disease epidemics...** There's never been a time like this when there're disease epidemics all over the world and they're increasing by leaps and bounds. As I just got through saying, every child now is born with one or more.

33 **...and earthquakes...** Earthquakes, He says. **...and earthquakes in place after place...** I think **Yahchanan Mark** puts it even better than that in **Yahchanan Mark 13.**

34 And He said, **verse 8, All these are the first half...** Now that's the way we translated that but it's not actually the first half. It's all of these are the first of the sorrows or these are just the first of the sorrows. It's not a half there. It's the first part. This is the first of the sorrows that you see, the beginning of it. The *Diaglott*, you could see that in the *Diaglott*.

35 But look on over, down to **verse 29**, He says, **Immediately, but after the tribulation of those days...** Which we're in right now. **...will the sun be darkened, and the moon will not give her light...** Now, that we can expect to take place in the very near future. **...and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken.**

36 **Verse 30, And then will appear the sign of the Son of Man...** When He calls us up. When He calls up His People. These're the ones who we are. We're going to be given our powers. It's not just calling us up there to float around on a cloud, but to give us our powers.

37 The sun darkened, let me see, **verse 8**, I have a copy of the *Diaglott* here. It says, *all-but-these, a-beginning-of-sorrows...* We translated it **half** but it's not actually half.

38 Turn over to **Yahchanan Mark 13:8** also and get this one in your mind before we go to **Revelation. Yahchanan Mark 13:8**. And He says here, the last part, **...and there will be famines...** We put it **...tumults...** The *King James Version* translated this *troubulous times*. Very *troubulous times*. That's what we're seeing too because that's what the word **tumults** means anyway.

39 And we put **...first half...** here again, but it's not first half. **Half** is not even there, but it's the beginning of it is what we started seeing here a few years ago when the book *The Nuclear Baby* was written. We gave a date which was the beginning of this sorrowful mess that leads up to four-fifths of the earth's population being destroyed.

40 Let's go over to **Revelation** now. **Revelation 6** and we were in this last week because of something else that took place; the Quartet and the starvation that are taking place in the earth today. 925 million, if you can imagine that, and the number is growing. They keep showing every day the economy falling; *troubulous times*, the economy falling, people losing their jobs, losing their homes. Home sales are down. Businesses are closing and every move they have made thus far has not produced anything substantial that you can see at this time.

41 But was it meant to? According to Malachi Martin's plans of the Catholic church, which he wrote in the book called *The Keys of this Blood*, all of this was planned out. He was showing in *The Keys of this Blood* that the Catholic church is the Aaronic priesthood. That is, they are the ones that rebelled against Samuyl, created their own, as **YAHWEH** said, sanctification. They sanctified themselves but they rebelled against Samuyl and started choosing themselves kings. Of course, each kingdom that they created wanted to build itself up into a great empire and many of them did.

42 Someone said, well what about Nebuchadnezzar? I said, what about him? Well, wasn't he a foreigner of some kind, wasn't he from another country? If you start looking at these names here, you'll see that they spoke Hebrew. That was

their language and, of course, they don't know where they came from. They speculate on it.

43 Some of the speculations they have are ridiculous, someone told me. I was showing this to someone. In just a very short paragraph, it says, well it may be this but somebody is against that because of this; so they say, so-and-so has another prediction here or another theory. And there were about nine of these in that little short paragraph that they were trying to figure out where this man came from. Well I, I know where he came from. And I told you, they are Jews, they're of the twelve tribes. They split off, they formed kingdoms, they multiplied. They became a multitude of nations. They became a multitude of kingdoms and there were four of them predicted to rule the whole earth, which they did.

44 And of course, they brought the kingdom that **YAHWEH** led through Mosheh. They took it over by force, violent men took it over by force and then the temple was destroyed and the artifacts taken to Rome, the great Roman army. That was the last one of the bunch that **YAHWEH** said would be allowed to rule the earth. They couldn't bring peace, they proved that. **YAHWEH** proved that they cannot bring peace through force or through coaxing. There's much coaxing taking place here, still taking place you know.

45 The Catholic church said create music. This will put you in a great mood, a great mood to kill somebody. [laughing] You know, they use the same music and go out and they train people on these machines. I've never seen one of the games, but they tell me they have the training camps and they have the music going with it, where you can keep time with the music with your machine gun or throwing your bombs or whatever.

46 But the Catholic church says, now just recently she said, now we've got to set up these troops. Don't, don't, don't forget. We've got to set up these troops in Afghanistan and in Iraq to make sure that the people are free to choose, free to choose. Well, that's free from the Laws of **YAHWEH**, free from the Teaching of **YAHWEH**. You know what makes the difference in a cruel, vicious killer and a person who is sitting here wanting to become perfect? The Spirit of **YAHWEH** taught to them, taught to them. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

47 Now, you remember what Yahshua said about the Spirit. He said the Laws that I'm teaching you, they are Spirit and they are Life. Now, if we can knock out any Law, if we can keep any of these Laws of **YAHWEH** from being taught, we prevent that Spirit from prevailing. Now, **YAHWEH** set up

His House in these Last Days and that's why you are here right now because you heard the Laws taught and the greatness of those Laws and the benefits of those Laws. Think about if they were being taught in all the nations, what a change that would come over this whole world. You see? [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

48 But He allowed this through Abraham's seed to be accomplished. And of course, under the leadership of some of the strongest of Abraham's seed, they created several empires. One of four of them is showed in **Daniyl 2** and also **Daniyl 7** and the last one was a Roman empire that would be created among the family of Israyl. These weren't foreigners! They weren't of **YAHWEH**, so they were definitely heathen. They classified as heathen because they don't follow the Laws of **YAHWEH**. That's also what a Gentile is. They're classified as heathen in the Holy Scriptures because they don't follow the Laws.

49 Well, of course, this group now, they created, **YAHWEH** let this be proven, yes, here's s an empire. Now, this man, he really prevailed and this is what you see in **Daniyl**. (I'm getting ahead of myself here. I need to get back to **Revelation**.) But this kingdom prevailed; it didn't bring peace. Here came another more powerful kingdom and took it over because it was weak, so it fell. The only Kingdom that won't fall is **YAHWEH**'s, He said.

50 Well all of them fell, all of these and He says in the Last Days, in **Revelation**, Babylon is fallen, is fallen. Well, you can see it. He said, and this is the way it's going to fall, right here in the Scripture. Yahshua showed you how it's falling, the same way every king fell and every kingdom fell, including the Roman empire. It crumbled and fell. Now, the religions that were in it, they didn't fall with the empire, but they were fighting. The religions were actually fighting against the politicians and you could see the hatred and everything building. So it crumbled and fell. It divided and then it went throughout the earth with its teaching, but the empires weren't there trying to bring peace. The empires couldn't bring peace and they proved it and that's the only reason **YAHWEH** allowed it to take place.

51 But here now, in these Last Days, we see another empire trying to be built called a Quartet, a Quartet, in **Revelation 6**. And He says, **Revelation 6:1. And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals...** That is Yahshua. This is the Passover Lamb, our Passover Lamb.

52 Our Passover Lamb was butchered by the whole congregation of Israyl because they had or

they were given the Laws, but they never studied the Laws. They never tried to keep the Laws so they never found out how beautiful these Laws are. So **YAHWEH** predicted, "I'm going to send you My Son and you're going to kill Him." The whole congregation of Israyl laid hands on this Man and killed Him, one hundred percent consent. They hung Him on the tree. That was our Passover Lamb.

53 We don't have to start looking for another Passover Lamb. There're no lambs on earth that are undefiled like this Lamb was. You could find them back then. Well, maybe we could go to India and get one. No, they're suffering the same as we. Well, where could we go, Pakistan? Maybe Germany? No, Germany's worse than here! [laughing] Maybe Israel. Surely, they have one without spot or blemish there. No, we just found out that they're having more trouble there than we are here.

54 In '82 I was there and I couldn't believe my ears. The friend of mine had moved to Israel. His name was Don Montgomery and his family and they'd bought into a moshav and he was running a big dairy for this co-op. And he said, "I have to have the veterinarian here three times a week." That's the average of three times a week. He said, "Sometimes I have them every day, trying to keep these cows alive and giving milk." And I said, do you drink this milk, Don? He said, "Well we boil it first, but yes, we use it."

55 But I thought then, you know, this is a mess but this is exactly what we're seeing here in the United States today. We got blood in our milk and the health department allows it, so much blood per cubic centimeter of milk. Which means you got mad cow disease, you got all kinds of antibiotics that're being fed the cows, daily in their feed. I think now, they're putting the antibiotics in the feeds to where they'll eat it everyday to try to cut down on just some of this. They know they're not stopping it all, but that's some of it.

56 Well, anyway, here's the Lamb now talking to us and He says, **Revelation 6:1. And I saw when the Lamb...** Who's Yahshua, as you'll see in **Revelation 1:1**. This **Revelation** was given by **YAHWEH** to Yahshua. Yahshua gave it to the heavenly Malakim who brought it to Yahchanan to record. And Yahchanan was in prison by this same beastly system because he was arrested too for teaching this. So they took him and put him on the Isle of Patmos. That's where they kept many of their prisoners who they would work in their mines there. When they needed others or when one died, they just replaced him with another Jew or another

Hebrew from the tribe, you know, that was teaching the Laws of **YAHWEH**. “Well, we’ll take you down here to a place boy and we’ll chain you. We’ll put some chains on your feet and we’ll let you teach here in this coal mine while you work.”

57 Well, that’s their attitude, that’s their love to one another. That’s why their kingdom fell too because they had no love, as **YAHWEH** said. They were without natural affection, brute beasts, brute beasts. Well, this was what we saw in Shaul and he was changed in a moment. **YAHWEH** proved there that he could take any of these tribes, any of these people out of the tribes who were brute beasts and change their hearts and He says, “Here, you go now to My Disciples and they’ll teach you what to do.” And he did and he turned out to be a wonderful Apostle who wrote us many books and they’re listed here. He even wrote one to the Romans too, the Romans, his brothers in Rome. It’s called **Romans!** That’s what it’s called! [laughing]

58 Okay. Here, **Revelation 6:1. ...saying as with a voice like thunder: Come and see.**

59 **Verse 2, And I looked, and behold, a white horse; and he who sat on it had a bow; and a crown was given to him: and he went out conquering and to conquer...** Now, this, of course, is a false religion as I’ve also brought out in *The Mark of the Beast* in detail.

60 And then He says in **verse 3, And when He had opened the second seal, I heard the second creature say: Come and see.**

61 **Verse 4, And there went out another horse that was red; and power was granted to him who sat upon it to take peace from the earth...** Now, we’re speaking of the Quartet here who started in 2002. I brought this out last week but look at it. It’s a Quartet it’s speaking of and one of them is granted here to take peace from the earth.

62 He was elected president, President Bush, and he went out. He went out and took peace from the earth and it has not stopped. It is still continuing. He started in Afghanistan and then it spread to Iraq and where will it go next? Well, of course, Malachi Martin predicts it’s going to hit all of the Muslim countries, all the people who will not accept mother Mary, which includes China, if you remember. You heard the bad news about China and all the evil things they’re doing? Every place there’re people who won’t accept Mary, you see a bunch of really bad propaganda coming out about them.

63 This was one of the things that Malachi Martin said the Catholic church uses is propaganda to stir up hatred and then she sends out her

crusaders to start building, taking over, killing, taking the children, putting them in orphanage homes, orphanage homes ran by the Catholic church, but paid for by your tax dollars. They’re taken care of by the government of the land, of course. [laughing] They turn those people then, the children, into people that will accept mother Mary. This has been going on for centuries now.

64 The Catholic church are the Pharisees of the Second Part of *The Book of YAHWEH*. Before that, they were called elders and priests and kings in the First Part of *The Book of YAHWEH*. And now they’re still called priests and Pontifex Maximus which means, I think, in place of God.

65 Okay. He now, President Bush, one of the Quartet, was given power. The power was given to him to take peace from the earth. **Verse 5, And when He had opened the third seal, I heard the third one say: Come and see. And I looked, and behold, a black horse; and he who sat on it had a pair of scales in his hand.**

66 **Verse 6, And I heard a voice in the midst of the four living ones, saying: A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see you do not hurt the oil and the wine...** You know the year this was written here, it’s fantastic that they would know that they would be fighting over the oil and trying to keep the way of life that everyone has grown accustomed to and think they need it or think they got to have it. And of course, this is exactly what is taking place right now.

67 **Verse 7, And when He had opened the fourth seal...** (Let me see, I want to go down to **verse 12**. Well, maybe we better read on through **verse 8**.) **And when He had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living... That’s the Quartet. ...say: Come and see.**

68 **Verse 8, And I looked, and behold, a pale horse. And the name of him who sat upon it was death; and sheol; the grave, followed with him. And power was given to them... To them. ...over a fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword...** This is the great River Euphrates, as is shown in **Revelation 9. ...over a fourth part of the earth...** In and around the great River Euphrates. **...to kill with sword...** That’s with war. **...and with hunger...** Hunger, remember the 925 million now starving to death already. **...and with hunger...** They are given power. This power is given to them over a fourth part of the earth to kill with the sword, with hunger, and with sickness and disease.

69 **...the same under the authority of the beast...** This beast that started or that Daniyl

showed you in **chapter 7** was the Roman empire, joined by the little horn, which changed the Laws of **YAHWEH**, changed the Laws. The Laws that would guide them to peace were taken away from them, but not only that, they instituted other laws to take their place; laws and pagan holidays.

70 Well, look on down now to **verse 12, And I looked when He had opened the sixth seal, and behold, there was a great earthquake... Great, a great earthquake. ...and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood...** If you, **Mattithyah 24**, He shows the same thing, **Mattithyah 24:29**, He shows the same thing that He is showing here in **Revelation**. The sun became darkened in **Mattithyah 24**. Here we have a great earthquake. He showed the earthquakes there. The sun became darkened. **...the sun became black as sackcloth of hair...** The moon would not give her light.

71 **Verse 13, And the stars of heaven fell to the earth...** The same thing that He showed in **Mattithyah 24:29. ...as a fig tree drops its untimely figs when it is shaken by a mighty wind.**

72 Well, the next thing is, of course, the heavens departing which comes at the very end of this. But go back now to **Revelation**, (I don't know if I have time to cover all of that, but let's look.) **Revelation 1**. Maybe you could read that later. Let's go to **Revelation 11**. Read that later though, with this in mind and let's go to **Revelation 11** because it shows after the Quartet here now, you come on over and it shows you the Two Witnesses. **Revelation 11**.

73 The beginning of this shows you Yahshua and how **YAHWEH** has actually put Him in control as **Yahchanan 5** showed that all Judgment is given unto Him. He's the One Who is able to open the seals and reveal what is in them. If you look at the way the Scriptures are written, people have gone crazy trying to figure them out. They wanted to but they couldn't. Yahshua said that Righteous men had searched, you know, trying to find their meanings, many of them, and it was never revealed unto them. But **YAHWEH** chooses who He would give this Knowledge. He showed that over and over throughout the Holy Scriptures.

74 The Works, He chooses His Work and when it would be but He also chooses the other people and the work that they're doing and whether to allow this or not or parts of it. And He stopped part of it because it begins, you know, or starts interfering with His Plan.

75 Well, here in **Revelation 11** now and He shows the Two Witnesses here and He says,

**verse 1, And there was given me a reed like a measuring rod. And the Malak... The Messenger. ...stood, saying: Rise, and measure the temple of YAHWEH, and the altar, and its confines...** We did all that at the beginning. In fact, the first time I went to Israel I got measurements then and I saw this was more than I could handle. I got help, of course, and we measured that temple mound. We went there several times but we got the information that I wanted to get that first time. And then the temple model was built, which we still have here somewhere. But this was done. This Prophecy was fulfilled. That was part of the Prophecy of the Two Witnesses.

76 **Verse 2, But the court which is outside the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given to the Gentiles. And the holy city they will tread under foot forty-two moons.**

77 **Verse 3, And I will give... Power, notice; I will give power now. That is, the Knowledge of the Laws and the Prophecies. ...to My Two Witnesses to perform their Prophetic Offices...** It's a prophesied office. **...and they will foretell events about the one thousand two hundred and sixty days, those cast about with darkness.**

78 **Verse 4, These are, as it were, the two olive trees...** These are the two olive trees now spoken of in **Zecharyah Chapters 4 and 5. These are, as it were, the two olive trees...** They're not just anyone but these are the ones I spoke of back here and prophesied of. Remember, if it's not prophesied, it's not a Work of **YAHWEH**. And He prophesied it in advance by His Prophets. As **Amosyah** said, He will have no other work unless it is prophesied by the Prophets who Yahshua said were before Yahchanan. So these are the Two Witnesses prophesied of in **Zecharyah 4 and 5**.

79 **Revelation 11:4. These are, as it were, the two olive trees and, as it were, the two Lamps of the seven Lamp Lampstand, ministering for the Father in the earth.**

80 In **Revelation 11:11** now, we see here the resurrection, and it's all in the next translation where you'll be able to see it better. **And after three years and a half...** Or that was the period set that was held back now, if you remember. **...the Spirit of Life from YAHWEH entered into them...** These are people who **YAHWEH** said would be killed, would be done. **...and they stood upon their feet...** This is the same thing that it's speaking of here, the Prophecy of the resurrection in **Revelation 20**.

81 **Revelation 11:12. And they heard a great voice from heaven saying to them; Come up here!...** Come up here. This is not only speaking of you, brethren, but it's also speaking of the ones who

have died before us for the Word of YAHWEH's sake, for the Word of YAHWEH. Praise YAHWEH. [applause] ...**And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies watched them.**

82 **Verse 13, And the same hour...** Notice. ... **there was a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell...** A tenth part of them fell.

83 Now, if you look on over to **chapter 20** here, you'll see exactly what that one is speaking of, **chapter 20**. Because that's where or that's the place where we're going up. We will be called up to receive our positions, receive our positions, also the use of our subconscious minds, where the power will be granted us to do the Work that YAHWEH's Plan shows we would do in the beginning.

84 **Revelation 20:4.** He says, **And I saw thrones...** Well, these are, of course, Judgment seats. All Judgment is given unto the Son. And the Sons then and our Passover Lamb, if we don't go and screw it up! [laughing]

85 Someone said we needed to kill a Passover lamb. Brethren, you don't need to kill no Passover lamb. You couldn't find a clean one at all anyway. But if you do that, you deny Yahshua. You deny Him. You wouldn't be following Him at all, but I'm gonna bring more on that. I need to get into that right away too but don't even think about it. Don't, don't even let anyone put the thought in your mind. Keep your minds clean and on YAHWEH's House, on his Work where He tells you the Truth is. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]

86 **And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and Judgment was given unto them. And I saw the souls of those who were beheaded for their witness of Yahshua and for the Word of YAHWEH; the Laws and the Prophets, and who had not worshiped**

**the beast, nor his likeness, neither had received his mark in their foreheads nor upon their hands; and they lived and reigned with the Messiah a thousand years...** That is us. That's His House, His remnant right here, plus the ones we're going to resurrect at that time, plus the ones who have died before us, but the ones that were proven Righteous here, the ones who were proven Righteous, like Samuyl and so forth.

87 There were several thousands or maybe millions, maybe billions, a bunch. Not all went the way of those who wanted to build great kingdoms and empires. They killed a bunch of the ones that went the other way, that kept living by YAHWEH's Laws. That's what the whole thing was set up for was to wipe out YAHWEH's Way and create kings and a different religion that would give them freedom and sanctify themselves and that's what they did.

88 So YAHWEH said in **Romans**, in the book that the Apostle Shaul wrote to the Romans, the people in Rome, he said, you didn't retain YAHWEH in your knowledge and YAHWEH gave you up to this reprobate mind and that's the reason you're doing what you're doing today; all this destruction that you're doing and killing. That's the reason for it. You've defiled your minds. YAHWEH gave you up to this for that purpose to prove what your way brings. Remember, this is all in the Plan of YAHWEH.

89 **Verse 5, But the rest of the dead...** Who did not live by YAHWEH's Word. Now, this is the problem because many people are called but you won't be chosen unless you believe, unless you humble yourself. Not to the ways of the world, not to churches that're scattered around. You know, Solomon did that in Israyl. That's what turned the

We will be called up to receive

*our positions,*

also the use of our

*subconscious minds,*

where the

*power*

will be granted us

*to do the Work*

that Yahweh's Plan shows we would do in the beginning.

people. They were the churches saying, “Oh, I think we have to do this.” There were some churches saying we have to kill a Passover lamb. [laughing] No, brethren, our Passover Lamb is already killed. He was killed. He sits as our High Priest and King now over The House of YAHWEH. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

90 These things are just meant to throw you off, to pull you away to a Satanic church that is not part of YAHWEH’s House. It’s not found in the Scriptures. But they are put here as coaxing temptation, thorns in the flesh and so forth. But if you give into it, you won’t be among these that go up with us, who hang onto it, to YAHWEH’s Word, who are prophesied.

91 **Verse 5, But the rest of the dead...** Here’s where the ones who did not live by YAHWEH’s Word will be resurrected. **...the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were finished...**

92 Hold your place right there and quickly turn over to **Yahchanan**. And I’ll show you where you’re going to be if you don’t hang onto the Prophesied House. You’re a fool if you don’t believe the Prophets. That’s the first place. You become a fool and there won’t be any fools in YAHWEH’s Kingdom.

93 But here in **Yahchanan 5**, here’s your Passover Lamb talking to you, right here, before the whole congregation of Israyl killed Him. He says in **verse 22, Yahchanan 5:22. For the Father does not judge any man, but has committed all Judgment to the Son.**

94 Look on down to **verse 25, Truly, truly, I say to you; The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead will hear the Voice of the Son of YAHWEH...** The dead will hear the Voice, the Spokesman, the Trumpeter. Now, I’ve brought that out, brethren, and you’re a fool if you don’t believe it. We are the Trumpeter of Yahshua, the seventh and last. The Voice. **...hear the Voice of the Son of YAHWEH; and those who hear will live.**

95 Look at **verse 27, And has given Him...** The Father has given Him. **...Authority to execute Judgment also, because He is the Son of Man...** Not a son of God, but a son of man! [laughing] You got that.

96 **Verse 28, Do not be astonished at this--for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His Voice.**

97 **Verse 29, And will come forth. Those who have practiced Righteousness...** Those who have practiced Righteousness. One of the very first things that YAHWEH says is “Find the Place that I choose

and go there and do what you’re told to do.” You can’t go wrong! [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

98 **...practiced Righteousness will be resurrected in order to live...** Those who are in the second resurrection now, it’s a different story. **... and those who have practiced wickedness will be resurrected in order to be damned.**

99 Go back to **Revelation 20** now because this is the resurrection He’s speaking of here because we have thrones awaiting us. We have positions awaiting us here at this resurrection. **Revelation 20:4. And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and Judgment was given unto them...** Judgment is given unto our Passover Lamb right now. He is going to give it to us.

100 **...And I saw the souls of those who were beheaded for their witness of Yahshua and for the Word of YAHWEH; the Laws and the Prophets, and who had not worshiped the beast...** That is, not give in to service to the beast. **...nor his likeness, neither had received his mark in their foreheads nor upon their hands; and they lived and reigned with the Messiah a thousand years--**

101 **Verse 5, But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were finished...**

102 **Verse 6, Blessed and Holy is he who has part in the first resurrection; on such the second death has no power, but they will be Priests of YAHWEH and of the Messiah, and will reign with Him a thousand years.**

103 Now, if you go back to **Revelation 11** here, **chapter 11**, where the Two Witnesses are spoken of and the Last Days’ Work here. **Revelation 11** and look at **verse 15. And the Seventh Malak sounded...**

104 Look on down to **verse 18, And the nations were angry, and Your wrath is come...** That is, Your Judgment. **...has come; and the time of the dead, that they should be sentenced...** This is Yahshua resurrecting us and calling us up to give us our position. **...that they should be sentenced, and that You should give reward to Your Servants the Prophets, and to all the Saints--to those who reverence Your Name...** By, of course, doing what He says. That’s what reverence means. If you’ll look at or go back and listen to the tapes, if you didn’t get those tapes about reverencing YAHWEH. [*The Reverence of YAHWEH*, a 21-tape sermon series, also available in the *Fourth Book of Yisrayl*] **...small and great; and should destroy those who destroy the earth.**

105 **Verse 19, Then The House was made open for all to see in heaven, and the Ark of YAHWEH’s Covenant was seen in His House. And there were**

**lightnings, and voices, and thunderings...** And so forth.

106 Well, if you look now to **Revelation**, no, we covered that, but remember what **Revelation 11:11-13** said, that this is the time of the resurrection when we're called up. This is the time right here when we will receive our reward. And then if you'll go over, keep that in mind now and go over to **Revelation 16. Revelation 16**. We're right at this time right now, just a little bit longer. A little bit longer, brethren, and you will see every bit of this taking place.

107 **Revelation 16:12. And the sixth Malak poured out his bowl upon the great River Euphrates; and its water was dried up, so that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared...** Might be prepared. I've been bringing you this way of the kings of the east because it started with, of course, Abraham's children.

108 Now look at **verse 17, And the Seventh...** The Seventh. ...**Malak...** When the Seventh Malak sounded. Look, hold your place right there, look back to **chapter 10. Revelation 10** and look at **verse 7**.

109 **Revelation 10:7. But in the days of the Voice of the Seventh Malak...**The Seventh Malak. Now this is right after He gives here the Quartet, showing we're in that time period. And then He shows here just before that He said, "I will give My Two Witnesses.

110 He says, **But in the days of the Voice of the Seventh Malak, when he will begin to sound...** That's the Voice of Yahshua. ...**the Great Secret of YAHWEH would be finished, as He declared to His Servants the Prophets...** In other words, these Prophecies, He would give us Power to Prophecy. That's the reason I have and am bringing to you the Prophecies today; Prophecies that even Malakim, heavenly Malakim tried to understand and couldn't have been brought to The House of **YAHWEH** in this time period. The full Plan of **YAHWEH**, so plain you can see it like you can your hand, if you'd just look at it, all put together.

111 Now, go back to **Revelation 16** again and notice **verse 12** is about the drying up of the Euphrates. Now look on down to **verse 17, And the Seventh Malak poured out his bowl into the air...** This is a Prophecy showing what is taking place and causing the global warming, what is actually the cause of the global warming taking place here. And this Prophecy has been given.

112 And **verse 18, And there were voices, and**

**thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake...** In this same time period now is the great earthquake. ...**such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.**

113 **Verse 19, And it came to pass...** Remember what I showed you to begin with about the earthquakes increasing and getting larger, more magnitude and it says this is going to be the greatest. **And it came to pass that the great city divided into three parts...** This is speaking of New York City. ...**and the cities of the nations...** It and the cities of the nations. ...**fell. And great Babylon came in remembrance before YAHWEH...** Babylon, Babylon, the place where the Hebrew people took the Hebrew people and they trained them and sent them out to kill. They sent them out to work and become a part of their nations to make it strong. They sent them out to be soldiers, the best of the best, the gladiators. They made soldiers, gave them high rewards. They built an empire but the empire didn't stand. It had nothing to make it endure. It was a kingdom divided against itself.

114 Now, what does that tell you? **YAHWEH, YAHWEH** gave you all of these examples--all four empires that rule the world and they all fell for one reason. They were divided against themselves. They did not have a set of Righteous Laws but each one says, "I want this God to worship." "I want this God to worship." And Constantine says, "Here, just take this one and all of you worship it. Don't have any other." Well, of course, that God was divided to begin with, you know. He had two Gods there that He tried to make one out of.

115 Well, the divisions inside the empires, inside. This is what made each one of them fall. And they fought among themselves all the time. This is what the Catholic church is doing today. They have nothing to keep them in unity, like we do. We have the Laws. We have **YAHWEH's** Perfect Laws, Statutes and Judgments and they keep us bound together because we're each determined to keep those Laws and you can't be divided if you're that way. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

116 Stand with me, brethren. Stand with me and you won't fall. That's what **YAHWEH** shows. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] **YAHWEH** shows that I will have this Spirit and my seed will have this Spirit that Yahshua our Lamb said we would have. May **YAHWEH** bless you. I love you! [applause]

---

# Chapter Nine

## Deception—

### How Easy One Can Fall Into This Trap

3/06/10

---

*K. Mattithyah S.: I now have the great opportunity to introduce the Last Days' Witness, the Greatest Teacher in the world, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**! Keep, keep going! Keep going! Go on! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated.

2 These're the green ears. They are in the boot. One of them is, actually. One of them. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] The Scripture says **in the boot**, this is the boot that I'm holding here and when you pull it back, see, you can see the green head. But the head then will come on out of the boot and make barley. These are huge and they grew all through the storms, the ice, everything, at the homestead, the homestead! Praise **YAHWEH**! Wonderful! [laughing, applause]

3 Surely anyone can see we're in The End right now and just a couple of things here. One, I don't know how it made it into the book on leavenings, [*The Blood And Body Of Messiah*] but baking soda is not a leavening. I think I brought that out and the chemistry of it in the very first book. I don't know how it got back in there. But you would have to mix an acid with a soda to make it a leavening. And of course, you can't mix it in with flour because flour does have acid in it. So you can keep baking soda. You do not have to throw it away during the Feast, but you cannot use it with flour. There's a danger in using it and turning it into a leavening. But it's not a leavening in itself.

4 May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

5 250 significant earthquakes shook the world in the past seven days... In the past, just seven days now, 250, brethren. You remember the sermon last week, surely. And surely we can see that we're in the time of the Quartet. We're right at the time when the people are getting killed and slaughtered in and around the great River Euphrates. And very soon now the articles that were handed me this morning show that we're right on the verge of starting the nuclear wars now that will finish wiping out the one-third of the people over that fourth part of the earth.

6 All of this is brought about because of deception. And this week **YAHWEH** has brought it to my attention more and more and I had a dream about it. I woke up during the night several times thinking about the deception. This, this is what causes splits, of course. And the only way that I can see in the Holy Scriptures, if you can find another way let me know, but the only way I can see that you won't be deceived is to ask at Abel and to ask the one sent at Abel. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

7 And you can't just ask at Abel because there are those who, you know, disagree with the Priests. In fact, that's one of the things on the list that I have that we need to overcome before the Feast. You're really on dangerous grounds right now if you don't agree, you know. **YAHWEH** has told you that I'm going to bring perfection to His House. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]



8 Yahshua says you're a fool if you don't believe these Prophecies so you see where you're standing now when you go against what I tell you and I'm trying to get you into the Kingdom. I want you forever, every one of you in the Kingdom with me. [applause] But if you go, if you go against my word, you know, if you go against my teaching, there's no way I can help you later. You're sunk. You're gone. You're going to burn in hell and there's nothing I could do about it. There's nothing I would do about it because I don't want controversy in the Kingdom either. I want us to all be one in unity. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

9 The only way you can keep from being one with me in unity is not believe all that the Prophets have spoken, so you're a fool. And of course, the fools are not going to be in the Kingdom. And these are the Last Days. This is your last opportunity to be there, to be part of **YAHWEH's** Kingdom. There's nothing I can do after the gates are closed. After the door is closed, Yahshua says, there's nothing you can do Yisrayl after that. You've got to get them in before that or they're gone forever. There'll be weeping and gnashing of teeth when you see the rest of your friends and brothers enter the Kingdom and you, yourselves, cast out because you won't get off of this high horse you're on, the same high horse that the Pope is riding.

10 But, you know, this deception, it starts maybe with a word or something, but right now I want you to start thinking about overcoming irritability shown to others. That's one thing. Carrying grudges. Sometimes these things get you in trouble because you start rejecting the Work because of a grudge you have. Then you harbor that resentment and it turns into what the Scripture calls wormwood and bitterness. And then there're also some that still express their hatred for enemies. You really need to change your mind about that. These people wouldn't be your enemies if **YAHWEH** was calling them and they will be your servants later. You will use them here on earth, those that don't do it deliberately.

11 What I just told you would be a deliberate sin is when you go against what I've told you,

---

**I would that we could have had The House of YAHWEH when I was a child and I could have been part of it and learning all that time.**

---

that's a deliberate sin and you better read Hebrews 10 because the High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH** is guiding me. Now, if you're in contradiction with my words, **YAHWEH** has already said or told you by the Prophets what I'm going to do. So if you're in contradiction with my words, you're in contradiction with our High Priest. And I'm certainly not gonna turn you against our High Priest. I love that Man dearly. But **YAHWEH** says there's no more sacrifice for sins. If you go contrary to this, there is no more sacrifice. It's a deliberate, planned sin; a deliberate, planned sin and you won't find forgiveness. I'll guarantee you, you won't find it.

12 So you better think about it. Your bitterness is not all that important to you. Your hatred that you're holding onto or whatever it is, your grudges, you know, whatever you have against the Priests in The House of **YAHWEH**, you better repent. And you better repent quickly. You really need to prove yourself to **YAHWEH**.

13 Some still try to go to the heathen to get truth. This was practiced. This is what caused the downfall of the kings of the east to begin with. Now, I know that if you'd been listening to my sermons, totally listening, you know, when you tell me, "Well, I was driving down the road and I had the tape plugged in. I might have missed a little of it. I stopped for gas. I went in to get me a pack of cigarettes." No! Surely not! [laughing] But it gets down that low. When you start falling, you just keep going.

14 Some resent the Priests telling them what to do, trying to help them. **YAHWEH** says they're watching out for your souls, for your life. And you should, you should be paying honor to them. You should be paying honor to the Priests who're on the way. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

15 The young Priests, if you're listening, those young Priests really have their hearts in this and they are learning and they're overcoming. And they, you know, they're gonna be a bunch of Samuyls running around here in the Sanctuary! That's what they are! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And the Priestesses, you know, when many of them call me to confess, I'm so amazed at how they actually will confess all their bad thoughts and some of them cry about it when they're doing it. It's so amazing what I see in the young people today.

16 I would that we could--(crying, oh boy!) I would that we could have had The House of **YAHWEH** when I was a child and I could have been part of it and learning all that time. You don't know how blessed you are that **YAHWEH** has called you

---

**You don't know how blessed you are that YAHWEH has called you out of this world and He knows you're here and giving you such a great opportunity at this time.**

---

out of this world and He knows you're here and giving you such a great opportunity at this time. The complete Truth is only shown at Abel by the one sent and, of course, if you don't believe that, you're a fool and Yahshua is the One Who classified you as such.

17 The priests at Jerusalem became deceived. I'm talking about Jerusalem and all of Israyl now, all these elders that came to Samuyl and said we want a king over us. We don't want you ruling over us anymore. You know, they became deceived because they did not allow Abel to be their guide. When they went out they had power. And these were the captains of fifties, of thousands and so forth. And they were given power. They gained a great deal of respect among the people so they said we want kings, we want a king.

18 Well, after they left Samuyl, this one had this idea and said, "Well, Mosheh is doing it wrong. Samuyl is doing it wrong." And no telling how many blamed Samuyl's sons, but they started splitting among themselves. This is what you see in Christianity today. It's all over the world, the splits that you see that started with these people that left Samuyl or left Abel. "Oh, no, I'm smarter than that. Man, I've come way past Abel, you know, he's ancient." They act like they can't get over the thought that YAHWEH is the One Who was guiding. It wasn't the man.

19 And when YAHWEH says, "I'm going to pour My Spirit on that person," He's talking about His Laws. He's talking about putting Laws, as Yahshua said, read it for yourself. You ought to memorize that verse, Yahchanan 6:63. Yahchanan 6:63. The Laws that I teach, they are Holy and

---

**The complete Truth is only shown at Abel by the one sent and, of course, if you don't believe that, you're a fool and Yahshua is the One Who classified you as such.**

---

they are the Spirit of YAHWEH. And of course, YAHWEH says, "I'm going to put My Spirit upon this man." And He gives you the name, place of birth, where The House of YAHWEH is gonna be established. He gives you more details than He gave about the Savior's life, about this Last Days' Work. Of course, the Savior is part of this Last Days' Work. So in the beginning, in Genesis, where He was talking about me, He was also talking about Yahshua putting the Work on my back in this time period, from the beginning. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

20 But the Priests, they look to their own intelligence. They, the Hebrews; the Hebrews who built the empire from Rome, they took literature from intelligent priests of the religions of the colonies that they actually went out and latched onto. You know, they had a parade of workers. This wasn't like a single man went out to do a thing. They were many and they couldn't agree on YAHWEH's Holiness. They couldn't agree on following it, but they could agree that they wanted an empire. So they sent men out and first they tried to build this in Israyl but it didn't work.

21 If you remember, when the Benjaminites tried to bring this in. I know you remember the story where a man cut up a woman's body, a concubine's body, and sent the pieces to all the twelve tribes. YAHWEH was showing all the twelve tribes what a sorry mess they had come to. And of course, YAHWEH allowed war there in order to show you. All this was done for your benefit so you could see what sin brings. He didn't inspire the war, He just allowed it.

22 But He allowed Israyl to go in and almost totally wipe out their own brother, the tribe of Benjamin. Surely y'all are familiar with this, everyone. I don't have to go to that particular thing and read it, but YAHWEH allowed this. Then after they wiped out several thousand of the Benjaminites, who were sodomites, they cried about it. They actually wept because these were their brothers they were killing. But they killed them thinking they had to.

23 They're still doing the same thing but their conscience is seared with a hot iron and their crusades that they go to perform, of course, they go with a viciousness, thinking they are serving their queen of heaven and this is what she's wanting them to do.

24 But anyway, after Benjamin could not build what they wanted to build in Israyl, then they went out and they spread out to Babylon and to Rome, to Italy and to Rome. And the Romans, the

roaming Hebrews became the Romans that created themselves an empire. But when they would take over a colony, and this is what you see that was also brought back to Jerusalem, when they would take over a colony, it was easy. They'd just go in and they'd say, "Here's what we got to offer you. We got protection for you, but your freedom, we got your freedom and we'll see to it that you can stay free, do your work and no one will ever molest you. Just pay us tribute and be a part of us."

25 Now, from those the kings, of course, would take the best of the best. And what I'm talking about is the healthiest of the healthy and they would make soldiers out of them. These were people who were actually descendants of Abraham and his bloodline, but they were scattered out. Well, they had religions, of course, because they weren't following **YAHWEH**. The only ones who were following **YAHWEH** were people like Reuel who stayed in the place and asked at Abel. And of course, from Abel, he learned to teach and **YAHWEH** kept this remnant behind and Reuel was one of them, of course, to teach Mosheh.

26 Well, if you'll just think about it, brethren--I'm gonna get that whole thing in a sermon, you know, to you, one of these days, **YAHWEH** willing. I'm running a little behind, but I'm still running! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] So I will get it!

27 But what I want you to see mostly is that **YAHWEH** is guiding His Work. I'm not guiding this. I'm an instrument in **YAHWEH**'s Hands who is bringing you what He prophesied that I would bring you in this time period. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And He is guiding it so perfectly. I wake up at night with His Word coming to me. Early in the morning, my thoughts arise to Him because He wakes me up with this thought in my mind.

28 So I said, what we've got to do here, we've got to go back and see how easy deception is brought in and how, you know, it's brought in by motivation, of course. These people, the colonies that they took over, they took them over by the thousands and they increased to where they had such a mighty empire. It grew like crazy because the people were offered a lot of things. And the soldiers, when they were sent out, they went out with a thought in mind to get what they wanted. And the riches were divided among them, a certain amount of the riches. And the gladiators were put in to kill their own brothers, these were brothers killing brothers, fighting against brothers. But the ones who killed them, who killed the most, became the best fighters, they died rich. Yes, Rome, Rome rewarded them for it. She gave

them all their wants and wishes while they were doing it too.

29 Well this is how their empire was built. It couldn't hold together because once the empire was built, there were still the dividing factors; one wanting more, more, more, against the others wanting the same thing. And this is what you see in the world today. In Israyl, the priests left the one sent, in **I Samuyl** if you're not familiar with that. Surely you are. But it said the elders, it said the elders, but these were priests and they were priests scattered all over Israyl by the thousands; but they all agreed unanimously that they did not want Samuyl ruling over them. They didn't want **YAHWEH**. And **YAHWEH** plainly said, "They're not rejecting you, they're rejecting Me." Let's turn to that and read it really quickly.

30 **I Samuyl, I Samuyl 8**. He says they've done this from the beginning. So they weren't really believers. They just thought, you know, here's Samuyl, he's got a great religion here, but we're smarter than he is, you know, and we're out here running the show. [laughing] Besides that, we have all these Christians out here we can get information on from the schools of higher learning, the schools of secrecy, the separatists, where there were all these monks and all their monkeys following them.

31 Here in **I Samuyl 8:1**. It says, **When Samuyl became old...** Then his sons, of course, were judges over Israyl and they didn't like the way they were judged.

32 So they came to Samuyl and said, **verse 5, ...Appoint us a king to judge us; just like all the other nations.**

33 **Notice now verse 7, ...they have not rejected you; they have rejected Me, that I should not reign over them.**

34 **Verse 8, Just as they have done to Me from the day I brought them out of Egypt, to this very day...** So it wasn't a thing that was new. These men were smart men. They got in, they took control, they took positions. The Catholic church is still doing this in all nations today.

35 I told you about reading the Episcopalian government. They said that most of their votes, they actually had more people, more Catholics on their board of directors than they had Episcopalians. Yes. And they made the decisions for the Episcopalian church. Well, that's the way they do and that's the way they've always done and that's the way they built their empire.

36 Of course, the popes, when the popes wanted full power--look at the people this left out. Here's one man telling all the generals, the great

generals, Alexander the “great,” this great, that great and that great, they was all “great” you know! [laughing] If you could kill, you became “great”.

37 And here’s one man now that became pope. He had the power of the people behind him, but it left out the power of all these other people who wanted to be up there with him. “Well, I want to be great too. I want to be a pope too.” No, there’s only one. There can only be one and we’ve all got to listen to this one.

38 Well, that’s what **YAHWEH** says. Listen to the one sent. Well, they say the same thing because they know anything else means division. And anyone with any sense would see the division that it’s caused. The only difference in Yahshua’s leadership and all the “greats” was, Yahshua was trying to get the people to follow Righteousness, the same thing that I want you to do, follow Righteousness. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

39 Well, this started the splits, of course, when you can see the divisions. If you read, if you pay attention to my sermons and pay attention to the history of the kings of the east. Well it was the Benjaminites who set up the headquarters in Babylon and, of course, they went to bringing people in. They had these schools of higher learning and they offered them a bright future. And this has gone on down through the centuries.

40 They also set up headquarters in Rome and the best of the best, that’s where they went. And they not only trained in their school of religion, these were selected men that were ready for war. So they took them to Rome and that’s where they trained them for war and to take over the booty of the nations.

41 Let’s turn over there and let me rehearse that Scripture with you right quick and show you the Prophecy. Now, remember, this is for the Last Days. This Prophecy that He gives you here according to Scripture, to show you the twelve tribes and what they’re going to bring to us in these Last Days. He also shows you the things you need to overcome. And if you’re a Levite, you know what you’ve got to overcome by looking at the Scripture here and you know how hard it is to do so, but you can. If you fight it, you can overcome it.

42 Well here now, notice **verse 1, Genesis 49:1**. Notice the last two words. **...last days...** This is a Prophecy for the Last Days. The Apostles spoke of this saying that all of this was given to us in the beginning, in the beginning; the Laws of love, the Prophecies, everything. In the Book of Beginning, that’s what **Genesis** means, it means *in the beginning*; well, the Prophecies concerning me,

our High Priest Yahshua, The House of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days are all given there too. But here He shows you the rest of the world.

43 **Verse 27, Benjamin is a ravenous wolf...** The way He describes this, you could spend several days studying these words here and tracing them from Hebrew to Latin to several different languages and showing the details that **YAHWEH** has given here in these two verses concerning what went on in Rome. And if you put that together with what is shown by the rest of the Prophets and Apostles, you get a picture painted like you saw on today’s news about the Catholic church.

44 Well notice, he’s a ravenous wolf. **...In the morning he devours the foe, and in the evening he divides the plunder...** That’s what they’ve done down through history ever since they built them soldiers an empire, a tower, as was called in Babel. It wasn’t a tall building by any means. They build some tall buildings but what this was, was a tower of strength, a tower of strength that comes from the schools of higher learning and they figured out how they could do this, this and this on paper and then they sent their armies out, of course, to do it.

45 This is **verse 28, All these are the twelve tribes of Israyl, and this is what their father said to them when he bade them farewell, addressing to each an appropriate message...** Well, that is for our time, the Last Days. That’s what **YAHWEH** was inspiring this man to tell you and me, still watching out for His Work in the Last Days.

46 The Benjaminites, they got pulled or spread out after the battle, after eleven of the twelve tribes came against them, slaughtered a big slew of them. They saw that they couldn’t, you know, they couldn’t get this thing to going properly like that. This was **YAHWEH**’s doing to scatter them out, to where they wouldn’t be in Israyl. To scatter them out to the rest of the nations to fulfill the Prophecy you see here for the Last Days and, of course, these genes that come down to us.

47 They were setting up headquarters in Babylon and they also set it up in Rome. Now, Shaul’s letter to the roaming Romans or the Hebrew roamers, the Pharisees, the Pharisees which means separatists, separatists. They separated themselves as they do today so no one would know what they’re doing behind the green door or behind closed doors or so forth. But they had to do it in a place far from Israyl. And then from there, **YAHWEH** said, the twelve tribes were pulled out, pulled out of them.

48 If you remember the sermons that I brought to you about Ryyah and Boaz, if you remember those sermons, there were certain things that took

place. **YAHWEH** guided this. There was a certain woman that lived between Tyre and Sidon. Now, I want you to keep those two towns in mind before I cover this next part here. A certain woman and this was the one that Yahshua said, you know, there were a lot of widows in Israyl, but **YAHWEH** only sent Yliyah to one widow. [laughing] Why? To show, of course, that He's guiding His Work.

49 And that woman had a son and she confessed, "Is the son dying because of my sins?" Which meant He said enough to you and you should have gotten this in your mind from those sermons that she said enough that you would know that she was involved in sins where she was living between Tyre and Sidon. In fact, her husband died but her son was the one that **YAHWEH** had planned for His Work before the beginning of the world. His name was Yahnah. I'm telling you things I know that I told you back then and I know you still remember them but I just want to refresh these things in your mind.

50 Sodom was part of this setup, Sodom. The word **sodi**, it actually means *my secret counsel*. You might want to write that down because it's part of the word Sodom. Sodom, of course, was a town that dates way back. **Genesis 13**. I think we should turn there and read that. **Genesis 13**. And rehearse yourself with these Scriptures. Get them in your mind.

51 I'm trying to show you how easily deception starts. And as I said to begin with, the only way that you can be deceived is not follow the one sent. You don't follow the one sent nor set your heart to do so. In fact, **YAHWEH** tells you to honor me. He tells you to build me up, to pick me up, pick me up and teach others this. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] In this way you build the House. And this is the Work of **YAHWEH** that you believe the one sent. That's the Work of **YAHWEH**. And of course, if you don't join that Work of **YAHWEH**, you won't be part of His House that's going to be chosen here very soon to be pulled up into heaven.

52 Well, here in **Genesis 13** now. **Genesis 13:11**. He says, **Then Lot chose for himself all the plain of Yordan, and Lot journeyed east. And they parted company from each other.**

53 **Verse 12, And Abram lived in the land of Canaan and Lot lived in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tents as far as Sodom...** Well, you see what **YAHWEH** was bringing to pass here was a particular incident that was going to spread the Benjaminites.

54 Now get this in your mind. I'm talking about

Sodom, but I'm also talking about the Benjaminites. He's going to get this ready to spread this group to other locations and to build a fourth kingdom that would rule the world, that would be a part of this Last Days thing that we're dealing with right now, the Last Days. If you can get all that in your mind from what **YAHWEH** is showing you and has showed you in my past sermons.

55 I would, I would that you wouldn't just listen to these sermons while you're driving down the road; you can drive, you can do that or while you're working in the kitchen. I really believe instead you should be sitting down when you get your relax time. I really believe that you should sit down with your *Book of YAHWEH* in your hand and you would study. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] And you'll get about ten times what you're getting from this right here.

56 Just listening to me right now, you'll only retain about ten percent of this in about three days time. You'll only still retain, I think they said ten percent the next day. But definitely you won't retain much of it after three days. And if the troubles of the day weigh you down, you'll retain less than that. You'll forget it.

57 But notice, he went near Sodom. **Verse 12, ...pitched his tents as far as Sodom...** This is **Genesis 13:11-12**.

58 Now, this group here, if you study anything about Sodom and the things that took place there, you'll notice that there're several cities that were actually akin to her in following her; cities they were building. It was a tower that they were building here and a tower of strength that they thought they were ready to take on Israyl, the whole eleven tribes of Israyl. They thought they were that strong.

59 They include Gomorrah, of course, that's the one you hear mostly of. They also include Admah, A-d-m-a-h, Zeboiim, that is Z-e-b-o-i-i-m and Zoar, Z-o-a-r. These are just four. There were a lot more than this included in this tower they were building, but they were growing. They were growing by leaps and bounds at that time.

60 The world's scholars, now I'll read you some of their thoughts here because if you read the dictionaries and the commentaries, you get a lot of false information, but if you'll notice, if you'll notice, they really don't lie. They say, "it could be". So in reading about this location here and where it is, if you don't believe the Scriptures, you'll be deceived on to where this actually stood.

61 *Scholars used to place these cities north of the Dead Sea, but it is now generally agreed...*

Well, it's generally agreed because of Albright and Zella who led the archeologists into great works. You know, the things that they uncovered are very valuable right now for understanding the Scriptures and I know that **YAHWEH** did that for us. Because now, things that were lost back then, hundreds of years ago, are being revealed now through archeology.

62 And the work that they're doing, like the work that we used in Israel at the time, one man was a teacher of archeology. As one of the people, one of the rabbis who was jealous of him, he said, he's never turned a shovel of dirt in his life. [laughing] But he wrote about it and he sent out students and he guided the students into turning the shovel of dirt. He had a fairly large group so we visited with him in Israel. This was years and years ago when we were studying to build the temple.

63 I know you remember some of this. I told you, I put a team to work. I first started trying to do it all myself and then **YAHWEH** started sending people to help me. I was very, very pleased. But I put a team of people to work on this and I said, don't read the junk that you get from the churches. Don't go to the churches to try to get what I'm telling you you've got to do. If you want to read it later, after we get the temple model built, that's fine. Then you'll see all the mistakes they made.

64 But if you read what they wrote on this temple, I said, it will cloud your mind and you'll think you have the answer already and you're going to miss what **YAHWEH** is going to give you. Well, of course, with that information they all vowed that they would not read the junk that was put out by the religious organizations. I know that this is what takes place. I've seen it over and over.

65 If you could have seen what I learned in college because **YAHWEH** was pointing it out to me. He was pointing it out, the deception, and how these people, they'd get so confused. They couldn't agree on anything. And this is the saying they have about the Jews, no two Jews can agree. Well, of course, that's the situation you have. You have it here too. You know, if you can't agree with me, you won't be with me in the Kingdom and that's a fact, brethren, a Scriptural fact.

66 Anyway, back to this now, the city. *Scholars used to place these cities north of the Dead Sea...* The ones I just named you. *...but it is now generally agreed that they were situated in the valley of Sidon...* Now remember, I just mentioned that word to you a while ago, Tyre and Sidon.

67 Now, you've got to put all of this together

and you could, if you'd been rehearsing these sermons that I started bringing, when? Two years ago, three years ago, back with Ryyah and Boaz, whenever that was. If you'd been studying these, and you should have, then you would probably not have a problem with anything I'd say today. You know, you'd see that **YAHWEH** is guiding this totally.

68 But Sodom, look at **Genesis 14** now. If they'd read the Scriptures it would help them! [laughing] That would help them a lot. If you turn back to **Genesis 14** and **verse 3**.

69 **Genesis 14:3**. He says, **All these joined forces...** Let's go back up to **verse 1**. Keep this in mind if you want to write this in your *Book of YAHWEH...*

70 **Genesis 14:1**. **And it came to pass in the days of Amraphel king of Shinar...** You remember that Scripture in **Daniyl** and also in **Genesis**. ... **Arioch king of Ellsar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of Nations...** Now, these are the kings that He's showing you about a special war here that took place.

71 **Verse 2**, **That they made war with Bera king of Sodom, Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, Shemeber king of Zeboiyim, and the king of Bela, that is Zoar...** Remember that name, we covered it a while ago.

72 **Verse 3**, **All these joined forces in this Siddim Valley...** Now, we put the Salt Sea, but that will be taken out of the next version. But that's wrong and I don't even know why it was put there except maybe it was a footnote from something else that it came from.

73 Now, if you'll look back to **Genesis 10** and remember all those kings and they all were fighting. They came to war. You don't get all of it there. The rest of it you get in the **Book of Kings**.

74 But in **Genesis 10:19** now, **Genesis 10:19**. This is where the list of Abraham's descendants and all of the different ones are. It also shows that Cush fathered the sons of Ham and then it shows that Cush actually fathered this school of higher learning called Nimrod.

75 And then in **verse 19**, it says, **And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon...** Here you see the word again, **Sidon**. ...**as you go toward Gerar...** See, they point it out to you here. ...**as far as...** It shows you where it is if they would just pay attention to the Scriptures. ...**Gaza; then as you go toward Sodom, Gomorrah, Adman...** So He shows you exactly where this took place here. **Sodom**.

76 A sodomite, a sodomite, it's a religion. We think of it as an act, but this is a religion. It's actually in the Scriptures, is what I'm talking about. This means, *consecrated, devoted*. Sodom, sodomite, s-o-d-o-m-i-t-e. It means *consecrated, devoted*. *The sodomites were not inhabitants of Sodom or their descendants, but men consecrated to the unnatural vice of Sodom...* You got that? Okay. They were consecrated to this.

77 Let's look at **Genesis 19**. **Genesis 19** and notice **verse 4**. **Now before they lay down, the men of the city; the men of Sodom, both old and young, all the people from every quarter, surrounded the house.**

78 **Verse 5, And they called to Lot, and said to him; Where are the men who came to you tonight? Bring them out to us, that we may know them.**

79 Let's go over to **Romans**. Now, this, according to history, they got converts this way and the ones that they couldn't persuade in this direction, if they were trying, they killed them. But the ones who would submit to this consecrated religion, because it was part of the religion, the ones that would submit, they would accept into their kingdom.

80 If you will turn over to **Romans**, now, get this in mind. The Apostle Shaul wrote a letter to the Romans--the Roman Hebrews, who became the name or got the name "Romans", who were nothing but Pharisees to begin with, that separated themselves and that's what Pharisee means; it's separatists. But these people were long before that. They were in the days, in the beginning, in Sodom and Gomorrah and, of course, the reason that **YAHWEH** destroyed these two cities, to begin with, was because He, first off, He didn't want them in this location because of the fact that a lot of the people that He was using in His Work and His Plan of breeding and so forth had to be in this location.

81 And that one that we just mentioned to you a while ago had a great Work to do, Yahnah. He brought forth a great Work. His Work actually spread like, you know, smoke in the wind bringing forth the Work of **YAHWEH** that led up to Yahshua. It led to the Work and Yahshua then said as Yahnah was in the grave three days and three nights. Yahnah, he was in the heart of the belly of the fish three days and three nights. As Yahnah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights, so the Son of Man is going to be in the grave three days and three nights.

82 So this Work that he was doing right here

in Sodom and Gomorrah, and the Work he was protecting here actually was the reason for his Work being invaded on by Satan. Satan trying to defile the bed, like the person did in Yaaqob's household, defile one of his father's concubines and, therefore, brought this other sexual degenerative gene down to us today that we have to live with and overcome.

83 But these things, **YAHWEH**, He couldn't get or He couldn't allow this in Yahshua's breeding. Yahshua was the Perfect Man. He was the Perfect Man. Yes. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] But He was not just by accident. He was brought forth through a family line of breeding that could not be interrupted and this is what we will bring forth in the Kingdom, brethren. Our children will not be tempted like we are today. They won't have to overcome. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

84 But one thing for certain, we've got to overcome! But we're going to be chosen as the first for doing so in this time period of great, great stress and great temptations of all kinds. But you can put it behind you. You can put it away from you.

85 Well now, the Apostle Shaul now, he was a Roman soldier. He was a Pharisee. That should tell you something. He wasn't born in Rome, but he was born a Pharisee, which made him a Roman citizen. This should show you the religion they had in Rome; but also his letter to the Romans or the roaming Hebrews, that's who they were. They created the great empire that **YAHWEH** prophesied of.

86 If you look at **verse 1** first, **Romans 1:1**. (I'm sorry. I think I went to **chapter 9** first, but I want to go to **Romans 1** first.) **Romans 1**. We read **Genesis 19:4-5** right? We got to go back there and get that in your mind before we read this verse so you'll know or you'll see what the Apostle Shaul was referring to.

87 Shaul knew all of this. He, you know, he was raised with the best of them. These people that taught Shaul, you know, even though they were far from **YAHWEH**, they still had these Laws and history and they brought forth the history of their group here. And that's what they have in the Vatican today, is a history of their group.

88 But here now in **Genesis 19:4**. **Now before they lay down...** This is talking about where Abraham went and where Lot went near Sodom. Now, I told you or what I told you was so you can understand the letter Shaul wrote, the Great Apostle Shaul, what he was talking about, because of the fact about this sodomy, and the reason **YAHWEH** destroyed it. And in this letter

of Shaul's here to the Hebrews that were in Rome, this is who he was speaking to. This is who he wrote the letter to.

89 Rome was made up of Hebrew people that had been pulled out of the twelve tribes of Israyl. Some left voluntarily hearing of the wealth there that the people were receiving, getting rich, getting educations and wanted to be a part of this school of higher learning. And they were set up in Babylon and they were also set up in Rome. But the soldiers were trained in Rome, where Babylon offered the schools. Rome took the best and took them to Rome to be whatever they wanted them to be, which were great careers. They had great careers, they were the politicians, the leaders of the nations.

90 Okay. **Romans 1:1** now. **Shaul, a Servant of Yahshua Messiah, called an Apostle, set apart to preach the Message of YAHWEH--**

91 **Verse 2, Which He had promised before through His Prophets in the Holy Scriptures...** Notice, He's talking about Prophecies here that He Himself is teaching now or going to teach to these Romans or roaming Hebrews.

92 **Verse 3, Concerning His Son, Yahshua Messiah our King, Who was born of the seed of David according to the flesh.**

93 **Verse 4, And declared...** You see what he said? He was born of the seed of David according to the flesh. He gave away a great secret there that just dumbfounds the world today when they find it out; that and Yahshua's bloodline.

94 **And declared to be the Son of YAHWEH with Power, according to the Spirit of Holiness...** The Son of YAHWEH according to the Spirit of Holiness. Now, remember what the Spirit of Holiness is. **Yahchanan 6:63**, the Laws that I give you, they are Spirit and they are Life and without them, your flesh is nothing. That's what it said. **...according to the Spirit of Holiness, by the resurrection from the dead.**

95 **Verse 5, By Whom we have received mercy...** That is, by Yahshua, we have received mercy. **...and apostleship...** So he was appointed

an Apostle by Yahshua, Who at this time now, if you remember, all Judgment in heaven and in earth has been given to the Son of Man, the first Son of Man to inherit this Great Authority. This is what He's speaking of. **...for obedience to the Faith...** Of course, and don't leave that out. Don't forget it because there's no other way to do this except obedience to the Faith, believing and practicing all that the Prophets have spoken. **...among all nations for His Name.**

96 **Verse 6, Among whom are you also the called out to Yahshua Messiah...** So here, he's addressing people that he knows, or believers in Rome. They went to Rome to partake of education and wealth, but they were still trying to follow the Laws of YAHWEH.

97 Now, in **verse 7**, he says, **To all who are in Rome, beloved of YAHWEH, called Saints: Mercy and peace to you from YAHWEH our Father and the Ruler, Yahshua Messiah.**

98 Look on over to **verse 15** now, he says, **So as much as is in me, I am ready to preach the Message to you who are also at Rome...** I'm ready to preach the Message to you who are also at Rome.

99 I know my time is up. I would really like to finish this but I can't, but be here next week. Tell your friends to be here. [laughing] And you will see how deception started and what a mess it's become today. It was back then too but it's just on a bigger scale. How it started, how it creeps in, how you can be a part of it or you can stay away from it.

100 Next week I'm gonna finish covering this, **YAHWEH** willing. It's a very important message that you need before the Feast. I can't cover the whole thing, but I'll cover the most of it before the Feast and **YAHWEH** willing, get a bunch of it during the Feast. And if you'll listen to what I've got to say between here and the Feast, you won't go off and go against me anymore. You'll stay strong with me and we'll enter the Kingdom together. Praise **YAHWEH**. I love you people! [applause]

---

# Chapter Ten

## Deception #2—The Secret Religion Of The Catholic Church Shown In Scripture 03/13/10

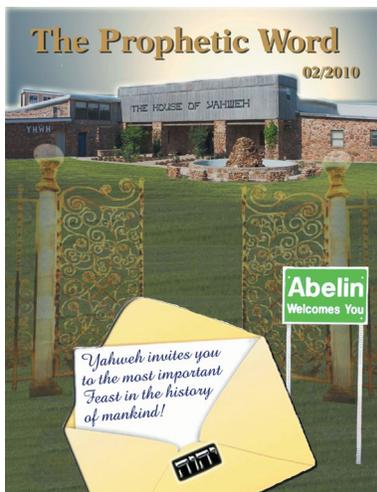
---

*K. Levi J.: So at this time, I'll ask for everyone to please stand, as I have the great pleasure and opportunity to present the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Seventh Malak, the Messenger appointed for these Last Days, none other than the Great Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins! Praise YAHWEH!*

---

1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Praise **YAHWEH!** Praise **YAHWEH!** You may be seated. [laughing] Praise **YAHWEH!** You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. Got some great things to show you here. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

2 The new *Prophetic Word!* [showing the 2/2010 issue on monitor] Ah man, it's magnificent! And, of course, the newsletter and invitation to the Feast. That's the 6,000 years period of mankind and



this is going to be the greatest Feast ever! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] All the other Feasts are going to be minor compared to this one.

3 I'm gonna wait on these articles. Got a bunch of articles that's showing how the world is building for war and I do expect this, it could start anytime. It could start anytime, but I don't expect it before

July, but meanwhile you better be getting the sins out of your house, out of your house, the temple of **YAHWEH**. It should be filled with His Holy Spirit. If you're keeping sins in there, the Laws won't stay there with it so, you know, if you're hiding stupid thoughts or grudges or hatred against the House, the Elders, the Priests, as they did in the days of Samuyl, it's very easy to do so. And of course, those grudges will keep you from learning as much as marijuana does. It keeps you from taking in and using new information. The new information that **YAHWEH** has brought you in the past year is enormous, you just need to put it to work in your life.

4 But the deception, if you remember, that's what we started with last week because people get caught by these things. When you see these little things, little things come up like, you know, someone saying that you got to butcher a lamb for Passover. Well, of course, in the first place, they don't know the Scriptures. They, in fact, they know very little of the Scriptures. But this thing came straight out of Egypt with the forefathers that deceived the world and separated in Solomon's day. But I'm gonna bring a sermon now, I'm gonna bring several, but this, it starts with deception. And it starts because they really don't know the Scriptures, as Yahshua said. If they knew the Scriptures and knew them, even as I know them,



you know, they wouldn't even fall for this at all. They'd laugh at it. But many people don't, so they fall for these little tricks of Satan.

5 I remember the Holy Garments, brethren, and we had almost the whole congregation walk out. It was kind of a long story, but I brought the sermon on the Holy Garments and then I think there were thirteen people left in The House of **YAHWEH**. I may have the numbers wrong, but very few, because they all walked out because I think it was two people in the House that didn't want to show honor to Yahshua.

6 Well, of course, that started back in the days of Abel and Cain. Cain didn't want to show honor to Yahshua either and he didn't want to wear the Holy Garments because this represented Yahshua. It's shown there symbolically, but that's what took place. He didn't want to accept this. What he wanted to accept was the same thing that the Pharisees did, that you have an eternal soul. That's what Satan was teaching him at that time. "You have an eternal soul living in this earth, this fleshly body, when the fleshly body dies, well your eternal soul goes on and lives forever in heaven."

7 Now, there're no, no teachings like that in the Scriptures. It's the furthestest thing from truth. The only way you will receive Eternal Life, as **YAHWEH** shows, is by keeping His Laws; which is what Yahshua said in **Yahchanan 6:63**, the Laws of **YAHWEH** is the Spirit, is Spirit Holy. This is Spirit Holy that you need in your body right now and it comes through your ears, into your brain and then it goes out from you through your mouth. And the things that go out through your mouth is what comes forth from the heart. So if this heart is not housing what's taking place with your ears right now, it'll get knocked out.

8 But anyway, that's the way it works and if you got the Laws of **YAHWEH** living within you, as Yahshua said, or Yahshua living within you, it's speaking of the same thing, His Teachings living in your body, this body, the temple that you're supposed to be feeding with these Laws, Spirit Holy of **YAHWEH**. Spirit Holy, not the unholy spirit that was brought out of Egypt with our forefathers and caused them to rebel.

9 The only way you're ever going to do this is submit, of course, as Yahshua Himself said, submit to the one sent. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] Yahshua, as you know now, is spoken of in the Prophecies in **Genesis**, it speaks of this Work. This is the finishing Work of Yahshua. Yahshua was the First. Yahshua was, of course, the first Man to live without sin and this was a long Plan of **YAHWEH** to bring this about, but **YAHWEH** brought it through

a world of wickedness and He allowed the majority to go the other way. As Yahshua said, there were many widows, you know, in Israyl, but He only sent His Prophet, His Priest, the one sent, He sent him to this certain widow who was involved in future Work. That is, her son was involved in the future Work that led to the Savior.

10 But He let the rest of them just go into this religion that was brought forth in the word Sodom and sodomy. It's being exposed now in the Catholic church, in the Catholic church and I know you heard that news. I want to wait and bring it and tie it in with what I'm showing you in bringing this history forward and **YAHWEH**'s Plan forward. I want to tie it in because it ties in with what **YAHWEH** says He's going to reveal in the Last Days about this religious system, and I know you don't know about that either! [laughing] But most people don't even know what the word sodom means and sodomy and sodomy, but I'll get that to you.

11 But this deception, it actually came from Egypt and in **I Samuyl 8**, these people, **YAHWEH** revealed it here that these Pharisees or, they didn't call themselves Pharisees then, they were called elders. They were called priests and they became leaders in Israyl and they developed quite a following. Of course, you see the main part of the sin, you see it in Sodom and Gomorrah; **YAHWEH** had to let them be destroyed because they were interfering with His Work and the future of His Work. So He saw how this was going to interfere, how Satan was going to try to interfere with His breeding line that brought forth Yahshua, so He let them be destroyed. Not just Sodom and Gomorrah, but as archeology shows, a whole line of cities there connected with those, in and around those cities. There's evidence of it today due to the archeological work finding the right location finally, of where it actually took place.

12 But those cities will never, never be there again and **YAHWEH** certainly didn't want it there because of the strategic location to His Work at that time. But He wiped it out as an example to the world as these people that think they're gonna have immortal souls. He gave that as a great example. But He gave it. Hardly anyone catches this, but He also gave it as an example of what was going on in Jerusalem, hidden, of course, by the priests, but they were more open with it in Sodom and Gomorrah. They were more open about it.

13 Well, of course, it's been hidden in this new place they got, called the Vatican, for years. It's been hidden. What they're doing has been exposed throughout the world from time to time, from people

who they have molested and they're having trouble surviving in their daily lives because of what they went through from these priests that were bringing forth this religion trying, trying to force this religion that went on in Sodom and Gomorrah. Trying to force it upon the boys, the children.

14 Back in the eighties was when a lot of it took place. It's increased but they have gone to great lengths to keep their religion covered and, of course, that's why you see the secrecy of the Vatican today, the city that sits on seven hills, that's why you see the secrets, the mystery religion. But that mystery religion was going on in Sodomy, in Sodom and Gomorrah, and they were trying to get **YAHWEH's** People involved in it at that time. This was Satan's trick to foul up or defile the bloodline where Yahshua couldn't be without spot or blemish today. That was what the plan was.

15 If you'll read there, if you're at **I Samuyl**, Samuyl grew old, of course, and the elders came to him complaining. If you look back to **chapter 7**, I hope you're familiar with that, with all of this here, all of this history. But in **I Samuyl 7:8**, you know, you can see there that they were asking Samuyl to pray for them and then they, the very same ones come to him, or at least a group of the leading elders and priests come to him in **chapter 8**. And they say, "We want a king. We want a king that will build us a powerful army and protect us and we can go out and do what these people are trying to do to us," and so forth.

16 But **YAHWEH** says in **I Samuyl 8:7**, He says, they're not rejecting you, per se, but they are rejecting Me.

17 In **verse 8**, **Just as they have done to Me from the day I brought them out of Egypt...** Now, of course, this was quite a while. **Exodus 12** took place in about 1491 and this one took place around 1112. So it was their forefathers, their forefathers, remember this now. This is where the Talmud came from. If you'll just put these things together.

18 Their forefathers that were before this group right here, they were handing down the Laws to this group right here by mouth; not the written Laws that the Priest Samuyl was going by. But they were handing them down from mouth to mouth, from generation to generation, the Talmud. And this is what they boast of today is the Talmud, the oral law, not the written Laws, that they live by.

19 In Babylon is where they taught this oral law, the Talmud and, of course, they would capture, once they got their army built, they would start capturing the Israylites or persuading them. Most of it was done just through persuading. You know--

what did Billy Graham call his million soul crusade, you know? [laughing] Well, well, they got a lot more than a million to go to Babylon. Babylon became a very popular place and then, of course, the best of the best went to the Vatican.

20 But, instead of having their minds on overcoming, overcoming their sins, they had their minds on building a super-kingdom as is shown to us then in **Genesis 10** and a few other places. But this super-kingdom they were building was what the Scripture calls confusion in **Leviticus 18**. So when you put all of this together, you can start seeing what the result was that was being taught by the Pharisees that were against what the Apostles and the Savior taught at that time.

21 Like the popes, their minds were filled with illegal lust. Now, it wasn't altogether just the sodomy, but it was after control, power and control of people and land. And the little things that they would bring forth, you know, like about Mosheh, "Well Mosheh, yeah, he had His written Laws, but he told our forefathers differently, you know, in person. He told us differently in person."

22 I heard that same trick pulled after Herbert W. Armstrong's death--a man and his family that I knew quite well years ago. But after he died, a certain one who was loyal or made out like he was loyal took over the Worldwide Church and went to saying that, well Armstrong told him secretly in private chambers this, that and the other and he started making changes in that church and today they tell me it's nothing more than Catholic teaching. So, some of you are familiar with that.

23 Well, anyway this is the same trick that was pulled back then with Mosheh. After Mosheh's death, they came up with this oral law that was supposedly handed down by Mosheh and before that, Abraham, of course. "Abraham is our father too," he said. And if you remember, that was Miriam and Aaron's line also. When Miriam and Aaron rose up, it wasn't because of Miriam and Aaron, it was because of other elders whose fathers were the fathers of these people right here, rising up and trying to bring forth this teaching of Egypt, which Mosheh had to crush at that time. **YAHWEH** crushed it through Mosheh.

24 But it couldn't go. He couldn't. It never. **YAHWEH** couldn't allow it to generate at that time at all in this group right here because they were the direct ancestors of Yahshua. So He had to keep this out of that group so He merely had the earth open its mouth and swallow up this group of people and got them out of the way.

25 But our forefathers, our forefathers heard

**The Prophecy about the one sent says that the one sent, His Rest will be beautiful. Remember that Prophecy? Praise YAHWEH. [applause] It means that the one sent will actually bring back the True Sabbath and show how to keep the Sabbath as Yahshua keeps the Sabbath, of course. He is our Example; He and the Apostles. If you remember, YAHWEH said that this last House would be based upon the Foundation of the Prophets and Apostles, with the Savior being the Chief Cornerstone. Now, I don't know how you could possibly go wrong in following that House, you know, when YAHWEH plainly tells you, "This is the way this House is going to be. This is it. It's going to bring perfection, perfection in this time period." Which is beautiful. When you understand that perfection, it's beautiful. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]**

Mosheh personally, they said. They said, "Mosheh said..." They said, "Mosheh said..." [laughing] and they brought forth their Talmud in this way. So they rejected Mosheh with this Talmud. Their teachings in the Talmud rejects Mosheh. It rejects the Sabbath Day, the True Sabbath and the way you've got to keep the True Sabbath.

26 The Prophecy about the one sent says that the one sent, His Rest will be beautiful. Remember that Prophecy? Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] It means that the one sent will actually bring back the True Sabbath and show how to keep the Sabbath as Yahshua keeps the Sabbath, of course. He is our Example; He and the Apostles. If you remember, **YAHWEH** said that this last House would be based upon the Foundation of the Prophets and Apostles, with the Savior being the Chief Cornerstone. Now, I don't know how you could possibly go wrong in following that House, you know, when **YAHWEH** plainly tells you, "This is the way this House is going to be. This is it. It's going to bring perfection, perfection in this time period." Which is beautiful.

When you understand that perfection, it's beautiful. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

27 So they were cut off from **YAHWEH**, they were given over to reprobate minds. Now, this is what the Great Apostle Shaul brought out about none other than the Pharisees in Rome. [laughing] And brethren, his own brothers and sisters who had been taken there captive, as it says many times, the captives there, they took over by war, who wouldn't otherwise have went with them. They would have stayed in Israyl, but they took them by force, took them there and sent them through the schools, of course, of higher learning.

28 There's much coming out on these schools of higher learning now in America because their fundings have been cut. Did anyone see that news, that article? I'm not going to read it but I will later. I've got too much to cover today to get to it. But it said that their budgets have been cut because what these schools of higher learning are supposed to do is to create sales, create sales, you know, throughout the world. Well, now the Prophecy shows that

the Quartet would destroy this economy. So with destroying the economy, they're also destroying their schools. There're no funds for their schools.

29 So here are college students that can't get the funding to get an education, so Babylon is fallen. And they say, they actually use the words higher learning, schools of higher learning, the same thing that the Scripture uses. The same thing the Scripture uses to identify this group that brings forth this special, secret religion.

30 Well, they were cut off from **YAHWEH** and through the reprobate mind, this came forth. And anytime **YAHWEH** has called you and you start turning against the Priests, of course, this is Satan influencing your mind in order to cut you off. And you should know that it's Satan you're fighting here. You're not fighting the Priests of **YAHWEH**. They're trying to get you Salvation, as Samuyl did. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

31 And there are a lot of so-called priests of Mosheh, I know, and they're still saying, "We're the children of Abraham and we were never in bondage." No, they were the ones that was creating the bondage. They weren't in bondage but they created a lot of bondage and a lot of oppression throughout Israyl and they're doing it throughout the world today. But there're a lot of the sons of Mosheh right here in this room, sons and daughters of Mosheh and they're holding up for Mosheh's Work and doing the Work of Mosheh. There're a lot of sons of Abraham here in this room too--this House that **YAHWEH** has created in the Last Days, and they refuse to budge. You know, they're hanging on to what Abraham and Mosheh taught, as I said once before, like a pit bulldog. I'm not at all for pit bulldogs, but they don't turn loose. Once they get a hold of you, they don't turn loose.

32 But anyway, this secret religion, you know. The religion of Rome is a secret. Everything that goes on in Rome is supposed to be a secret. And from there they bring their secret religion, and this is a religion that they're bringing that includes sodomy at the place named Sodom. That city was named after that religion. And the Scripture shows all of this.

33 But this religion, and it is today practiced in the Catholic church. It's actually practiced by the priests and, of course, they're being exposed along with the present Pope. The present Pope is being exposed now, along with his number one gentleman--it's an amazing story that **YAHWEH** has caused to come to light. There's nothing hidden that will not be revealed, Yahshua said. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And brethren, it's being revealed for your sake so you'll know the full truth about this

and know also that **YAHWEH** has a House that will never allow this mess to ever take place again. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

34 You know, sodomy, you're not born being a sodomite, you're made. You're taught and you're trained to be a sodomite. But this has been going on for years and years and years and they are getting braver all the time. See, as they gain numbers and they gain control in the voting departments, then they get braver to bring this thing out, this secret religion of theirs. And of course, they have churches all over the United States. I don't know if you've ever read their stuff or not, it's a little bit sickening, but it's on the market to read.

35 But we're seeing the end results right now of the not believing the one sent. That's the end result you're seeing of not believing the one sent. And **YAHWEH** says, you know, you got to put together these Scriptures now, first off, He says, "I won't have a Work unless it's prophesied." Well, that's how you know who is sent. Yahshua said, "Study the Scriptures because they're the ones that speak of Me. You say you believe Mosheh? Mosheh taught, but Mosheh taught about Me. He prophesied of Me." [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

36 But not believing, that's what you see in **Hebrews 4**. The Pharisees didn't believe and that's the reason they stop keeping the Sabbath the way that it was supposed to be kept. And then, of course, they hid the Name.

37 I was reading an article about one of the schools in Germany that this Catholic priest, along with Benedict, that is being exposed in the news right now. And I saw this name and I said, well that is a Hebrew name. [laughing] And, of course, the word was **shem**, which means *the Name*, the Name. But see, the Pharisees, they won't pronounce the Name, **YAHWEH**, and where the Name is written in Scripture and they're reading the Scripture, they would say something else. This was what they were trying to get through in the days of Yahshua. When Mosheh was taught, they would put **ha-shem** in its place, *the Name*. They wouldn't say **YAHWEH**, they'd just merely put **ha-shem**.

38 Well, I noticed it in this article and I called the Great Kahan David Yahodah, a Priest, and I said, look this up and see what you can find on it because I think that is, the Hebrew word there is referring to **YAHWEH** or referring to the Name. And they actually named this sodomite school in Germany that way, in Germany.

39 Well, I've told you that Germany was made up of Hebrew people, of course. These were the Hebrew people that bled over out of Rome, you know, and just spread throughout the country but

they were strong, a strong people and they took over the land.

40 But it's, *ha-shem*, "the name" An oral substitution to preserve the holiness of the tetragrammaton from profane, ordinary conversation contrary to the goyim who ignorantly but perversely profane his name. From the time of the bayit ha-miqdash the name has been regarded with such sanctity that it was only uttered by the bayit ha-miqdash in the service on Yom Kippur. The Kohein ha-Gadol even when reading Torah in bayit ha-Knesset, the term adonai is substituted for the tetragrammaton. This has been the legally established practice halakah from antiquity...

41 This school, when I saw that, it brought back many of the Scriptures where these people weren't acting as evil and wicked as they looked. This is a thing that is hidden. It's a secret, a secret mystery religion as it's called, it's also called that in **Revelation**. But what was on the surface, as Yahshua said, you've got to remember this, He said they appear righteous but they're like graves. Inwardly they're like sepulchers, He said, the name was used; full of dead bones and rotten meat, rotten bodies. But outwardly, they look like the whitewashed tombs that they set up with rocks on top, where they decorate them.

42 Well, this is what this religion is. It's hiding the true filth underneath. It's never been completely Righteous. It's never carried forth True Righteousness. It's always carried forth Satan's way, which is a mixture of Righteousness and evil, but they keep pushing further back all the Righteousness that **YAHWEH** brings which, of course, is His Laws.

43 Now, **sodi**, I brought you that last week, it means *my secret counsel*. **Sodi**, that's part of Sodom. *Sodom, a town of the patriarchal age located in the plain or valley of the Jordan (Genesis 13:11-12), together with its sister cities Gomorrah, Admah, Zeboiim and Zoar. Scholars used to place these cities north of the Dead Sea, but it is now generally agreed that they were situated in the Valley of Siddim...*

44 Now, if you will go with me to **Genesis 10** again and notice **verse 19** here. **Genesis 10:19**. It says, **And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon as you go toward Gerar, as far as Gaza; then as you go toward Sodom, Gomorrah, Adman, and Zeboiyim, as far as Lasha.**

45 Now, if you go to **Genesis**, remember this now, this Valley of Siddim. Now, go with me to **Genesis 14** and let's start here with **verse 1**. Now, this shows this religion trying to take or defile the seed that would affect the Savior's birth. Now, we'll come back to **Genesis**, no, we'll go on further after

that. I started to say back to **chapter 10**, but you can remember that in **Genesis 10:19**.

46 And let's start with **Genesis 14:1**. **And it came to pass in the days of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of Nations; Goyim...**

47 If you'll keep in mind what I've taught you right here, you will see what was taking place with the kings in Israyl. In every, every place where they had a small community, a small gathering, a small city, not necessarily a city, a wide place in the road with just one service station, you know, they had a king over that bunch. Well that king, the kings were always wanting to take over. They were always wanting to take in the city next to them. That's what was going on in Israyl. And of course, the king that was over that city and in control, they didn't want to. They didn't want their cities taken over, so there would be a fight to settle the matter.

48 Now, this group of kings, they allied with one another. That's the plan you see with the kings of the east today. They're still doing the same maneuvering as they did back then, a big chess game. They're trying to get allies. Of course, Iran is trying to get allies. America is trying to get allies to turn away from her. If you noticed, three major oil companies shut their oil off from Iran this week and said it's not worth the risk. What risk? Who's threatening them? Well, it's anybody's guess right now, but, of course, it won't be one of her allies that's cutting her oil off. You can know that for sure. Well, Iran, she has her allies too and she claims she's getting more all the time.

49 But we do know that the war is against the Muslims. The Muslims still have Holiness in their religion. And one of the things that they have going for them, they have not bowed the knee to baal or to Mary in their religion. They won't accept Mother Mary. Well, Mother Mary doesn't like this. She never has. She wants all of her people to be like the Catholics. And of course, they're the ones that she gave the sign of the sword, the big sword with the blade on it in heaven saying, "By this you will conquer." Well, by war you will conquer and that's what Constantine brought forth was war. They called it a cross, it is. It's a handle across a sharp blade and it's used to fight and kill and that's what they used to conquer.

50 **Verse 2, That they made war with Bera king of Sodom, Birsha king of Gomorrah...** And you can see now what they're doing here. They're wanting to take over their land and their wealth here. Well, Lot was living there.

51 Lot was living in this location right here so when they had the battle then, look down at **verse**

**12, They also took Lot...** When they left Sodom and Gomorrah. **...took Lot, Abram's brother's son who lived in Sodom, with his possessions; and departed.**

52 Now, to make a long story short here, Abraham, it was told to Abraham. Abraham gathers his men together and goes after these kings to get Lot and his family released. Well, that took place. Now, if you go on over to **Genesis 19**, you will see after Abraham gets Lot, he brings him back, he goes back to Sodom to live again. And **YAHWEH**, this is when **YAHWEH** had set plans before the earth began to destroy these cities, as a sign to Satan, but also as reassurance to you that He will protect His Work as He says He's going to do. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

53 Well, here in **Genesis 19:1. Now the two Malakim came to Sodom...** To warn Lot. **...the two Malakim came to Sodom in the evening...** As you find in the previous chapters here. **...and Lot was sitting in the gate of Sodom. When Lot saw them, he rose to meet them. And he bowed himself with his face toward the ground.**

54 **Verse 2, And he said; Here now, my rulers, turn aside to your servant's house and spend the night, and wash your feet; then you may rise early, and go on your way...** You can see he was trying to protect these. As he probably didn't know at the time, but he was protecting or trying to keep people from being hurt by these men, being victimized or defiled by these men of this town. So it was something he knew about and it was being exposed widely, so I guess it was like an advertisement for this religion that was going on here. **...And they said; No, but we will spend the night in the open square.**

55 **Verse 3, But he insisted so strongly, that they turned in to him, and entered his house. Then he made them a feast, and baked unleavened bread, and they ate.**

56 **Verse 4, Now before they lay down, the men of the city: the men of Sodom, both old and young, all the people from every quarter, surrounded the house.**

57 **Verse 5, And they called to Lot, and said to him; Where are the men who came to you tonight? Bring them out to us, that we may know them...** This involves a lot of stuff, but it involves getting them acquainted with their religion by force or whatever the matter. And this was a religion that they were bringing forth here as I'll prove to you in just a little bit, if time permits.

58 **Verse 6, So Lot went out to them through the doorway, and shut the door behind him.**

59 **Verse 7, And said; My brethren; do not do**

**so wickedly!...** Of course, he knew. This shows you that Lot was not of their religion. And he shows them also. It shows us that he knew that this was not what these men wanted and neither did he want to permit this, as he shows here.

60 **Verse 8, See now, I have two daughters who have not known a man; let me bring them out to you and you may do to them...** And this is very deceiving right here. The way this is written, it is not all true, it doesn't bring forth the true picture. It was like Lot was saying, you know, "This is what you should be doing the way that **YAHWEH** wants you to. Let my daughters teach you the difference in what you're doing than what **YAHWEH** wants you to do. These daughters of mine are teachers."

61 And this is what was brought forth here. And why they did this, I think, was to make **YAHWEH's** Plan or Lot look evil, which it does to the untrained in the Scriptures and what we're having to put up with in the translations at this time.

62 Anyway, he says, notice the last line. **...only do nothing to these men...** Don't be trying to force them into your religion. "Let my daughters teach you here and try to turn your efforts, your lusts in another direction."

63 **...since they...** These men. **...have come under the protection of my roof...** The protection of my roof, this word is **shadow** here. The same thing that you find in the Feast Days, saying, the Feasts are a shadow from things to come. Well, when they come under your roof, they use this word **shadow** which also means *protection*. It's always meant this.

64 The Hebrew word there has always had this. The shadow, which says "I am held responsible for their safety." And this is what **YAHWEH** says with the Feast, if you remember those in **Colossians 2**, where He said they are a Shadow in **YAHWEH's** House. **YAHWEH's** House is a Shadow. These Feast Days are a Shadow from things to come. Well, you get the same wording right there. (Let us go on here.)

65 **Verse 9, And they said; Get out of our way! Then they said; This one came to live here and he keeps acting as our judge...** So you can see here, that again, that Lot was trying to teach them and trying to get them not to be taking these people by force and dealing with them in such manners as you see going on in Catholic schools throughout the world today. And they're being filed on now and being exposed for the very thing that was taking place here in Sodom and Gomorrah, the same

religion.

66 But it's a forced religion that takes place here, that turns them into what they want, what they want for priests. It's the most holy, the most holy, as they call themselves, **qadash**. That's what they call themselves. That's what they call this religion and the priests that push this forward. They take a Holy word, that was designed for people, Priests who kept **YAHWEH**'s Laws, and they turn it into an evil, evil action and try to make out like that action is Holy. It's not. Of course, it's a wicked thing as Lot called it here and it's been called throughout, by the Prophets and the Apostles.

67 ...now we will deal worse with you than with them. So they pressed hard against the man Lot, and came near to break down the door.

68 Verse 10, But the men reached out their hands and pulled Lot into the house with them, and shut the door.

69 Verse 11, And they struck the men at the doorway of the house with blindness, both small and great, so they became unable to find the door... Now, if they became unable to find the door, how could they possibly have molested these people? So, you can see that the translation itself is bringing forth the wrong meaning to what actually took place here.

70 Verse 12, Then the men said to Lot; Have you anyone else here? Sons-in-law, your sons, your daughters, whomever you have in the city--take them out of this place!... Well, this was what went on that night in the teaching.

71 Verse 13, For we will destroy this place... You see how much power they had? They could blind these people. They had power to have destroyed them right then but they were going to destroy this city in a way that it would be forever spoken of and remembered. ...because the outcry against them has grown great before the Face of **YAHWEH**... That means people who belong to **YAHWEH**, **YAHWEH** doesn't hear the others' prayers, remember? But they were taking people of **YAHWEH**, by force. These were some more of your crusades.

72 If you remember Daniyl, Shadrach, Abednego and so forth, they were taken by force and the king wanted to teach their literature to these men. But they were too far trained in the Laws of **YAHWEH** and **YAHWEH** protected them with His Power because they were of His House.

73 Well these people were crying out to **YAHWEH** here as different people have cried out to **YAHWEH** against this thing that has gone on. No doubt people had lost daughters and sons to this organization by the millions. They were growing

like crazy. They were building empires all over, controlling them and bringing in the wealth that is shown in **Genesis 49**. They go out by day, take the wealth and they divide the plunder, they divide it by evening.

74 Verse 14, So Lot went out, and spoke to his sons-in-law, who had made marriage contracts with his daughters, and said... Now, notice, Lot went out. Lot went out among them. So you can see it's written wrong, it's screwed up the way it was translated or the meaning brought forth. ... **Get up, get out of this place; for YAHWEH will destroy this city! But to his sons-in-law he seemed to be joking.**

75 Verse 15, When the morning dawned, the Malakim urged Lot to hurry, saying; Arise, take your wife and your two daughters who are here, or you will be consumed in the destruction of the city!

76 Well, go on down to verse 22. (We'll skip some of this because my time's up.) He says, verse 22, **Hurry, escape there, for I cannot do anything until you arrive there. Therefore the name of the city was called Zoar...** The same one we saw back in the other verses before, **chapter 10**, also **chapter 19**.

77 Verse 23, The sun had risen upon the earth when Lot entered Zoar.

78 Verse 24, Because their sin was very grievous, it came to pass that Judgment was brought upon Sodom and Gomorrah. Brimstone and fire rained from heaven before **YAHWEH** upon those two cities.

79 Verse 25, Those cities were overthrown: all the plain, all those living in those cities, and all the produce of the ground... Notice, notice what He says about the produce. Notice, He brings that out that He destroyed all of this produce.

80 Well, of course, the earth was defiled then, in that area right there, extremely defiled by these sexual acts that they were bringing forth. It was in the food. It was in the plants, it was in the produce, the same thing that we're finding today that is getting worse and worse throughout the land. I have much to bring you during the Feast on this; myself and several others of the Priests have much to bring you on this subject.

81 But you can see it here when He destroyed the city and the surrounding area. He makes sure and mentions that He destroyed all the produce so nothing remained. The earth was cleaned up in that area where He caused this fire and brimstone to rain from heaven. But his wife wanted to go back and her mind became blurred forever at that point.

82 Now, this is **Genesis 19**. (Let's see, verse

28. We got to **verse 28**. Let me read you one more thing before I quit.) The word in Greek for **sodomy**, it was used by the Apostle Shaul and the scholars thought that he was referring to Sodom. He only used it one time. Let's turn there and read it. It's so neat the way **YAHWEH** brought this in. But nevertheless, it's very clear what He wants you to see here.

83 In **Romans 9**, (let me find it here again) **Romans 9:29**. Now, this is the Apostle Shaul. He's speaking to the Romans. Remember this. The Romans that had the great Roman empire, the Pharisees that trained him up and he turned away from them. And he says in **verse 29**, **And as Isayah said before; Unless Father YAHWEH had left us a seed, we would have become like...** Now, we put the word Sodom there, but that's not the word that the Apostle Shaul used and I noticed this the other night and I had to work for several hours on this thing to find out what in the world he was showing that they hid from us.

84 But the word there is sodomy and he only used it one time. It's a different word from Sodom, and you can look it up. It's only one time that it's ever used in the Second Part of *The Book of YAHWEH* at all, but it's sodomy, sodomy.

85 **...and we would have been made like Gomorrah...** Not burned up. But if **YAHWEH** hadn't left a seed in Israyl to bring forth Righteousness, the Apostle Shaul is saying, we would have all turned to this sodomy religion. Yes, it is a religion.

86 Sodomite, the word sodomite, it is a religion; Hebrew **qadash**. That's the Hebrew word for it, **qadash**, meaning *holy*. [voice shaking] I get a little bit shook up about how they, you know, did this; but **YAHWEH** allowed it so I should rejoice in the fact that He's showing us this. It just bothers me that they could take these things that are Holy and they even brought this into the temple, brethren, this religion. This was a religion, sodomite.

87 *...consecrated...* It means, *...consecrated, devoted. The sodomites were not inhabitants of Sodom...* Get that in your head. *...The sodomites were not inhabitants of Sodom or their descendants, but men consecrated to the unnatural vice...* That took place in Sodom. So it became such an "outstanding" religion. And if **YAHWEH** hadn't saved a seed, a Righteous seed and not let it be taken away, they would have all become that very thing. And that's what the Apostle there is trying to show.

88 The thing that is taking place today to expose them, I was hoping I'd get to that, but we

couldn't. I think I can go one more week with this and then we've only got two more Sabbaths. We've got two Sabbaths and two days until the Feast. So I got one more Sabbath that I could bring or I could work on this and then that next Sabbath, everyone, everyone should be here and we'll start working on this other stuff that I want to bring during the Feast; which is equally as important. But it's very important that you understand what this is, where it came from, how it spread secretly down through the years and is now the city that sits on seven hills that actually rules the kingdoms of the earth.

89 There're some others that are writing on this now. Now, I haven't read their work, but one of the books is called *Angels and Demons* or something like that. I think I'll get that book. But they're bringing or they're exposing some of these things that we're bringing out now from the Scriptures, they have been involved with them, of course, being involved with the Catholic church. But they didn't like what they saw. **YAHWEH** put it in them not to like it, so they're writing things to expose it, people like Wycliffe. I think it was Wycliffe that I was telling you about, that put out the translation of the Holy Scriptures. The Pope hated him so much, the next Pope, that he had him or had his bones dug up and crushed into powder and scattered out in the ocean.

90 This is the hatred they had against the Second Part of *The Book of YAHWEH*, that they claimed to be accepting now. They've never accepted the Second Part. The Second Part has exposed their work and, of course, the fight against the popes, all the Prophets, all the Apostles fought against the popes. And of course, they killed all of them. **YAHWEH** saw to it that they did their Work, they did the Work that we're holding before us right now before **YAHWEH** let their Righteousness be taken away from the earth. And no one noticed, but He allowed it. And we see what a mess it's caused now and it's getting worse and people are crying out, brethren. They're crying out now in lawsuits against the Catholic church and the Catholic church has the audacity to ask the citizens to pay for the lawsuits.

91 It's like there is no end to the evil that they want to bring forth, but it's almost like the popes know that the world or that their people are aware of their religion, their secret religion. But most of the world will not accept it yet, so they still keep it a secret, but they're asking the followers to pay the bills right now.

92 Anyway, **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next leader. I love you!

---

# Chapter Eleven

## Deception #3 — You Are A Fool If You Don't Believe In The One Sent 03/27/10

---

*K. Nathanyah: And at this time I'd like to present to you the Great and Awesome Teacher in these Last Days, our Great and Awesome Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Abil Hawkins! Praise YAHWEH!*

---

1 [applause] Praise YAHWEH! Shalom everyone! Wow! It looks like the Feast has begun already! [laughing] You may be seated. I like all these orange flags that I see waving. You may have seen the orange signs. That's the Word of YAHWEH that's imprisoned and it's trying to get out! [laughing]

2 Some articles here showing that baal's world is coming down. *Dangerous Crossroads: Russia Needs Minimum 50 Nuclear Submarines to Counter U.S.-NATO. The Russian Navy ideally needs...* Now, you know they're having talks to cut the use of nuclear weapons, cut their stockpiles. That means that the ones that won't reach the United States will be discarded, I'm sure, and the ones that won't reach Russia from the United States are gonna be discarded.

3 ...*The Russian Navy ideally needs to have at least 50 nuclear-powered submarines...* Fifty! ...*a high ranking naval officer said during an interview with Ekho Moskvyy radio station Saturday... The Russian Navy has some 60 strategic, multi-functional and diesel-powered submarines in its fleet that are combat ready. "The number of nuclear submarines in Russia's Navy should be no less than 40-50,"*... He said, to meet up with what the United States has got, to at least kill as many Americans as they kill Russians, that makes a lot of sense, don't it?

4 He says, ...*France, Britian and the United*

*States have at least nine combat ready nuclear subs at sea at all times. "In order to counterbalance them, we need to have two or three nuclear-powered submarines. They need to know that we are prepared"...* They are prepared for war.

5 And then we have *North Korea vowing nuclear strikes...* This all looks very peaceful right now. *North Korea Wants to Nuke the U.S., So Why Is China Lending a Hand?...* Wow. China, remember China is one of the nations now that Malachi Martin mentioned in the book, *The Keys of this Blood*, also in his interviews, that Mary was going to make war against China. That was one of the nations that he mentioned.

6 He says, *Pak's currency move was so disastrous that there are now reports of starvation...* Now, this is the leader now in China. ...*reports of starvation deaths even in a relatively prosperous area bordering China--and stories of malnourished beggars in the capital city... In January, a factory worker faced a firing squad for talking about the price of rice on cell phone...* See, according to the news, they're saying that they know that the United States has brought the economy down. And of course, if you're up on or remember the Prophecies-I hope to cover at least some of them during the Feast, the Prophecies of the Quartet, you know that it's prophesied that they would do this.



7 *India Test-Fires Two Nuclear-Capable Missiles...* Two nuclear-capable. This was brought out on Press TV.

8 *Naval battle between UAE and Saudi Arabia raises fears of Gulf Security. The United Arab Emirates navy is thought to have opened fire on a small patrol vessel from Saudi Arabia after a dispute over water boundaries...* Well, now they're fighting over the boundaries.

9 *...The clash happened in disputed waters between the coasts of Saudi Arabia, Abu Dhabi and the peninsula on which the gas-rich state of Qatar sits. The seabed is rich with oil deposits, while the Dolphin pipeline project to carry natural gas direct from Qatar to Abu Dhabi has provoked irritation in the Saudi authorities. Nevertheless, direct conflict between the two countries' armed forces is highly unusual. The Gulf is one of the most heavily armed regions in the world...* This gulf, right close to, of course, the great River Euphrates.

10 *...But now the UAE, despite its small size, is the fourth largest purchaser of weaponry on the international market in the world... Saudi Arabia is the world's largest oil producer...* So, hurt not the oil and we're going to protect the oil.

11 This one in the *New York Times* shows what we've been bringing out about the Vatican and, of course, they're all trying to deny their secret religion, but I think they're going to probably admit it pretty soon. They're probably waiting to see how much support they have before they make it known. This has been a secret religion for thousands of years--sodomites--and that's what it's called. They call themselves holy.

12 *The New York Times Reports Another Abuse Scandal. Vatican Responds...* They're saying there's a smear tactic against the Vatican and there is. It's been going on by the priests for several years. And look how holy he looks. [showing picture of Pope Benedict on monitor] And the Savior said this. He said don't be deceived by their "holiness". He said they pretend to be holy. It's a bunch of hypocrisy, He said.

13 Let's see. The foreclosures, I know you noticed that this week on the news. I want to get into the sermon but keep these in mind because it shows what we're fighting and what the Savior said we'd be fighting in this time period. If you remember the sermon two weeks ago--turn over to **Luke 12**, we were talking about deception and how, you know, what makes a person fall away from **YAHWEH's** Work. And what's coming out now, of course, about the Vatican, the Savior, He spoke of this and said

that it's going to be revealed in this time period, of course, by His Branches. "I am the Vine, you are the Branches," He said.

14 And if you've been keeping up with these Prophecies, starting in **Genesis**, written by Mosheh, and even before that Abel wrote about this last Work. Before Mosheh did, Abel wrote about the last Work and gave the Laws, before he was killed, of course.

15 But the subject was deception and why the people fall away from **YAHWEH's** House and Salvation because when they leave the House, they leave Salvation. There's no Salvation anyplace else except **YAHWEH's** House. And why did they leave Mosheh? Why did they leave Samuyl? Why did they leave Yahshua? Why are they leaving me, the Last Days' Witness? Why? There's no place to go, as the Apostles said, if you want Salvation.

16 If it's ego they're hunting, that's soon going to end. If you build yourself up, you got a terrible letdown coming. If you don't let **YAHWEH** build you up, you know, you will fall. Everything that is not of **YAHWEH** will be destroyed and **YAHWEH** plainly says that over and over throughout the Holy Scriptures.

17 But they are leaving and it's because of deception. **YAHWEH** said there'd be a great falling away and said three out of four; the Savior said three out of four would fall away. Well, a fallaway is not going to have Salvation. No, they're cutting themselves off from **YAHWEH**. They're dying from a lack of the Spiritual food that's put out at the House. And you can die quicker from, you know, when you cut yourself off from the Knowledge that **YAHWEH** has given you here at His House than you could by cutting yourself off from food itself.

18 In **Luke 12:1-2**. It says, **In the meantime, when an innumerable multitude of people had gathered together, so that they trampled one another, He began to speak to his Disciples... That's Yahshua began to speak to His Disciples. ...first: Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees... The sins of the Pharisees. ...which is hypocrisy... They're hypocrites. They, you know, they practice making Righteous stands and making little movements that look Holy. And you need to keep in mind, the only thing Holy is **YAHWEH's** Laws. The things Righteous are **YAHWEH's** Laws. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]**

19 It's not standing like this. [folding hands in front of face, looking to ceiling] It's not sprinkling incense here and there. That's not Righteousness. And in fact, **YAHWEH** says He doesn't even require that of us at this time. Of

course, people who don't know the Prophecies, they are fooled with these things. But **YAHWEH** has a Work and He says sacrifices are not required of us at this time. That was a Prophecy given for us. Sacrificing, the burning of incense, it's not required of us.

20 Now, if you miss that great food and if it doesn't sink into your head up here, somebody's liable to tell you, "Hey we need to start slinging this incense around." If they knew or if they would even study how that was done. And what they, the people who did this, how they had to be prepared. How they had to prepare themselves to come and even handle these vessels.

21 You know, if you picked up one of those holy vessels and your mind was full of hypocrisy, you would be immediately wiped out and this was done in the Scripture. But, we're not equipped to do it. **YAHWEH** didn't equip His House in these Last Days to follow these Laws; and they are Laws. We uphold these Laws and one day these Laws are going to be practiced again here on earth, but not at this time. In fact, they won't be until Yahshua's coming, a lot of these Laws won't. I'm not going to cover that today. I will cover it. I'm gonna bring all the foolishness out that's being taught. And if you fall into this, you're doing it against my word. I'm telling you, don't fall into these traps. You know, you leave me, you're leaving Salvation. And I'm not boasting. I'm telling you what the Prophecy says. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

22 But anyway, the Savior here, He says it's hypocrisy. It means nothing. The people that were offering these things in the Sanctuary at that time, at the time of Yahshua are the same ones that're offering them in the Vatican today. They are the children of their fathers, which by force took over the temple and I've brought this out and proved it and there're thousands of more proofs for you that're coming. But they forcefully took over the temple, as Yahshua said, by force. They left Samuyl and their children were taught.

23 They were sincere people, brethren. They, they didn't go out thinking that this is an evil thing we're doing when they turned to sodomy. They thought it was a righteous thing and they still think it's a righteous thing but they think that the secret religion must be hidden from the public. It's something they have to hide and not let the people know so they called themselves separatists at the time of Yahshua. That's Pharisee; it means separatists or one who separates himself from the people.

24 Yahshua didn't separate Himself, did He? I never saw any place where He separated Himself except for prayer and fasting. He was a Worker. He says, come on and let's get involved in this Work. Let's do the Work. Hurry! Hurry! That's between the lines there, it says that, hurry. You know, it's work here and there, but in between, it says, hurry. Hurry! Hurry! [laughing]

25 But in **Genesis 2:9**, oh, let's finish this. **Luke 12:2. For there is nothing covered that will not be revealed...** Well who's, who's supposed to reveal this? It's The House of **YAHWEH** in the Last Days, the Workers that He's saying hurry and get this Work done so the Kingdom can come. ... **neither hidden, that will not be known...** Well, of course, we are, **YAHWEH** says, let them foretell them. Let them. Y'all remember that Scripture? You remember it? Anybody? Come on! Wake up now! [Audience calls out, "Praise **YAHWEH**!"] Let them foretell them.

26 Let's go over to **Genesis** now. **Genesis 2** and **verse 9**. Because here **YAHWEH** shows that He, Himself, put two trees here. And He says make your choice. Now, the group that **YAHWEH** said profaneness would come from, they didn't just have one group. They were separated among themselves so they divided. And of course, a kingdom that divides, divided against itself, it won't stand, **YAHWEH** said. That's the reason He's got to have total unity and if you leave the unity you don't believe the one sent. That's the way **YAHWEH** or Yahshua said that you can stand in His House if you will believe the one sent. And of course, this is the Work of **YAHWEH**, if you believe into the one sent. That is, into, being a part of the Work that He's doing with that person.

27 Well, here in **verse 9**, He shows these two trees, **Genesis 2:9**. He shows those two trees for the purpose of proving the people, of course. Now Abel was killed and then, of course, the world turned to wickedness and then Noah, he did a great Work. And for about 135 years he worked, preaching, telling the people what was going to take place. And what he was preaching took place and from those two trees now, one of them took profaneness to the world. The other one took Righteousness, in the form of Laws and books. The ones that **YAHWEH** would call, He would give this information and then when the Work that was prophesied to be done, when it was brought about by the Prophets that He prophesied would come and do this Work, then **YAHWEH** would inform; and those that He wanted to pull out of that time

period to do the Work, He did. And in this last time period, He has pulled you out of the world and, of course, you are now doing this Work that He says is going to come forth speedily.

28 Let's go over to **Amosyah** because Amosyah tells us here, **Amosyah 3:7**. He says, **Most Assuredly Father YAHWEH will have no work, other than the Work that He has prophesied...** The ark that was prophesied to save the animals and, of course, a certain amount of people, on that same ark, you know, inside the ark, Noah preserved the Laws of **YAHWEH**. And after the ark settled, those Laws were found there in Abelin. This is **Amosyah 3:7**. He's not going to have any work unless it's prophesied by the Prophets in advance, the Prophets in advance.

29 And then, turn over to **Luke**. I realize we've got a lot of people here that are new today, I guess for the first time. And welcome Home, by the way! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Bring your *Book of YAHWEH*. We haven't got all the signs up yet, down Oak Forest, but there're some signs that go in between those three signs that say bring your *Book of YAHWEH* or your bible.

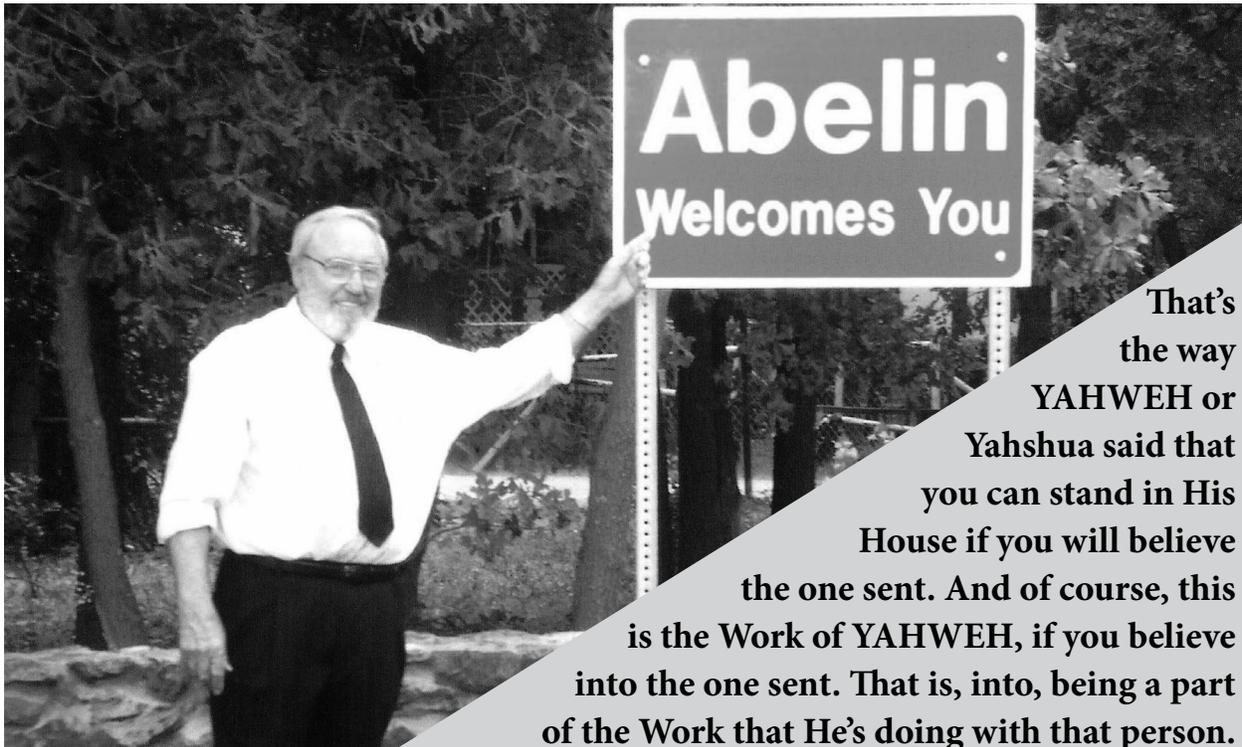
30 Now, in **Luke 24:25**, the Savior is speaking here. He tells you, you've got to believe the Prophets. First off, in **Amosyah**, **YAHWEH** says, I'm not going to have any work unless the Prophets have foretold it. And then Yahshua said, believe the Prophets. If you'll believe the Prophets, you can't

go wrong. The Prophets are the ones who tell you what is going to go on in a certain time period, in a certain time period, how the Work will be conducted, what's going to take place in that time period. And if you don't follow that Work or the one sent, then you won't be part of the Work. You won't believe. Believe into the one sent. And if you do this, as Yahshua said, then you will be a part of that Work and you'll be part of the Kingdom. You will have proved yourself as being in unity with **YAHWEH**.

31 **Luke 24:25**. Well, He said, **Then He said to them: O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the Prophets have spoken!...** All that the Prophets have spoken.

32 Well, look on over now to **Yahchanan 6** and let's go to **verse 29**. **Yahchanan 6:29**. He says, **Yahshua answered, and said to them: This is the Work of YAHWEH: that you believe into...** We put "in". We made a lot of mistakes in here, but not nearly as many as the *King James* did! [laughing] But the word is actually **into** and it means *to trust in*.

33 Maybe you could look that up, that word **believe**, or maybe I need to bring some more information on it. That's probably what I need to do. I could preach several sermons on that word **believe** there, but you do need to understand what that word **believe** means. It's not just sit here and believe that you see me. It's believing that **YAHWEH** sent me for a purpose of bringing forth



That's the way **YAHWEH** or Yahshua said that you can stand in His House if you will believe the one sent. And of course, this is the Work of **YAHWEH**, if you believe into the one sent. That is, into, being a part of the Work that He's doing with that person.

a Work in these Last Days. Well, this is the Work. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

34 ...**This is the Work of YAHWEH: that you believe into Him...** Now, if you believe into me, then you will be joining me in this Work and you will be part of it, in unity. ...**Whom He has sent...** Well, of course, how do you know that **YAHWEH** sent Yahshua? Of course, I'll be bringing out a lot of Prophecies on this, I guess not tomorrow night, Monday night at Yahshua's Memorial.

35 But **YAHWEH** prophesied, starting in **Genesis**, He started prophesying about His Last Days' Work and Abel spoke of it. Abel believed in it. Abel sacrificed or brought a lamb offering in belief of Yahshua Who was to come. And He knew that Yahshua was going to come. In Mosheh's writing, I know people overlook these tiny things, but in Mosheh's writing, He used odd words and of course, the *King James Version* translated them all the same. But if you'd just prove all things like we're doing.

36 You know, we still have men that are working, you know, thousands of hours a year on this research to straighten out all the mistakes that've been made for 6,000 years. And much of that's gonna be brought out at this Feast. I don't know, I think sometimes that I'll just turn the services over to Kahan David Yahodah and just let him read them all! [laughing] It's so many of them. I know he won't be able to cover them in one day, that's for sure.

37 But anyway, He says, you know, you've got to believe in the one sent, believe into. And if you get yourself involved in this Work, then that will take up your time and you won't have any time for the deception that seems to come just before the Passover every year because they hate what we're doing. Satan hates what we're doing here.

38 But believe into the one sent. We're in **Yahchanan 6:29**. Look back to **Yahchanan 3** here now. Remember, you're a fool if you don't believe into the one sent because you're not believing the Prophecies.

39 Well here in **Yahchanan 3:34**, **Yahchanan 3:34**, He says, **For He Whom YAHWEH has sent speaks the Words of YAHWEH; the Laws and the Prophets; for YAHWEH does not give His Spirit sparingly...** You notice, please notice what He's saying there to you.

40 Now, if you just want to be deceived and you got your anger built up and you won't hear my words; as Yahshua said, "You know why you can't hear My Words?" Well, of course, they were hearing His Words but their mind was boggled already because they already had their mind made

up due to the deception that sodomy is the thing they should be following instead of the Laws of **YAHWEH**. So they changed everything about **YAHWEH's** Laws and they started practicing hypocrisy, a show, a show in the public. But what goes on behind closed doors is now being revealed about this group that started in Samuyl, before Samuyl. In fact, **YAHWEH** said they've always been this way. I brought them out of Egypt and they were this way when I brought them out of Egypt. That's what He told Samuyl.

41 And then, of course, they didn't change. They got power among the nations and they started separating, taking over the nations, becoming a multitude of nations in the world and they have much power today. But now they're being exposed for what they are.

42 But He says, again now, read this again. Get it in your mind. **Yahchanan 3:34. For He Whom YAHWEH has sent speaks the Words of YAHWEH...** So we can know that the One prophesied, as Yahshua was prophesied, He was prophesied to come and speak the Words of **YAHWEH**. And He said this over and over to the people. He said, "I don't do My Own Will. I'm bringing forth exactly what **YAHWEH** told me to bring." [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

43 Well, where did He find what **YAHWEH** told Him to bring? Of course, it was taught to Him in the Prophecies and He was absorbed with these Prophecies that were written by the Prophets whom the fathers of Israyl murdered. And this is what He said, "You've murdered the Prophets. Which one of the Prophets have you not persecuted and killed?" He said. And of course, the Disciples, the same way. We'll be getting into that deeper too because the Disciples carried this same Message that I'm carrying and they carried it to Rome and most of them were killed in Rome.

44 Well, **For He Whom YAHWEH has sent...** You know, Get *Foxe's Book of Martyrs* if you want to see where they were killed. They have records of this, of where eleven of the twelve Disciples were killed.

45 **For He Whom YAHWEH has sent speaks the Words of YAHWEH...** He whom **YAHWEH** has sent, through Prophecy. He won't send anybody unless it's revealed in Prophecy, remember that? **Amosyah**. So **He whom YAHWEH has sent speaks the Words of YAHWEH...** [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

46 Now, if you don't believe in the one sent, you won't believe what the Savior is saying here. And there's no way I can help you, unless you

repent and are converted. **YAHWEH** does not, ... **for YAHWEH does not give His Spirit sparingly...** What is He speaking of here? He does not give His Spirit sparingly.

47 Keep that in mind now and let's go over to **Yahchanan**, still Yahshua speaking. Let's go over to **Yahchanan 6. Yahchanan 6**. And remember Yahshua was suffering opposition. He had multitudes who came to see what He was teaching. He had multitudes that believed in Him. He had control over the enzymes of the earth. He could make bread multiply. He had enzymes making bread for Him, loaves of bread and making fish. Like **YAHWEH** used the enzymes to form the body of man, Yahshua was given that Power. And He actually had this taking place.

48 And He did it in front of His Disciples, but, of course, they didn't believe, you know. They were like so many today that they had so many things in their mind that was brought back from Christianity that they couldn't stay out or away from Christianity. They did believe after so long a time, but it took Him years. It took Yahshua years before He actually got His Disciples to believe enough to die for Him.

49 You remember the Apostle Shaul, he made this statement, he said people want to boast in, you know, in your flesh, that is they want to try to convert you and they even pretend, He said, to bring forth the Laws of Righteousness so they can boast in your conversion to them. But he said, not to the point to where they are persecuted and killed for their teaching. You know, they'd only go to a certain extent and then when the persecution come, they would flee the other way. The Apostle Shaul was ready to face what **YAHWEH** wanted him to face. You get that? They were not ready to face this and this is what the Apostle Shaul was saying. He said, "I'm ready. I'm ready for whatever **YAHWEH** has in store for me." But he said, "These want to boast in your flesh and bring you to their conversion but not to the point to where they're willing to fight

---

**So now if you get this in your mind, you're gonna know that Yahshua is your Judge right now and He's saying, you've got to believe in the one sent. That's Yahshua saying this to you. And if you do this, you won't be deceived.**

---

the Yahdaim." And it was the Yahdaim they were fighting against in Rome, where he was under arrest and where he wrote several books that were saved for us today, before he was killed.

50 Well, here now in **Yahchanan**. Remember, they were leaving Yahshua. People were coming, being taught what He was teaching them which was that He was the Savior, He was keeping the Sabbath correctly. We've got to follow the Laws and the Prophecies, He said. He was setting us a Perfect Example, a Perfect Example of how to live. And full of mercy, mercy, full of joy, the joy that He and His Disciples, you know, you can tell from the acts, from the Works and the writing that they were joyous. The only times that the joy escaped them was when the world came in on them and disrupted the joy that they had together and the unity they had together.

51 Well, here in **Yahchanan 6** now, notice, and start here with **verse 63. Yahchanan 6:63**. He says, **It is the Spirit that gives Life...** Notice now, He's speaking of the Spirit. And remember He said **YAHWEH** doesn't give the Spirit sparingly to the ones that He has sent. It's the Spirit that gives Life. **...the flesh is useless. The Laws that I speak to you, they are Spirit, and they are Life Everlasting.**

52 Now look back to **Yahchanan chapter 5** and notice **verse 21**. Let's start with **verse 21. Yahchanan 5:21**. He says, now this is the Savior and this is the Power this Man is given because He was the Son of Man and because He was actually bred and raised for this job. Born without sin, lived without sin and, of course, was willing to die a horrible death for us and for the whole world.

53 **Yahchanan 5:21**. He says, **For as the Father raises up the dead, and gives them Life, so also the Son offers Life to those whom YAHWEH wills.**

54 **Verse 22, For the Father does not judge any man, but has committed all Judgment to the Son...** So now if you get this in your mind, you're gonna know that Yahshua is your Judge right now and He's saying, you've got to believe in the one sent. That's Yahshua saying this to you. And if you do this, you won't be deceived.

55 I have your answers! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] It's more important right now that I get you to believe and I will cover all your questions, every one of them. **YAHWEH** has not held back His Spirit of Knowledge and Understanding from me. I know falsehood when I see it. I know the Truth when I see it. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

56 I'm not gonna argue with anyone, you know. This is stupid to say, "Well this word here," or "this

word here,” and sit there and argue back and forth. All they’re doing is building up their resistance to the Word of **YAHWEH** or the one sent. I won’t take part in that. It’s stupid! I will bring you all the answers to all your questions and I’ll bring it in an orderly fashion where you will understand what I understand. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And if you will believe the one sent, as your Savior, your Judge tells you to do, then you will know that He has not spared giving me His Spirit Holy. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

57 Now, **verse 23**, He says, **So that all men...** Now, **YAHWEH**’s given Him Judgment.

58 Notice **verse 22**, **For the Father does not judge any man, but has committed all Judgment to...** Our High Priest right now.

59 **Verse 23**, **So that all men may honor the Son, just as they honor the Father. He who does not honor the Son, does not honor the Father Who has sent Him...** Now, here again, remember the Scripture you’ve got to believe into the one sent.

60 **Verse 24**, **Truly, truly, I say to you: He who hears My Words...** And this word **hear** is to put them to work. It means more than just to hear the word coming out of my mouth. It means you’ve got to trust in that word, put it to work in your life. That’s what the bottom meaning of it is ... **believing...** And that’s what believing means too. There’s a much, much deeper meaning to this word with the Greek word and the Hebrew word that go with this concerning believing. Believing **into** means putting your trust and following the teachings of that person.

61 **...believing YAHWEH Who sent Me, has Everlasting Life...** Now, if you don’t, you don’t have Everlasting Life because you won’t be a part of the unity, you’ll be a part of the hypocrisy that’s going on in the Vatican right now. That’s how they started too. They started separating themselves from Samuyl. Before that, they separated themselves from Mosheh and they said, “We’re righteous. We’re saints. We’re prophets. We’re priests.” You know, “We’re holy saints.” [laughing] And of course, **YAHWEH** showed in His Works and Writings who He had sent.

62 But they separated from them and they truly believe today, although they’re hiding their religion and doing all kinds of evil things behind closed doors, they believe what they’re doing is “holy”. In fact, they call it holy, **qadash**. That’s what they call it. They’ve used a Holy word and they’ve put it on a practice of sodomy. That’s what sodomy means. That word means, **qadash**, and they say they’ve got to do this.

63 Now, pretty soon I believe, **YAHWEH** says

we’re revealing it. And I’m thinking, as many people, there’re thousands and thousands of people from all the places where the orphanages are located. The government pays the Catholic church to run the orphanages where they use these children. Well, the children come forth now; they’re coming forth by the thousands. Grown up children now, of course, grown up people saying, “No, this went on every night with me. It went on every night. They used me every night, the priests did.” The priests? Yes, they believe this is “holiness.”

64 If you look at some of the pictures of the queen of heaven and read what she was, she taught this to be “holy.” Look at her pictures. Her mother should have taught her to dress, but she didn’t. And she should have taught her some Holiness too, but she didn’t. [laughing]

65 **...believing YAHWEH Who sent Me, has Everlasting Life...** Saying, they don’t have Everlasting Life if they don’t. **...and will not come under condemnation...** But they will come under condemnation if they don’t believe. **...but has passed from death to life...** Yahshua says they’ll be kicked out of the Kingdom and asked, “How did you get in here without this Holy Garment? It starts with believing, believing the Word of the Prophets.

66 **Verse 25**, **Truly, truly, I say to you: The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead will hear the Voice of the Son of YAHWEH; and those who hear will live.**

67 **Verse 26**, **For just as the Father has Life in Himself, so He has given to the Son to have Life in Himself;**

68 **Verse 27**, **And has given Him Authority to execute Judgment also, because He is the Son of Man...** The Son of Man. Not a son of God, but the Son of Man, promised to Him by the Authority, by the Authority of **Genesis 1:26**.

69 That Prophecy prophesies about the Savior Who was to get this first. He’ll be the Firstborn of many, Firstborn of many. He’s the Firstborn of the Son of Man into the Family of **YAHWEH**, begotten on a certain day when He was with Yahchanan and was baptized. Begotten on that day by **YAHWEH** and then born into the Family of **YAHWEH** and sits at the Right Hand of **YAHWEH** right now in heaven as our Judge and High Priest. Yes, Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

70 Now, in **verse 28**, **Do not be astonished at this...** Some were astonished at it. Some were saying He was boasting, you know, “Are not His brothers here with us, the Pharisees? Look at Him, how He’s picking Himself up. Where are His brothers and sisters? Well, they’re over here with us. He, this quack over here thinks He’s really something.” This

is the talk that was going on behind His Back, as it did behind the backs of all the Prophets. But He was the One sent and He now has Authority and there's nothing else in the whole Plan of Salvation that says otherwise.

71 **Verse 28, Do not be astonished at this--for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His Voice.**

72 **Verse 29, And will come forth. Those who have practiced Righteousness...** Believing into the Work and keeping the Laws of YAHWEH is Righteousness. ...**will be resurrected in order to live; and those who have practiced wickedness...** Which is disbelief. The fearful and unbelieving, He said in **Revelation**, will have their part in the lake of fire. Start believing in the one sent. You must or you won't have Salvation. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]

73 **...those who have practiced wickedness will be resurrected in order to be damned...** Now here, you know, Yahshua was saying you must practice Righteousness. The Catholic church says you must practice sodomy. This is one of their teachings. This is their "holiness" of the Catholic church that they call "holiness."

74 This, I'm saying it plainly. This is what was brought forth by the Prophets against these people who took over the Kingdom. They took over the Kingdom of YAHWEH and slaughtered the Savior, crucified the Savior. They had power to do so at that time and they crucified Him because of what He was teaching, what He taught. He taught the resurrection of the dead. They said there is no resurrection because you don't die, they say. That is their teaching today. That's what Satan brought forth. That was the tree of Righteousness and evil, the mixture. But the Tree of Righteousness said no, you're going to die. And this is what the Savior said too. Yahshua said, this is the way you keep the Laws. They condemned Him for keeping YAHWEH's Laws in the Perfect Fashion.

75 Now, remember that because YAHWEH says I am going to do it, me. Yisrayl Hawkins is going to bring forth a perfect Sabbath of Rest to the people. That's a Prophecy. That is a Prophecy that I would do this. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

76 Now, notice **verse 30, I can of My Own Self do nothing...** This is all coming by YAHWEH's Power. ...**as I hear, I judge. And My Judgment is Just; because I do not seek My Own Will, but the Will of the Father Who has sent Me...** Yahshua spent His entire Life, brethren, working for His Father, for YAHWEH, bringing forth twelve Disciples to write what we're looking at here in the Second Part of *The Book of YAHWEH* today and they did a perfect job, those that He called.

77 **Verse 31, If I alone...** He says. ...**testify in My Behalf, My Testimony is not valid...** These people that want to get you to go and follow a church, get them to show you where they're prophesied of in the Holy Scriptures. Show me. Because YAHWEH will have no work unless it's prophesied. It's not of YAHWEH if they can't show you that it is prophesied in advance by YAHWEH. **If I alone testify in My Behalf, My Testimony is not valid.**

78 **Verse 32, There is Another Who testifies in My Behalf, and I know that the testimony which He witnesses about Me is true.**

79 **Verse 33, You sent to Yahchanan, and he testified to the Truth.**

80 **Verse 34, However, I do not accept testimony from man; but I say these things, so that you might be saved.**

81 **Verse 35, For he was a burning and a shining lamp...** He's speaking of Yahchanan. ...**and you were willing for a time to rejoice in his Light...** Rejoice, that's what we want you to do this Feast. We want you to rejoice in this Light that YAHWEH is giving you at His House. Don't condemn it. Join in with it and rejoice in the Work. Rejoice in the Light that He is giving you at this Feast and this

*Now, remember that because Yahweh says I am going to do it, me. Yisrayl Hawkins is going to bring forth a perfect Sabbath of Rest to the people. That's a Prophecy. That is a Prophecy that I would do this.*



will be the Greatest Feast in 6,000 years. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

82 **Verse 36, But I have testimony even greater than that of Yahchanan: the Works which the Father has given Me to finish--the same Works that I do--they testify on My Behalf that the Father has sent Me...** Look at the Works, brethren, that have been done here in Abilene, right now, by this small group right here. This that we're doing right now has all been prophesied in advance to be done, even the reaching of the nations; yes, the Gentile nations, as they call them. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

83 **Verse 37, And the Father Himself, Who has sent Me, testifies on My Behalf...** That's what Amosyah said. Unless the Father has prophesied through His Prophets, it's not the Work of YAHWEH. But He testifies on Yahshua's behalf and Yahshua made no mistakes. He brought forth the Sabbath. He brought forth the Laws perfectly and then He tells the Disciples and the people hereafter what is going to take place after His death even, clear up to His second coming.

84 **And the Father Himself, Who has sent Me, testifies on My Behalf. You have neither heard His Voice at any time, nor seen His Shape;**

85 **Verse 38, Nor do you have His Word dwelling in you; because Whom He has sent, Him you do not believe...** Do you see what He's saying? He's saying if you don't believe, you do not have YAHWEH's Word in you at all. Now, if you believe, you're gonna be here with me. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] YAHWEH has not said this or not held back His Spirit Holy from the one He sent to testify these things. If He did, He'd be tying the hands of the one He sent.

86 **Verse 39, Search the Scriptures; for in them you think you have Eternal Life--and these are they which testify of Me...** Speaking of Yahshua, but it also says the same thing of this Last Days' Work, His Last Days' Witness.

87 **Verse 40, But you will not come to Me, that you might have Life...** You might come to me, some want to come to me for an argument! [laughing] But I don't even have time to take all the calls, yet alone waste my time arguing. But I will, I will bring it, bring it weekly and as I can; as YAHWEH makes it possible and I will bring it throughout the Feast. If you will just sit and be patient and listen, you'll get it all.

88 **Verse 41, I do not receive honor from men.**

89 **Verse 42, But I know you, that you do not have the Love of YAHWEH in you.**

90 **Verse 43, I have come in My Father's Name...** That is, by His Authority. ...but you do

**not follow Me. Let another come in his own name; him you will follow...** Him you will follow, but not Me Who comes by the Authority of YAHWEH, He said.

91 **Verse 44, How can you believe, when you accept honor from one another, but do not seek the honor that comes from YAHWEH only?... I've often described this as a pack of wolves, you know, a pack of wolves. If you face one of them out in the woods, just one, he will run from you. But a pack, they draw strength from each other so they gang up. They seek the gangs. And one who disbelieves will find someone who disbelieves to try to boast his own insecurities. And of course, he's insecure in his own self; otherwise, he wouldn't be seeking someone else for support who disbelieves also.**

92 **Verse 45, Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father. There is one who accuses you--Mosheh, in whom you trust!**

93 **Verse 46, For had you believed Mosheh, you would have believed Me, for he wrote about Me...** Now, remember the Scripture, YAHWEH said, there will be no other work except those that are prophesied by the Prophets of old. So they wrote of the Work of YAHWEH. That's how YAHWEH prophesies of His coming Work, each one of them.

94 **Verse 47, But if you do not believe his writings...** Now some people will take a word or a phrase from Mosheh's writings that have been twisted from the Hebrew to other languages. And if you read a commentary on some of these things, you'll see that the people who actually understand Hebrew to the fullest, spent their lives working at it because they believed in what they were doing. They will tell you that many mistakes have been made honestly in trying to get what is portrayed from the Hebrew over to another language.

95 Now, this becomes a problem for the whole world and YAHWEH did it this way for a purpose because if YAHWEH does not inspire the one He sent, and does not fill his mind with this Spirit that Yahshua was talking about, if He spares giving him the Spirit that he needs up here, he would be deceived very quickly. But knowing the Plan, and letting the Spirit take over your whole life to where you can't wait. I think, I think if I were dying brethren, if I was dying, I would still be seeking something to read from YAHWEH up to the very last minute of my death. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

96 I crave it. I crave it. It's a craving that won't go away. It's a joy in me to read and I rejoice. Everytime YAHWEH shows me something else, I rejoice in it. Things that I didn't understand and I see, oh here's what it is and I rejoice. And

sometimes I scream loud enough that I shake this ground up here! [laughing] But that's what **YAHWEH** has put in me and I'm not bragging, I'm just telling you what Yahshua said about me and the Prophets said about me is true one hundred percent. Praise **YAHWEH**. They testify of me. [applause]

97 Now, if you go back up to **verse 37**, remember what He said about Mosheh, believing Mosheh. Go back up to **verse 37**, **And the Father Himself, Who has sent Me, testifies on My Behalf...**

98 And then the last part of **verse 38**, ... **because Whom He has sent, Him you do not believe.**

99 And then in **verse 39**, ...**and these are they which testify of Me.**

100 Now go over to **Yahchanan 6:29** again. **Yahshua answered, and said to them: This is the Work...** They wanted to know where's the Work so we can get in it? He said, this is the Work right here. Believe in Me. Believe into Me and you'll be following Me into this Work. Be following me into the Work.

101 Now, **Yahchanan 6:29. Yahchanan 6:29. YAHWEH** says this is the Only Work, His Only Work prophesied for these Last Days.

102 Now, the many that left Mosheh, many left Mosheh, there were many that left the Prophets, every one of them. In fact, they persecuted the Prophets. Many left Yahshua. If you look to **verse 67, Yahchanan 6:67**, you'll see how He was talking here, it's as if all of them had left Him. **Yahchanan 6:67**. Remember, they, these people, they came and heard Him speaking. They believed the Laws and the Prophecies as is shown there in **Yahchanan 6:63**. They believed that yes, hey, why aren't we following these? Why is the temple or why are the Pharisees not teaching these Laws?

103 Well, of course, the Pharisees deceived the people. They did. You know, they had a certain day that they taught the Laws of Mosheh. And of course, if you remember, Yahshua said, when they teach the Laws of Mosheh, then follow them, but don't practice what they're practicing because they're not practicing what they preach. They're deceivers. They're hypocrites, it's hypocrisy. And that's the reason they condemned Him for what He was teaching His Disciples because what He taught His Disciples came straight from the Prophets and without variation. It came straight from the Prophets to Yahshua and He taught the Disciples, yes, this is what you're going to be doing. You're not going to be doing what these Pharisees are teaching or what was written in a lot of these places; but you're going to be doing exactly this way and He

showed it right down to the very end what we would be doing, what they would be doing and what we would be doing.

104 Now, **Yahchanan 6** and notice **verse 67. Yahchanan 6:67. Then Yahshua said to the twelve: Will you also leave?**

105 If you look back to **verse 66**, He said, **At this, many of His Disciples turned away, and no longer walked with Him...** Why? Because they didn't believe. They thought they had the truth, but they didn't have the Truth. There was some mix up some way or another, some mix up.

106 And then in **verse 67**, He said, **Then Yahshua said to the twelve: Will you also leave?**

107 **Verse 68, And Simon Kepha answered Him; Teacher, to whom would we go? You have the Words of Eternal Life...** The Words of Eternal Life.

108 If you look back now to Yereyah the Prophet, Yereyah. Now, Yahshua was prophesied to come, He was prophesied to teach and then He was prophesied to give the Prophecies concerning Himself, what He's doing right now in guiding His House and how everyone's gonna be judged that doesn't follow His House, what they are supposed to do from now until the time of His coming; all of those details are given.

109 I'm so anxious sometimes to speed forward and tell you things, but I know that if I do, there will be some objections and people will fall away! [laughing] I told you the last time I spoke, I showed you some Scriptures concerning Lot and his family and I showed you how some things were mixed up and all the commentators know this. You can see it in that chapter how this is mixed up. It's not translated properly. Parts of it, the commentators say are missing out of it. But I said, you know, this is one of the things that's taught about this is how it could be this way.

110 I'm not dogmatic in that. I'm just showing you how there's a mix up. I was just showing how this was mixed up and they don't really know what they were saying, but they do know that the way the *King James Version* is written, which came from about seven different manuscripts and all of them were different, they know that the example they gave here is wrong. I know it's wrong. It's shown in that very chapter how wrong it is. It's shown in that very chapter that this being had power to strike the whole bunch with blindness. There was no way they could have took over that man. There was no way that Lot would have, a Righteous man like Lot was, would have ever sent his daughters out to be raped.

111 You know, this is all hypocrisy and the commentators know it and I'm telling you one version that is put forth. I could tell you twenty-

five different versions. There're at least twenty-five different versions that I know of showing as to how this took place and the parts that were missing that would have made it altogether different. But these're my studies on it. If I get it to where I can speak dogmatically on that subject, which is probably not going to be until Yahshua reveals it because of the missing links in it. It doesn't hold up the way it is. But until we get the missing links and know exactly what the Prophet wrote there, there's no way I can tell you unless Yahshua Himself chooses to reveal it to me.

112 Well, back here in **Yeremyah 23** and notice **verse 21**. **Yeremyah 23:21**, he says, **I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran...** I have not sent them. **...I have not spoken of them...** Notice, I've not spoken of them. **...yet they prophesied.**

113 Well look back up to **verse 15**. Now the ones sent are prophesied of and if you let others teach as they please or if you follow what others say. I saw what my brother, the mistakes he made in letting churches come in and teach in his house. Then he would try to correct them. And he asked me, "Well correct this. Bring a sermon and correct this." You can't. Their minds are bogged because they're not being called. They're not part of the House. They're not really part of the Work. They're sent in by Satan and they're always out there sending literature and trying to get somebody pulled out of the House. This is Satan's way. She has many religions that've come off this bunch that brought profaneness, profaneness to all the earth. They pretend they're "Righteous" and, of course, you don't know what goes on in their private lives or in their churches, but the one thing you do know, they're not prophesied of in **YAHWEH's** Work so they can't have the full Truth. They don't understand the Scriptures and they will deceive you and pull you away if you let them because it looks good.

114 And this is the very thing that the Catholic church does. It puts forth on the surface the "good" look, how spiritual they look and looking up like this and down like this. [clasping hands in front and looking to ceiling and then to floor] But it has nothing to do with Righteousness. It's just a show. And their fancy, fancy uniforms of gold and white and, of course, the scarlet red and so forth, all of this is made for show, as Yahshua said.

115 We have no show here. We put forth Work. Our building, even The House of **YAHWEH** speaks out, as you're coming to it. Did you notice that? [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] The poor have the Message preached to them as well as the rich. We don't see very many rich! But the poor are not denied as the rich churches do and it's "Oh,

well, go over to Salvation Army. We'll help you there."

116 Well here, **YAHWEH** said, "I have not sent them. I have not spoken of them." Well, why are we following someone who is not spoken of when the Savior said they're going to be spoken of or they're not sent? And Amosyah says, **YAHWEH** says, I'll not, I'll not have any work unless the Prophets spoke of this Work.

117 Here's the Savior now saying, "I have the Authority from the Prophets, straight from **YAHWEH**, but you won't follow Me. But let one come by his own authority and you run off after him." You see how stupid this is? Praise **YAHWEH**, I see how stupid it is. [applause]

118 Okay. Here in **Yeremyah 23:15** now, last part, **...for from the prophets of Yerusalem profaneness has gone out into all the land...** From the prophets of Jerusalem. Now, if you remember **Yahchanan 3:34**. Let's go back there and read that again. **Yahchanan 3**. Keep in mind what He says there in **Yeremyah** and go to **Yahchanan 3:34**.

119 **Yahchanan 3:34**. He says, **For He Whom YAHWEH has sent...** The Word of **YAHWEH**. Let me start again. **For He Whom YAHWEH has sent speaks the Words of YAHWEH; the Laws and the Prophets; for YAHWEH does not give His Spirit sparingly...** To the one that He has sent.

120 Now, let's go to **Isayah 44** with that in mind. **Isayah 44**. If you'll believe these, you won't be deceived. **Isayah 44:3**. **For I will pour water upon him who is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground; I will pour out My Spirit upon your Seed...** Speaking of me and my brother right here in these first three verses and the verses before that in the previous chapter.

121 Notice, if you will believe. He says, **...I will pour out My Spirit upon your seed and My Blessing upon your offspring...** My children from offspring and my children from preaching, both. I'm gonna pour out My Spirit upon them.

122 If you go back to **verse 1**, He says, **Yet now hear, O Yaaqob My Servant, and Yisrayl whom I have chosen.**

123 **Verse 2**, He says, **This is what YAHWEH says, Who made you and formed you from the womb, Who will help you: Do not be afraid, Yaaqob My Servant and Yeshurun; Beloved Yisrayl, whom I have appointed...** Whom I have sent, in other words, whom I have sent. I'm gonna pour My Spirit out upon you. Yahshua says not sparingly, not sparingly, He's gonna pour His Spirit out upon me.

124 **Verse 4**, **They will spring up among the grass, as willows by the water courses...** Those who believe in the one sent.

125 **Verse 5**, **One will say; I belong to**

**YAHWEH...** And He gives you signs of what they will do, how they get their name.

126 **Verse 6, This is what YAHWEH, the Father of Israyl, and Redeemer, YAHWEH says: I am the First, and the Last, and except for Me there is no source of power!...** There is no power of Life at all. If you don't believe in **YAHWEH**, you're dead totally, period. If you do believe Him, He will give you a place in His House, He said.

127 **Verse 7, And Who, as I, will foretell, and set it in order for Me...** Set His House in order. Who is it? ...since I appointed the ancient people? And the things which are coming, and will come, let them foretell them... Let them, these two men.

128 **Verse 8, Do not fear, nor be afraid. Have I not told you from that time, and have declared; You are My Witnesses!...** You are My Witnesses and I will not, I will not spare My Spirit from you, is what Yahshua said. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

129 Remember now, look on over to **Isayah 11**. Just a little bit more and we'll quit. **Isayah 11** goes right along with this. This is what Yahshua--the same Prophecies that were fulfilled and shown in **Revelation** concerning this Last Days' Work.

130 **Isayah 11:1. There will come forth a Rod...** Now, if you, I'm not gonna go through this in detail again. I have gone through it in detail and I feel sorry for the people who haven't or who missed these sermons. Because **YAHWEH** points out in detail His Work, the one He sent for this time period, the one who has the High Priest, Yahshua, the Only High Priest, the Only High Priest for this time period. The other was all dissolved. Remember the Levitical Priesthood was dissolved. Yahshua was the One prophesied to take the place. He was the Passover Lamb, the Passover Lamb, that's what it says. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Who now sits at the Right Hand of **YAHWEH** guiding His House, His Work in these Last Days. This is the Work to believe in the one sent, believe into the one sent.

131 Now, **verse 1, There will come forth a Rod...** That is a Twig, a Vine. ...out of the stem... That is, the stock. ...of **Yeshayah...** The *King James Version* says *Jesse*. ...and a Branch... If you are familiar with **Zechariah 4:12**, you know He said, what are these Branches? What're these Olive Trees? And he's pointing out, by the Prophets, this Work in these Last Days of the ones who would foretell and set His House in order, bringing Perfection, Perfection to the world.

132 We got to get that in a sign, men, perfection. Yes! Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] That don't mean you have to take it. You know, it's your choice. Still everybody's choice whether you take it or disbelieve it.

133 ...will grow out of his roots... Remember,

we come from not only the Prophets and also the Apostles, our Foundation is the Foundation of the Prophets and the Apostles with Yahshua, the Cornerstone that holds everything up. He's got it all in His Hand. He's not sitting there wringing His Hands and saying, "Oh, Father. Man, did you see what that guy's down there doing now?" [laughing]

134 **Verse 2, The Spirit of YAHWEH...** Notice, we're back on the Spirit now, not sparingly, not sparingly. **The Spirit of YAHWEH will rest upon Him...** This is speaking of the Branch now that brings Perfection, The House of **YAHWEH** to the earth. That is me, brethren, and you right here in His House! Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]

135 Not sparingly, He hasn't given this to me sparingly. ...**The Spirit of YAHWEH will rest upon Him, the Spirit of Wisdom and Understanding, the Spirit of Counsel and Might, the Spirit of Knowledge and of the Reverence of YAHWEH...** That's His Prophecy of this Work in these Last Days. (How far do we want to go here?)

136 **Verse 3, Which will make Him of quick understanding and His delight will be in the Reverence of YAHWEH. He will not judge after the sight of His Eyes, nor will He reprove after the hearing of His Ears;**

137 **Verse 4, But with Righteousness will He judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek; humble, of the earth. He will smite the earth with the rod...** That is, Judgment. ...of His Mouth... Correct them. ...and with the breath of His lips will He slay the wicked... That is, judge the wicked.

138 **Verse 5, Righteousness will be the belt of His Waist...** And so forth. (Let's, let's see.) Remember, remember now. Let's go to **verse 12**, at least to **verse 12**. (I hate to miss any of it.)

139 **Verse 10, In that day there will be a Root of Yeshayah...** Who is Yahshua now, this is speaking of. ...**Who will stand as an ensign; sign, banner, signal for the people; to it will the Gentiles seek...** Yes, this is a Work of Yahshua right now. ...and His Rest... His Rest. ...will be glorious... If you'll read **Hebrews 4** along with that, you'll see.

140 Remember **Luke 24:25**. We're fools if we don't believe the Prophets. The Prophets have declared all the Work of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days and it's taking place right now before your eyes. It's up to you. It's up to you. You've got to believe into this Work. You can't get in it otherwise. It's your choice.

141 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to our next speaker. I love you brothers and sisters! **YAHWEH** bless you.

---

# Chapter Twelve

## Yahshua's Memorial 03/29/10

---

*K. David H.: Give honor to the one whom, YAHWEH's Elect who He has called to teach us in these Last Days, the Great Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins.*

---

1 [applause] You may be seated. I'd like you to really pay close attention. I hope everyone brought your *Book of YAHWEH*, but I fear you didn't, so pay close attention to everything I say tonight. It's very important that you get what **YAHWEH** brings from this stage. Otherwise, you become confused later with sometimes the meaning of words or phrases or hints. Let this be the night, Yahshua's Memorial, that you make up your mind to quit this stuff that is unhealthy and unholy.

2 You know, it was because of sin that mankind, sin in the universe, that mankind was created. The universe was full of sin brought forth by the sons of **YAHWEH** actually. And of course, **YAHWEH** taught them but they did not keep His Laws, as we see in the Holy Scriptures. The Son of Man was born to be first, the Passover Sacrifice. That's what the Sacrifice showed. To be the High Priest, that is, the Sacrifice. He was the True Sacrifice Who was always prophesied to take away our sins. As one of the Great Apostles put it, he said of the sprinkling, which we're doing here this night, combining it with Yahshua's Memorial, he said the sprinkling can take away the stain of death. And Yahshua's blood, Sacrifice, can make it possible, along with His help then, to give you another start and this time a head start with the Priests of **YAHWEH** and The House of **YAHWEH**; to where your conscience, it can actually become possible to clear your conscience of even the thought of sin or the lust for sin, the desire for sin.

3 And Yahshua being your Guide, He's your Guide right now. He's more than just a High Priest

to us, He's a Guide Who counsels you and helps you to overcome, Who guides His Priests into guiding you. They're watching out for your Eternal Life and guiding you to Eternal Life through, of course, the counseling of the Priests here in The House of **YAHWEH**, who can bring you to Perfection if you'll just humble yourselves, as Yahshua, your High Priest and King and Sacrificial Lamb tells you to do.

4 Humble yourself as a little child and go to **YAHWEH**'s House where He has chosen in Prophecy to place His Name, believing in the one sent, as Yahshua said. You must believe in the one sent, into the one sent, meaning the one prophesied to carry on the Work in this time period. Which we are. I was prophesied along with Yahshua in **Genesis** and Yahshua has His Work fully tied to me and this House right now in these Last Days. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

5 Well, 2,000 years ago, thereabout, a little less than 2,000 years ago, of course, He died. He was arrested this night. He was put in prison. He was beaten. He was tortured. I suppose the Man was probably half-dead before He had to carry the stake to the place where He was actually hung on until He died. But this is what He went through for you.

6 But there're some other Prophecies that I want to bring out tonight about Him that led up to this time period, Prophecies where men were tested with that great test. They were actually honored. The word **test** actually means *honor*. They were honored to have **YAHWEH** prove them. But the honor was set in front of them by performing tests.



Abraham being one who brought forth Isaac who was a representation of or an antitype of Yahshua Himself.

7 The High Priest of the Disciples, that's Who Yahshua came to be, the High Priest of the Disciples, but the High Priest for the Last Days' Prophesied Work also, which He now holds and He's guiding His House well. He's teaching us daily, taking care of His House, protecting us, letting tests, of course, or honor come upon us or dishonor if you don't fill the bill. If you don't do as you're instructed, then it becomes dishonor to you when He allows you to go through certain problems or temptations or trials.

8 Fear can cause people to do certain things unless they got their minds upon what this Man went through this night, what the Prophets went through who tried to bring Him forward in their speeches and bring **YAHWEH** Himself forward in their speeches.

9 The Prophets themselves, the first one being Abel, of course, was killed. Before that, if you'll go to **Genesis 1**, before Abel or before mankind was created, we find in **Genesis 1:1. In the beginning YAHWEH created the heavens and the earth...** That is, the heavens that have to do with or that govern the earth or have relations with the earth. That was the part that He created at that time. The others, many of the others existed before this. A lot of them came after, but many of them existed before.

10 **Verse 2, Now the earth became without form and empty; and darkness was upon the face of the deep...** That word **darkness**, if you read the center reference that we have for you there, it's *b* and if you look down, the meaning is *to be led astray*. Now this was what went on before mankind was ever created, meaning *to be led astray because of false doctrine*. Again, not following the one sent, the guide that **YAHWEH** sent to guide His sons, the sons that actually turned to sin and as far as we can see in the Holy Scriptures, they brought destruction on themselves, never to live again. That's why, I think, the Gods fight the resurrection and say there is no such thing as a resurrection because the "eternal soul" never really dies. The Gods want to deceive mankind into thinking such foolishness, but the Gods know that once they die they're going to be dead forever.

11 Well *A Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon to the Old Testament* by Julius Furst, page 501, and word #2822, in the *Hebrew Dictionary of Strong's Exhaustive Concordance* show the meaning as *misery, death, destruction, ignorance... Ignorance... wickedness, sorrow...* The earth became this after it was created by **YAHWEH**. So **YAHWEH** said,

"I will make man in My Image" and this is why He made man, so He could give him a training period.

12 And keep Abraham in mind right here because Abraham was one who He chose because Abraham kept His Laws, Statutes and Judgments. But more than that, they became a part of Abraham. They became his whole life but because of trust in **YAHWEH**, trust. And this is, of course, believing. It starts with believing. The believing itself puts you in contact with **YAHWEH** because you're not there saying **YAHWEH's** a liar in half of your mind while the other half is wanting to, you know, go the other way and disbelieve. And this, this is a big part of pulling people away from the House because the belief is not there. That's the reason He showed in **Hebrews 4** that they didn't keep the Sabbath Day. They didn't believe **YAHWEH**.

13 Well, Abraham believed **YAHWEH**. He believed Him to the point where he put his total life in His Hands and said, "I'm ready for whatever you want." Isaac was the same way. Isaac was only 33 years old when **YAHWEH** told Abraham, "Go and sacrifice him," and took Isaac to where the Savior was sacrificed. And there was going to be a sacrifice yet **YAHWEH** told Abraham to sacrifice him and then stopped him, of course.

14 But **YAHWEH** created man and then He told man, if you turn over to **Samuyl**. This is **II Samuyl 20**. He told him this throughout the Holy Scriptures. **II Samuyl 20** and look at **verse 18** here. **II Samuyl 20:18**. He says here, He tells mankind, He said, **Then she spoke...** This was a woman, by the way. She spoke to a man that apparently had some knowledge of the Scriptures and like the Apostle Shaul, he was protecting or thought he was protecting Israyl and was very zealous in doing so.

15 **But she told him, saying; They used to speak long ago, saying: To receive an answer, ask at Abel...** Well, if you get this in your mind, you're seeing He's saying ask at Abel. Now, the Great Kahan David Yahodah called me and read me some information about this and, of course, this has been told to every generation that **YAHWEH** called. He'd always tell them, "Ask at Abel." And the Prophets all wrote this same thing and he said, one of the world's authorities said this means *ask of Abel* also. Ask of Abel at Abel.

16 So here, the woman is telling this man, Ask at Abel. **...and that would settle the matter...** It totally settles the matter. What is put forth at Abel settles the matter. Well, of course, if you go to the next verse, you actually see a Prophecy here of Yahshua Himself and the Inheritance of **YAHWEH**.

17 If you notice the last part of that **verse**

19, it's actually speaking of the inheritance of **YAHWEH**, Who is Yahshua, of course, to take away the sins of the world. Not only that, but to make it possible to where the conscience of sin will not be there in your mind at all as I just quoted the Apostle saying.

18 But notice also here, she says, **verse 19, We are the peaceful and faithful in Israyl...** We're the peaceful and faithful and we are here. This is the Inheritance of **YAHWEH** that you're fooling with right here, that you're trying to break the walls down, the inheritance of **YAHWEH**. We are with our Passover Lamb. We're with our Passover Lamb sacrificed for us, the inheritance of **YAHWEH**, if you want to write a note in your Scriptures to that effect. Now, this woman was actually pointing out to Yahab that from Abel was coming forth the Inheritance of **YAHWEH**, from Abel.

19 If you'll look over to **Romans** with this in mind right here. **Romans 8:19. For the earnest expectation of the creation waits for the revealing of the Sons of YAHWEH...** The Sons of **YAHWEH**. The first Son of **YAHWEH** was Yahshua, Who was also the Son of Man, but became reborn as a Son of **YAHWEH**. And this woman was saying, we are the peaceful and faithful of **YAHWEH**, the believing, showing the way to Yahshua's Salvation, the Lamb of **YAHWEH**, the inheritance, the inheritance of all mankind, the inheritance.

20 Let's go back to **Genesis 22** and look at this Prophecy here now with Abraham. **Genesis 22** and notice **verse 8** first. He says, **And Abraham said; My son...** He was speaking here to Isaac, a 33 year old man at that time. And he says, **And Abraham said; My son, YAHWEH will provide for Himself the Lamb...** He will provide Himself the Lamb. Now, that would not mean anything to anyone if they don't know all the Prophecies to go with it. Hopefully before the Feast is out you will know all the Prophecies that go with it if you will attend services every day.

21 Go back to **verse 1, Now it came to pass after these things that YAHWEH tested Abraham...** I already said that this was an honor. He actually honored Abraham. If you'd think back on this right now and this is what the Hebrew word means, you don't always get the true meaning in English. Remember this. Every commentator will tell you that. You don't always. You don't get the true meaning of many words in English. So unless you study these and find out the meanings in Hebrew on some of them, you will be forever wrong and forever deceived.

22 But of course, that's our job. That's my job. That's the reason **YAHWEH** said, "I will make

him of quick understanding." He promises you that. That's a promise to you that He would make me of quick understanding. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] That's one of the Prophecies; one of the many Prophecies of the Work in these Last Days. If **YAHWEH** had not, if He had not just totally absorbed my life with Scripture, this would never have been put into my mind to be able to teach you the hidden things of **YAHWEH** that you can't hear from a church. You can't hear it from any organization on the face of the earth except right here. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

23 Yahshua is the Guide. Yahshua was bringing forth, and He kept telling the people, "Have you never read this? Have you never read this? If you'd read this, you would know that **YAHWEH** is seeking mercy and not sacrifice. If you'd have just read this." Of course, they didn't read. They didn't, they weren't following the Scriptures. The Scriptures were there and they taught them, but they weren't following them.

24 **Genesis 22:1. Now it came to pass after these things that YAHWEH...** Honored Abraham with this great, great activity that He put in front of him saying, "Go and sacrifice your son." ...and said to him: Abraham!...

25 **Verse 2, And He said; Take now your son, your only son, Isaac...** Remember, Yahshua was **YAHWEH's** Only Son. Here's Isaac, a type of Yahshua, that's the only son. Abraham, that was the only son of Abraham, the true son and heir of his estate and here a promise was all on him that he was going to bring forth a Savior, that he would be the bloodline to bring forth the Savior, and **YAHWEH** says, "Go and sacrifice him, your son."

26 Well, this was a great honor and as we read it today, we have honor for father Abraham. You see that? Well, that's what the Hebrew word actually means. It's not just a test. It was an honor that will stay with him throughout all eternity and be talked about like the woman who anointed Yahshua for His death, for His burial. It's talked about and will be talked about with Him every time that it's His Memorial, which will be throughout all eternity, we will be celebrating this Memorial as we do Passover.

27 **Verse 2, And He said; Take now your son, your only son, Isaac, whom you love, and go to the land of Moriyah, and sacrifice him there as a burnt offering on one of the mountains, of which I shall tell you...** This was his only son now and He's saying go sacrifice him on the mountain, of which I will tell you.

28 Now, in **verse 4**, we see, **Then on the third day...** Why would He say that, on the third day?

Why would He even bother to put it in there? He wants you to see something. He really wants you to see tonight why He bothered to put this in. The third day, on the third day, read it for yourself. **Then on the third day, Abraham lifted his eyes and saw the place afar off...** On the third day.

29 Now, that number **three**, of course, it's kind of like, it's kind of a special number. It's like the Thirteen Attributes that you can see in front of the Sanctuary now. I don't know how many have read them, but you can just read every part of this Sanctuary now. It's like an open book to you. Did you see that, any of you? [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

30 The third day, now, this three. I want you to turn with me to **Mattithyah 17** and notice **verse 23. Mattithyah 17:23. And they will kill Him...** Speaking of the Savior. **...and the third day...** The third day. **...He will be raised again...** Look back to **Mattithyah 12** and verse, **verse 40.**

31 Now, remember that Abraham's son was a type of Yahshua. Abraham trusted **YAHWEH**. He believed **YAHWEH**. He trusted **YAHWEH**. You couldn't have pulled him out of The House of **YAHWEH** with a two-ton truck. This man trusted **YAHWEH** with all of His might. He was ready to do anything **YAHWEH** told him to do at Abel. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] And He did tell him at Abel. That's where the man was trained, at Abel.

32 **Mattithyah 12:40** now. **Mattithyah 12:40. For as Yahnah was three days...** Notice, here we get this word **three** again. And He says, **For as Yahnah was three days, and three nights in the belly of the great fish...** Why didn't He make it two days or just one day? Man, that was a mess down there, you know, in that hole! But Yahnah stayed there three days and Yahshua three days and three nights. You see what He's trying to get in your mind here? I know you've never noticed it before, but notice it now.

33 Let's go over to **I Corinthians 15** and **verse 4. I Corinthians 15:4. That He was buried, and that He rose again the third day...** So the Apostles, they were inspired to put this also using this.

34 And then if we go back to **Yahchanan Mark** now, **Yahchanan Mark 15** in his message, he was inspired to put something there for you too on this number **three. Yahchanan Mark 15:25. And it was the third division...** Or third hour as the *King James* put it. **...third division; about 12:00 noon, when they nailed Him to the stake...** Now remember what we saw with Abraham. And on the third day, he looks up and there it is. And he took Isaac, well we'll get to that, but he took Isaac with him and he went and tied him, bound him, bound him up and

laid him on this wood that he had carried with him.

35 Now, the wood of the burnt offering, look back to **Genesis 22** for the wood of the burnt offering here, Abraham took it with him. **Genesis 22** and I believe it's about **verse 6**, yes. **So Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering and put it on Isaac...** And made him carry it. **...And he took the fire in his hand, and a knife; and the two of them went together.**

36 So Yahshua, if you go back to **Yahchanan**, also carried the wood of the burnt offering. These are the little hidden things that **YAHWEH** shows you, just to show you that He is guiding everything. He is watching over His Plan and He puts these things for us here, much like the hidden code in the Holy Scriptures. In **Yahchanan 19** and look at **verse 17. Yahchanan 19:17. And He, carrying His stake...** As Isaac carried the wood to die on. **...went out to a place called the Place of a Skull (which is Golgotha in Hebrew).**

37 **Verse 18, Where they nailed Him to a stake, and with Him two others...** Now, Isaac, he carried the stake, he carried the wood and he was bound to it.

38 Get back to **Genesis 22** and notice **verse 9.** Abraham in **verse 6** laid the wood on Isaac. **Verse 9** says, **Then they came to the place of which YAHWEH had told him. And Abraham built an altar there, and placed the wood in order; and he bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar, on top of the wood...** The same way that they did with Yahshua. Look back now to **Mattithyah** again and this is **27.**

39 **Mattithyah 27:2. And when they had bound Him, they led Him away, and handed Him over to Pontius Pilate, the governor...** So here again we see the same thing taking place with Isaac and him being tested or honored.

40 Now, Mosheh, if you remember, he asked to go on a journey to make sacrifice and he asked to go for a three days journey, three days journey. I could go on and on but I'm thinking you could get the point from what I've shown you thus far.

41 The place where Isaac would have been offered was where Yahshua was offered as sacrifice, Yahshua, Yahshua. Turn over to **I Corinthians** now and you'll see Who Yahshua is; **I Corinthians 5** and I believe it's **verse 7. I Corinthians 5:7.** He says, **Therefore, purge out the old leaven...** That is the old sins. Now this is, of course, the Great Apostle Shaul speaking.

42 He says, looking back in **verse 6, Your arrogant pride is not Righteous...** Arrogant pride, which means ignorant. **...is not Righteous...** At all. **...Do you not know that a little...** Sin. A little sin

will take over your whole body. He says, **...a little leaven leavens the whole batch...** Meaning, a little bit of sin, if it's allowed. Well, how do you keep it from being allowed? First off, you believe the one sent. You believe Abel when he speaks.

43 **YAHWEH** said, ask at Abel, ask of Abel. And He doesn't give you room to doubt, He doesn't. He doesn't even want you to doubt. He just says, ask at Abel of Abel. Now, isn't it strange that in these Last Days, He would establish His House in a Prophesied land that didn't even exist in Zechariah's time, which was America. But Zechariah says it's going to be in a Prophesied land, a Prophesied Babylonish land that doesn't exist. Well, of course, that was America. It was the only one that wasn't discovered at that time.

44 And then He says it's going to be at Abel; and here's a city named Abel actually due west of the original Abel. So He's still saying Abel and the Great Kahan David Yahodah is gonna bring many Scriptures showing that this started way back in **Genesis**, but it came clear through the Second Part of *The Book of YAHWEH* even saying the same thing, still the same thing. It never stopped. It was always get your answer at Abel and you won't be deceived. Get your answer from Abel, at Abel, of Abel. That's what Julius Furst is showing as I was told today. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

45 Because just a little bit of sin or a little bit of objection, a little bit of resistance, it starts building into a root of bitterness and that's why they left our Savior Yahshua for this same reason. Because they let it build. Just a little. And here, this was what the Apostles were fighting too because three out of four were falling away, being pulled out, some by members.

46 **Verse 7, Therefore...** He says, **...purge out the old...** Sin. Don't just keep letting it build up over and over and over. Build up or be a builder of Yahshua's Work. Yahshua died and was hung on a stake and that's where His death was. But now He sits as High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**, a Prophesied Work back in **Genesis** and he even names the people He'll be working with and you have a part of that Work, if you will just do what He says and believe the One sent. He was sent. Yahshua was prophesied of. He was sent by **YAHWEH** and He brought the Message of **YAHWEH** and He was willing to go all the way, which He did, and die. So was Abraham. So was Isaac.

47 It's a strange thing, but I came to Abilene in 1967 and if you will subtract from that 1934 when I was born, what do you get? 33. 33. Now, isn't that a coincidence that **YAHWEH** brought me to Abel when I was 33? The same age as Isaac when he was given this great honor. I didn't know

it was an honor at the time. [laughing] Necessity more like it.

48 He says, **verse 8, Therefore, let us keep the Feast...** Let us keep the Feast, but not with these old Christian sins. **...neither with the... Sin. ...of malice...** Which leads to wickedness. **...but with the unleavened bread...** Your body, as the un sinful body of yours now, should be. Not with malice and wickedness. **...but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth...** Which come from **YAHWEH's** House. And that's where He tells you to go to, to get it.

49 Turn over to **Mattithyah 26** now. Start with **verse 6. Mattithyah 26:6. Now when Yahshua was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper.**

50 **Verse 7, A woman came to Him with an alabaster jar of very expensive ointment, and she poured it on His Head as he sat at the table.**

51 **Verse 8, But when His Disciples saw this, they became indignant, saying; To what purpose is this waste?**

52 **Verse 9, This ointment might have been sold for a large sum, and given to the poor.**

53 **Verse 10, But Yahshua, aware of this, said to them; Why do you distress the woman? For she has done a Righteous Work to Me.**

54 **Verse 11, For you have the poor with you always, but Me you do not have always.**

55 **Verse 12, For in pouring this expensive ointment on My Body, she did it for My burial.**

56 **Verse 13, Truly I say to you: Wherever this Message will be preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told as a memorial of her.**

57 In **I Corinthians 11** now, start here with **verse 23. I Corinthians 11:23. For I received from Yahshua...** If you remember, Yahshua kindly got the Apostle Shaul's attention and called him into His Work. Before that, he was a Pharisee, he was a Roman soldier, a Roman citizen. He was pretty much of a Catholic priest at that time and a Catholic soldier and Yahshua pulled him out and said, "You're gonna go to work for Me."

58 And he says, **verse 23, For I received from Yahshua that which I also delivered to you: That Yahshua Messiah, on the same night in which He was betrayed, took bread;**

59 **Verse 24, And when He had given thanks, He broke it, and said: Take, eat; this represents My Body...** My Body. He says in **I Corinthians 5:7. Therefore, purge out the old leaven, that you may be a new batch, since you are unleavened. For truly Yahshua our Passover... Did you get that? ... Yahshua our Passover was sacrificed for us... You got that?**

60 Now go back to **I Corinthians 11** again. **I Corinthians 11:24** now. **And when He had given thanks, He broke it, and said: Take, eat; this represents...** The body of the Passover Lamb sacrificed for you. ...which is broken for you; this do in remembrance of Me.

61 **Verse 25, In the same way He also took the cup after supper, saying: This cup represents the renewing of the Covenant in My blood...** if you tie that together with **Hebrews 10** and you reject this, there is no more sacrifice for your sin. He was the One and Only Passover Sacrifice. It won't be done again for your sins. ...**this do you, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of Me.**

62 **Verse 26, For as often as you eat this bread, and drink this cup, you do show Yahshua's death...** The Passover Lamb's death. ...**until He comes.**

63 **Verse 27, Therefore, whoever will eat this bread and drink this cup of Yahshua, unworthily, will be guilty of the body and blood of Yahshua.**

64 **Verse 28, But let a man examine himself...** You know, this is what we're told throughout the Holy Scriptures. Examine yourself. Try yourself. Repent. Be converted. Stop disbelieving. The fearful and unbelieving will have their part in the lake of fire. Abraham won't. He believed **YAHWEH**, believed exactly what he was told to do and did it.

65 **Verse 28, But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.**

66 **Verse 29, For he who eats and drinks unworthily, eats and drinks damnation to himself, not discerning the Body.**

67 **Verse 30, For this reason many are weak and sick among you, and many sleep.**

68 **Verse 31, For if we would examine ourselves, with repentance, we would not come under Judgment; condemnation.**

69 **Verse 32, But when we are judged, we are chastened; disciplined by YAHWEH, that we may not be condemned with the world.**

70 **Verse 33, Therefore, my brothers, when you come together to eat, wait for one another.**

71 **Verse 34, But if anyone is hungry, let him eat at home, so that you do not come together unto condemnation. And the rest I will set in order when I come.**

72 If you go back to **Yahchanan Mark 14** now, **Yahchanan Mark 14**. Keep in mind now that Yahshua was prophesied from the beginning at Abel, prophesied from the beginning. So was The House of **YAHWEH**, in **Genesis** also, prophesied at Abel. **Yahchanan Mark 14:22. And as they ate, Yahshua took bread and gave thanks, and broke it, and gave to them, and said; Take, eat; this represents My**

**Body... King James Version says this is my body. ... this represents My Body...** The Body of the Passover Lamb.

## **THE SERVING OF THE BREAD AND WINE.**

73 This is really a beautiful part right here of the ceremony that went on that night between Yahshua and His Disciples. Keep in mind that Yahshua was a Servant. He said He didn't come to be served; He came to serve. And there're a lot of things that're revealed here that I want to try to point out. We still have a little time here and I'd like to point out just a few things as we read **Yahchanan 13** concerning Yahshua being a Slave.

74 He said, you know that the rulers of the world, they rule over people. And He said the ones who have more power rule over them. This is what you see in the world today and all it does is bring bitterness and hatred and competition. The ignorance that we see going on in the United States right now with Christian militias that are getting ready, they said, to fight with Jesus and kill, kill and murder and take over the lands. Well, you know, this is the ignorance we see throughout the whole world. Yahshua didn't fit in any of that. He had nothing to do with it. He said, "I have nothing to do with the ruler that is coming now, the prince of the world."

75 But He came to be a Servant and He said on the night when we're called up and we go through this process in heaven, He is going to serve us, He says. That is going to be one beautiful, beautiful ceremony. But He's going to do it. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] There's joy. There's great joy in serving.

76 **Yahchanan 13:1. Now before the Feast...** This is **Yahchanan 13:1. Now before the Feast of the Passover, when Yahshua knew His hour had come that He should depart out of this world to the Father, having loved His Own who were in the world, He loved them to the end.**

77 **Verse 2, And supper being ended, the devil already having put it into the mind of Yahdah Iscariot, son of Simon, to betray Him...** Notice this carefully. Here, Yahdah, Satan actually planting this in somebody's mind to fall away, to actually betray the one sent, it doesn't look possible. But here He's showing you that it is possible. Be on guard of it. You be on guard against it all the time.

78 **Verse 3, Yahshua knowing that the Father had given all things into His Hands...** What's He speaking of here? Well, **Genesis 1:26**, "I will make man, mankind in My Image and I will give him Authority." Then in **Yahchanan 5**, He says, all,

all Authority in heaven and earth has now been given unto the Son of Man. Yahshua qualified for it. He's the Firstborn of many, Who is going to receive that Great power. The whole universe is now waiting for the manifestation of the ones who inherit this with Him. He is our inheritance, the First, making sure that we get this same inheritance from **YAHWEH**.

79 **Verse 3, Yahshua knowing that the Father had given all things into His Hands, and that He had come out of YAHWEH, and was going to YAHWEH...** That is, what came from **YAHWEH** were the Laws and the Prophecies in which He believed. Now not only Yahshua, but starting with Abraham, which came down to Miriam and Yahseph and of course, from which Yahshua was born. A long bloodline protected for 4,000 years.

80 **Verse 4, He got up from supper, and laid aside His Tallit; then He took a towel and tied it around Himself.**

81 **Verse 5, After that, he poured water into a basin, then began to wash the Disciples' feet...** This is a King, a High Priest, [laughing], Who sits as High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH** and He's going to do this again for you after, in a very short time now, when the world as we know it now ends and we're called up to be with Him forever, working with Him forever.

82 **...then began to wash the Disciples' feet...** The lowest, lowest slaves were used for this purpose right here and He became the lowest Slave and began to wash His Disciples' feet. **... and to wipe them with the towel that He had tied around Himself...** This is humility. He said humble yourself as a little child. But He also said it's not necessary for you to be better than your teacher. If we are as much as our teacher, that's satisfactory. This we've got to do. He set us a Perfect Example here of humility.

83 **Verse 6, He then came to Simon Kepha, but Kepha said to Him; Teacher, do You wash my feet?**

84 **Verse 7, Yahshua answered, and said to him: What I do, you do not now understand; but you will understand afterwards.**

85 **Verse 8, Kepha said to Him; You will never wash my feet! Yahshua answered him: If I do not wash you, you will have no part with Me... Well,**

of course, this was a wee bit of rebellion here, out of respect; rebellion out of respect for his teacher. But at the same time, he wasn't obeying his teacher and it would have wiped his opportunity of the Kingdom out. He would have had no part with Yahshua, showing respect, but yet breaking or doing something opposite from what Yahshua had told him was going to be done. You see that?

86 This is how serious disobedience is to the one sent. Please, get that firmly in your mind. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

87 **Verse 9, Simon Kepha said to Him; Teacher, not only my feet but also my hands and my head!**

88 **Verse 10, Yahshua said to him: He who is washed; cleansed, purified, has no need to wash, except for his feet, but is clean all over; and you are clean, but not all.**

89 **Verse 11, For He knew who would betray Him. That is why He said: You are not all clean.**

90 **Verse 12, After He had washed their feet, He put His Tallit back on, and sat down again. Then He said to them: Do you understand what I have done for you?**

91 **Verse 13, You call Me Teacher and Leader, and rightly so, for that is Who I am.**

92 **Verse 14, Since I then, your Leader and Teacher, have washed your feet, you are also bound in obligation to wash one another's feet...** Or serve, you're bound in obligation to serve.

93 As the signs say when you're coming in the lane up to The House of **YAHWEH**, prove to **YAHWEH** that you can take a place, take your place, your assigned place in The House of **YAHWEH** and serve, as Yahshua did, bringing joy and gladness to others. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

94 **Verse 15, For I have given you an example, that you do as I have done for you.**

95 **Verse 16, Truly, truly, I say to you: The Servant is not greater than his Ruler; nor is He Who is sent greater than He Who sent Him.**

96 **Verse 17, If you understand these things, joyful are you when you do them.**

#### **THE WASHING OF THE FEET**

97 May **YAHWEH** bless you. I'll turn it over to the song leader.

---

**...prove to YAHWEH that you can take a place, take your place, your assigned place in The House of YAHWEH and serve, as Yahshua did, bringing joy and gladness to others.**

---

## Psalm 22:1-21

**YAHWEH, YAHWEH, Father YAHWEH.**

Why have You forsaken Me? Why are You so far from helping Me?  
I cry in the day and night; You are Holy Who has Israyl's praise.  
Our fathers trusted in You and You delivered them O **YAHWEH.**

**YAHWEH, YAHWEH, Father YAHWEH**

I am a worm and despised; those who see Me laugh and then they say:  
We would this, trust in **YAHWEH**; Let **YAHWEH** come and deliver Him.  
You took Me from My mother. Trouble comes, but there is none but you.

**YAHWEH, YAHWEH, Father YAHWEH**

The bulls of Bashan have come, they have come and they have beset Me.  
Their mouths did gape upon Me, as a lion waiting for its prey.  
All My Strength is now dried up; I am bleeding brought unto the death.

**YAHWEH, YAHWEH, Father YAHWEH**

The dogs and unrighteous men,  
They have compassed themselves around Me.  
They pierced My Hands and My Feet,  
I count all My Bones, they look and stare.  
They cast lots for My Tallit; be not far, Father **YAHWEH** help Me.

**YAHWEH, YAHWEH, Father YAHWEH**

But not far Father **YAHWEH**; deliver Me from the sword and dog.  
Save Me from the lion's mouth; hope in Me and be not far from Me.  
Make haste to deliver Me; My Strength is dried up like a potsherd  
I do believe, I do believe.  
I trust in You O **YAHWEH**; My Hope is in You and Your Kingdom.  
Even if you should delay, I will still safely count on You.  
All Praise is Yours O **YAHWEH**; we will praise You. Hallelu**YAHWEH.**  
We will praise You. Hallelu**YAHWEH.**  
Praise **YAHWEH!**

---

# Chapter Thirteen

## The Most Important Feast In 6,000 Years Of Man's History #1—Most Important Because The Trouble Prophesied Is Here And We Need YAHWEH's Protection [Feast of Unleavened Bread] 03/31/10

---

*K. Shaul: Now if everyone will please stand, it is my great honor and privilege, chomping at the bit here, to present to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Only One YAHWEH sent for these Last Days, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Praise YAHWEH! May YAHWEH bless you! You may be seated. May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you. We got a lot to cover here before I start the sermon! [laughing] Hopefully, I'll get started here today.

2 This new book, it's a must! [Showing *The Ninth Book of Yisrayl, Part Two, The Chosen Branch*, on the monitor] Not only is it beautiful... [laughing] but the contents bring you very much up to date with all the falsehoods that Christianity has put out for years. I think everyone knows that, surely, that there're thousands of mistakes in the *King James Version*; maybe tens of thousands. There're also thousands of mistakes in the last *Book of YAHWEH!* [laughing] There're somewhat less mistakes in this one that we have now and there'll be a lot less mistakes in the one that's coming very soon.

3 The trials or tests that I told you about with Abraham, I would like you to think on that just a little because, you know, you're involved in the same tests or the same honor. YAHWEH, sometimes I think He doesn't give us these trials unless He knows we're capable of coming through them,

you know, in an honorable way. But Abraham, YAHWEH knew, He knew that Abraham would do this and therefore, He placed this in front of him to give him honor. Now, this is YAHWEH giving him honor, but in YAHWEH bringing this about, we give Abraham honor when we read it because we see how dedicated, how devoted he was to YAHWEH and His Teaching and how much he believed.

4 Abraham, he wasn't just a partial believer. He believed with all of his heart that YAHWEH would do this. He didn't go off seeking churches for advice. He didn't go to someone else other than the leader of The House of YAHWEH, Melchizedek, and say, you know, "Should I do this?" like some of the others did. If you remember, some of the other Prophets that YAHWEH would send, He'd say, "Go do a certain thing," and they would give into someone else and not do it. This is a very evil thing, YAHWEH shows, and His Kingdom is being built not of those who go against the one sent, but those who believe into the one sent and perform that Work.

5 Would you have known this about this test if I hadn't told you? Would you think about that?



You don't have to answer me, but think about that because **YAHWEH** reveals these things in time through His House, through the one sent, as He says. And I'm not talking about, just off the cuff talking, I'm thinking of all the things that **YAHWEH** showed His House that He didn't show anybody else. And Yahshua said even the Malakim in heaven, they have really wanted to know these things that **YAHWEH** reveals to His Malak, to the one sent in these Last Days. And they've searched, they've searched diligently but they can't find out the answers.

6 So when they hear this from **YAHWEH**'s House coming from my lips and the lips of the Priests here in The House of **YAHWEH**, then they know. This, this is great evidence to them that **YAHWEH** is guiding His House and not some spirit of Satan. Satan has so much deception that is so close to The House of **YAHWEH**, but they're not The House of **YAHWEH**. They're not the one sent so they can lead you wrong. We've had several. We had some that tried to sue us and take the Name away from us, the Name House of **YAHWEH**. They didn't even want it when **YAHWEH** first established it. And then after we brought it out that this is it, this is what **YAHWEH**'s Work has always been called, then they started wanting it for themselves to try to steal it from you at this time.

7 But this honor that He is showing here, you know, think of the trials that you're going through, I'll call them trials at this time and what you've gone through in the last few years. Christianity doesn't go through this, you know. Oh, they get out here and fight and kill each other, yes, but these're not trials in trying to overcome. The difference in us and Christianity is we are striving to overcome all sin and become Perfect like the Savior, our Teacher and High Priest and King over The House of **YAHWEH**, the Perfect Life that He lives, which He did live a Perfect Life and we're striving to overcome.

8 The people that leave The House of **YAHWEH**, they quit striving so they get a relief from that. Christianity doesn't strive to be Perfect. They lay all their sins on Jesus while they fill their

bodies with curses, of course. They can't lay the curses on Jesus, you know, he's dead--he's still dead! [laughing] When he died, he died. He won't be living anymore. I'm talking about the false saviors, of course, that came before Yahshua and they're still being worshiped but they can't help you. They're not helping Christianity at all. It's just the same old deception they're following.

9 But Christianity is not burdened, so to speak, with these trials, but they're not proving anything to **YAHWEH**. They won't have an opportunity to enter this first calling that comes, like Abraham. As Yahshua quoted, "Blessed are those who believe without seeing," and of course, this was Abraham. And the honor that **YAHWEH** gave Abraham there, He's also giving you, if you overcome.

10 When you're corrected or told to do something, now, and you rise up in bitterness against this correction or against a job that's set for you to do, now believe me, this is either honor or dishonor that's going onto your record. And if you go and seek at Satan's deception, naturally, you are going to be deceived. Now, if you overcome this, it will be counted to your honor. If you don't, you're going to be one of those that Yahshua said will die in their sins because they would not believe the one sent. It is that simple. They wouldn't believe. They wouldn't follow The House of **YAHWEH**.

11 The mistakes in the *King James Version*, we are bringing them out daily, weekly in The House of **YAHWEH**.

12 The food that **YAHWEH** has blessed us with, brethren, I can hardly wait for two men to bring you the information on this, in this Feast. They have films, they have pictures, they have proof of the defilement of the food. **YAHWEH** is making it possible for us to be self-sufficient and I'm praising Him for it. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] If you noticed, if you were blessed to see the film on *Food Inc.*, as they called it, the food production and the antibiotics that're going into the foods, of course, before that, the food was not being koshered anyway and the blood, **YAHWEH** says, contains the life.

13 Here in The House of **YAHWEH**, I've seen

---

**The difference in us and Christianity is we are striving to overcome all sin and become Perfect like the Savior, our Teacher and High Priest and King over The House of YAHWEH, the Perfect Life that He lives, which He did live a Perfect Life and we're striving to overcome.**

---

so many healings take place, it would blow your mind if you could see it all taking place at one time. But even up to last night, the latest one last night, I would call a miraculous healing that took place here in the Sanctuary of one person. There might have been more than that, more than I heard of but this is a beautiful thing that's taking place.

14 But your health, the improvement of your health is following what **YAHWEH** is bringing forth and has been bringing forth now several years in His House. He's also given us a way to get around the poisons of the world and of course, the defilement of the animals that we eat. And people, they know so much about these animals now that they quit eating animals. And they said if it can't swim, you know, then they don't eat it.

15 Well now, I don't know if you saw the article or not, but before Passover, there were a group of rabbis that refused to pronounce this kosher, certain fish that was loved and cherished for Passover. And I loved it when I saw the understanding that they had concerning the organs in a fish's body and how, of course, this is taught in the Scripture in the Hebrew words. It's not altogether taught in the *King James Version* or the English, but in the Hebrew words. We find that the organs themselves that you take out of the animal, **YAHWEH** tells you which ones to take out, if you're with me now on the clean and unclean and what to eat of an animal, what animals to eat and then what to eat of that animal. You take out these organs. Well you also throw away parasites with it. You take out the blood, you throw away parasites.

16 There're always been parasites because it's a needful thing for them to be there. What has not always been is the mixture, the mutations, the crossbreeding of the parasites and this is what the rabbis have discovered in certain fish now. They're clean fish that were able at one time or their organs were able at one time to take all this out of the fish and you could find these parasites in the organs of the fish. In studying the fish, there were, I believe it was, five different things that the rabbis would look for in the eye of the fish and in the eyelid of the fish. I think it was five things in the eye and then seven things in the eyelid of the fish. Well, these things are also shown to us in the animals, the sheep, goats and deer and so forth.

17 And if we look in the eye and we find these things, of course, we know that it's getting by the organs. And so they are defiled and we won't use them. And we have to throw away a lot of meat but I said, you know, when the judge told our men that were establishing the butcher shop for us, the judge

told them don't butcher a sick animal. And I said, you stick with that law. You know, this man, this man now has been set as a judge for this purpose. He's an inspector and he's been a judge all over this part of Texas for so many years. I said don't you ever serve a sick animal to one of our people and they vowed that they would not. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

18 Well anyway now, the fish. They've never seen this before but now the organs of certain fish that were cherished during Passover, they are now letting these or rather the organs of the fish are now letting these parasites, not the original parasites, the crossbreeds, letting them through too now. These crossbreeds are getting by the organs and into the fish itself so they're refusing to say that this is kosher for Passover.

19 But see, if there're things that they're not checking, the world is checking because they know that they're getting sick from it, for example, the vegetables. And the vegetables, of course, they say, their excuse was, "Well, this was raised next door to some cows." You know, "There's cows in another pasture and apparently the wind blew some stuff over there from the cows." [laughing] Of course, these are all lies and any farmer with any study at all in his background would know these are lies. But people are so gullible today and they're so ignorant concerning food and farming.

20 I'm so glad that I was raised on a farm and I know sick animals. I can spot a sick animal at a distance and I often do and tell our men and call them and tell them what to look for, and they're all getting to where they can do the same thing. And there're certain signs that you look for that the Talmud gives a bunch of. They don't give all that we know now. I noticed the Jews are growing and I think these are some of the Hebrew people that **YAHWEH** is calling that will one day be at **YAHWEH**'s House very soon of the twelve tribes. He shows so many coming out of the world.

21 But these new parasites that're creeping by, of course, they would get by a healthy organ. But they also know that the organs are becoming weakened from the overabundance of the defilement that's in the water now. So, they're about to quit eating any fish at all. Well, that leaves them to the sick animals, of course, that walk the earth. Which they know they're sick and they're striving to keep the people, you know, "happy." [laughing] And with something to eat, with some meat to eat, because they don't want to go back to the wilderness where **YAHWEH** fed them on dove or quail or on manna. But I'm thinking it may come to that before we

get to this total end. And this is how bad the food is getting. Other people know it and if you'll get that tape or we might could even play it during the Feast, if we have it. During the Feast some time in the afternoon we could play it, it's showing the production of food in order to make a lot of food and make it cheap. But it's really costing the public in sickness and disease and doctor bills and so forth.

22 But anyway, when we tell you here, when we tell you, you know, don't go back out there and get this unkoshered meat. There's no kosher meat on the market out there that I know of at all. Nothing, nothing fit to eat. If there had been I would have never invented a butcher shop in the House. [laughing] I would have never wanted to start raising our own chickens or vegetables or so forth. But there is none out there.

23 Now, this is to your honor or dishonor. This is a trial for you. But it's also honor to you because what is being written about you in the Book in Heaven at this time, and there is a record being written about you, that is what this is about. It's also in a little bone in the back of your head. The record of it is there, which **YAHWEH** says can be seen in your face. Well, this is exactly what I'm talking about being seen in the face. You can also see it in the face if you know what to look for in the animal or in fish and chickens.

24 Chickens are very hard to get by this protective system that they got, because they were made to eat anything and everything and they do. But there are certain things now that are getting by, especially when you put it in their feed, the antibiotics and so forth that're going into their meat.

25 And I want you to know what antibiotics are and what they come from, what they're made from so you'll understand what we're dealing with in this time period that mankind wasn't dealing with in Israyl, you know, thousands of years ago. They weren't. Nor in the wilderness. But we're dealing with it now. They are the same poisons that come from what **YAHWEH** told them to guard against back then but they're in a superabundant way at this time and mutated at this time to where they're very unhealthy for you.

26 And the reason **YAHWEH** chose, get this

in your mind, Melchizedek, the one sent who taught Abraham the Laws. And because Abraham "kept My Laws, My Statutes and My Judgments," because He believed the one sent and He kept those Laws, then **YAHWEH** chose him to bring forth the Savior Who is the unblemished, unspotted Passover Lamb Who died for us. You can't find one now but you certainly could find one at one time, several of them at one time. You can't find them now and I want you to know why and I'm anxious for you to see that.

27 But the sickness, brethren, throughout the world is getting worse. I've got gobs of articles on that. The hatred, I don't know if you get to see the news or not or if you watch the news,

but the hatred is building all over the world. The wars are getting worse. They're saying, I almost hate to quote this but they're getting ready to attack Iran and they're saying, you remember back when they said Iraq could have a nuclear bomb in six months? Well, now they're saying this same thing about Iran and I'm gonna wait till later on this, the next time I speak.

28 But it's very interesting to see what's taking place with the Quartet and how the war took place right after the 9/11. We have the history and the dates on it. The Quartet was invented and it was given power. Well, that's what **YAHWEH** shows us, of course.

29 But **YAHWEH** has protection. He has protection and what makes this Feast the most important Feast, have you figured it out yet? Because we need that protection and we need it right now! That's why! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

30 The horrors are here. The nightmares are here. The sickness, the disease, the wars, the hatred, they're all here. Turn over to **Colossians** because this is speaking of **YAHWEH**'s Feasts and that's the reason I told the men, we need to establish this in everyone's mind. This is going to be the greatest Feast or the most important Feast in the 6,000 years of man's history. This is it!

31 Well, here in **Colossians**, you can figure this out from the *King James Version* but you can also be deceived by the *King James Version* here if you let yourself be deceived. Because the ones that wrote

**But YAHWEH has protection. He has protection and what makes this Feast the most important Feast, have you figured it out yet? Because we need that protection and we need it right now! That's why!**

the *King James Version* before they wrote it, they were working in Yeremyah's time and Yeremyah said you're writing it wrong. And this is what he told the priests the ruthless priests that had taken over and remember they weren't like Yahshua. Yahshua was not ruthless and this they couldn't understand. They thought He was going to be a mighty killer and that He was gonna have a big sword, you know, strapped on each side and maybe one back here on His back, somewhere, too and some hidden ones throughout under His armors and so forth and He was gonna kill all their enemies for them.

32 Well, Yahshua said He wouldn't even follow this kind of junk because he who lives by the sword is going to die by the sword. I don't see anyone living in the wars that don't also die in the wars today. It's the same thing today.

33 But start here with **verse 4. Colossians 2:4.** He says, **But I say this, so that no one deceives you...** Well, of course, he was dealing with the same thing then, the Apostles were dealing with the same things then that The House of **YAHWEH** has been dealing with since **YAHWEH** established His House in Abelin in, I forgot what year, but since He established His House. But, **...deceives you with persuasive words...** So he's going right off to begin with to set them up so they won't be deceived. This was what Yahshua did with His Disciples. He taught them this in advance.

34 Do you know why your children keep the Sabbath when the Christians don't? It's because they're taught. They're taught to keep the Sabbath. Now, if you think about this with everything that you don't want in your child, then use that information and start teaching your children. If you teach a child, he will do what you want him to do. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] I've never found a child, I don't think, I've never seen a child in my life that didn't want to please his parents unless they taught him to be rebellious. Yes, and this is what you can teach them.

35 I've seen people leave The House of **YAHWEH** and start teaching rebellion; as the man and his wife who got their feelings hurt because they were corrected by one of the leaders and they went off teaching others to be rebellious. Most of the time that's pretty easily done in a young child's mind. They're very easy to persuade. So when you talk against an elder or a supervisor, you're teaching, you're saying this in front of children, naturally you're teaching your children. And that's not what you're supposed to do to be a builder of The House of **YAHWEH**.

36 And that's what we're all to become, that's

what **YAHWEH** is choosing. He's choosing builders of The House of **YAHWEH**, not destruction. He can get demolition from every, every corner of the world. Look at it. It's everywhere. It's nuclear now, getting stronger than nuclear. They even got those that will penetrate, actually penetrate bunkers and concrete. Eighteen foot of concrete this thing will go through.

37 **YAHWEH** has had that power. He's speaking or He's wanting people like Yahshua to build The House of **YAHWEH** with peace, to build peace. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] If you get angry, if you get angry when you're corrected and you start carrying a grudge and you develop a root of bitterness, this is a dishonor. This test becomes a dishonor to you instead of an honor.

38 What if Yahshua or what if Abraham first had gone to baal and said, you know, you know, "They're wanting me, Melchizedek over there at that place, he's wanting me to kill my son. Now, tell me should I do this?" "Oh, lord, no!" [laughing] "Why them guys over there think they know everything. You know, they don't know nothing. Come and get in our school of higher learning. We'll teach you what to do and how to train your child and he can make you a bunch of money and take care of you all your life till you're old, old. Take care of you to your grave." [laughing] Well, that's it. That's what they teach. That's all they teach. That's the reason they're called worthless.

39 But what if Abraham had done this? What if Yahshua had done this? What if His parents had taught Him to rebel? He would have rebelled. The fact is, He was taught. He was actually taught that the Priests are tops. They're giving you the information straight from **YAHWEH**. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And **YAHWEH** even names the one sent, you know. He says you don't have to worry about that either. He names them and shows where the Work will be and everything.

40 Well, here he starts off, the Apostle starts off here showing them, don't be deceived because people are gonna try to deceive you. Yes, at that time, there were many that were keeping the Feasts but they were keeping it wrong and the Apostles were correcting them and saying, you're not keeping this correctly. And then in Yahshua's Memorial the same thing. He said this is not keeping **YAHWEH**'s Feast. This is not keeping Yahshua's Memorial. This is not the way He taught you to do this. And of course, every time Yahshua would correct people and show the Scriptures, then many would fall away. And pretty soon they'd all left Him except the twelve, remember? That didn't stop Him. You know

He, Yahshua, was grounded in the Truth and before He finished with His Disciples, they were too. And they stayed with it to the end--even to the death.

41 This was a great honor for the Disciples that they were willing to do such a thing. Yahchanan was willing too. Yahchanan, the one who actually wrote **Revelation**, he was willing to die. He would have died without changing and **YAHWEH** knew this. And he's the one who wrote for us **Revelation** also.

42 Well now **verse 5, Even though I am absent in the flesh, yet I am with you in the spirit, rejoicing to see from you the order and the steadfastness of your Faith in the Messiah...** Now this is not an empty faith. This is what we've been teaching now for years. We've got to be like the Messiah. We've got to believe into that person. Be like the Teacher. Get that? [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

43 Well, some people were showing this. They were showing, yes, He was steadfast. Messiah, Yahshua Messiah, He's King and Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**. He's not King and Priest over any of the churches. The House of **YAHWEH** that is prophesied, He's the One, He's King and Priest over that House only. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

44 And he says, **verse 6, Therefore...** Now, get this. **Therefore, just as you have received Yahshua Messiah our Head, so walk as He walked.**

45 **Verse 7, Taking root to build The House of YAHWEH through Him...** Now through Him? Well, you could interpret this yourself in a thousand different ways but Yahshua shows how you come to Him is through or as donkeys tied to the Branch. And if you're not tied to the Branch, you're not part of Yahshua Himself here. "I'm the Vine, you are the branches," He said. And then He said, this Branch, the donkeys in the Last Days and even demonstrated this when He rode one. He was lowly and rode a donkey. [laughing] And He made His Witness do the same thing! Praise **YAHWEH**. [laughing, applause]



46 Well, I know what it is to tether my donkey to a post or vine or whatever and that's exactly what the Apostle was talking about here, taking root to build The House of **YAHWEH** through Him, that is through Yahshua Messiah Whose Prophesied this Work in **Genesis**, even in **Genesis**, His Prophesied Work for the Last Days started in **Genesis** and comes clear through to **Revelation**. All through **Revelation** is Yahshua's Prophesied Work that's tethered to the Branch or tied, tied, actually tied to the Branch where it won't come loose.

47 **...and also being established in the Faith, as you have been taught...** As you have been taught now. Not by the churches now, but been taught in The House of **YAHWEH**, as you've been taught. What does **Deuteronomy** say? Go to the Priests and then **YAHWEH** says go to the one of the tribes where I choose and so forth. And there you'll be taught. And don't go to the left or the right; and if you don't go to the left or right, this will be counted in your honor as the very fact that Abraham was willing to sacrifice his son.

48 **...abounding in it with thanksgiving...** Praising **YAHWEH** that you were able to go through this test and have this honor written about you in heaven. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

49 Now, **verse 8, Beware...** Since you're in the House now. **Beware that no one leads you away like a prize...** This is what the Great Apostle Shaul was saying when he said, "Oh there're a lot of men out there that seem "Righteous", you know, and they're teaching the Laws to some extent, but not to the fullest extent where if persecution comes, they run the other way. They're not willing to actually suffer and die for this Message going out. Well, of course, the Apostles were and because of their previous unbelief, they were put to the end test, which was death, and they came through it. As far as I know, all of them came through except Yahdah Iscariot.

50 But he says, **Beware that no one leads you away like a prize because of philosophy or empty, false statements, according to the traditions of men...** Because of the traditions he's speaking of here, the traditions. These're some of the things

*Yahshua shows how you come to Him is through or as donkeys tied to the Branch.*

that were written wrong that the Prophet Yeremyah says, “You have written this wrong.” And from you this falsehood is going out. And he said **YAHWEH** did not send these priests that are writing this wrong.

51 **...traditions of men...** And from these traditions, we get many of these things. We’ve gotten, we’ve inherited many of these things in the *King James* and other translations and, of course, they’re in ours too. They’re in this *Book of YAHWEH*. The difference with us and *King James* is we’re working to get it out! If it doesn’t fit the Plan, we know it doesn’t belong there.

52 **...traditions of men, after the elements of the world, and not after the Messiah!...** And you can get carried off in a thousand different directions by taking something that you should have never went there in the first place to get.

53 (I want to go, where do we want to go?) Look at **verse 11** now, **In Him you were also circumcised with the circumcision that was made according to the Laws and the Prophets, then putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of the Messiah...** Now here you have a physical circumcision and then, of course, the circumcision of putting the sin or taking the sin out of your body, getting rid of it and believing Yahshua, believing what He did, how He keeps the Sabbath. That’s one of the things, how He keeps the Sabbath, how He is a continual Servant, a continual Servant to the people. That’s the other thing. That’s what’s going to bring peace to the universe. **YAHWEH’s** Laws teach service and love to others. No selfishness. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

54 Now **verse 16**, because this is what he’s leading up to here in the deception. He says, **Therefore, let no man...** After all of this. He brought you all this so he could say **verse 16**. He brought you this about the deception, how we’ve got to follow Yahshua, we’ve got to believe in Yahshua. We’ve got to believe that He fulfilled those Prophecies. We’ve got to believe that His Apostles saw and witnessed what went on and wrote for us as witnesses. This is all shown in the Holy Scriptures. From the beginning it’s shown that we’ve got to believe this. I don’t know why you shouldn’t. You know, is there something out there anywhere that anyone can find that is better in some way? [Audience shouts out, “No!”] Right! [laughing] No is right!

55 **Verse 16, Therefore, let no man condemn you for doing these things: eating and drinking in the observance of a Feast Day, or of a New Moon, or**

**of the Sabbath Day...** Because, of course, the world condemns us for keeping the Sabbath and the Feast Days. Many have been accused already and falsely accused and condemned. Some are even suffering imprisonment for this. This has been going on for thousands and thousands of years. The first one, the first Righteous Priest was killed, Abel, for teaching this very thing: that you’ve got to keep **YAHWEH’s** Laws.

56 Now, he says, **verse 17, Which are a Shadow from things to come for the Body of Messiah...** Shadow from things to come for the Body of Messiah. The Shadow now, He’s saying this is a Shadow from things to come. (If you turn over, well let’s read all of this first.)

57 **Verse 18, Let no man deprive you of your reward...** Well, **YAHWEH** says there is great reward, even Eternal Life in keeping these Days, these Appointments with **YAHWEH**. If you think of these Sabbaths, each Sabbath, each Feast Day as an Appointment with **YAHWEH**, you think of rejoicing in **YAHWEH**, without alcohol this Feast! You’re rejoicing in the Spirit itself. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

58 Everybody said last night they enjoyed the supper and so much more because they didn’t see certain things going on that we have had to suffer in the past from alcohol--the misuse of alcohol. If alcohol was drank as it is to be used, wine, beer, whiskey, whatever, if it was used the way **YAHWEH** tells you to use it, you know, it would be fine. It would be healthy. The problem is the abuse of this and this is what causes the problems. It causes you to look like a fool, causes you to do foolish things or maybe you just use that as an excuse to do it.

59 But anyway, I was so pleased that everyone was in agreement. I know that some refused to come because of that, I’m hearing. But that’s their dishonor. I’m glad it wasn’t your dishonor. I’m glad this was counted to you as honor. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

60 Well, they can deprive you of your reward if you go to them, if you listen to them. If you don’t, if you listen to them above the one sent, they’ll deprive you of Salvation. **...actually doing it on purpose, but as though in humility of mind, through a religious worship of Gods (elohim)...** Now, if you take this right here and you go back to the prophets with it; the prophets were the ones; that is, the false prophets of Jerusalem, that took over Jerusalem and went to prophesying for the king. They prophesied falsely to the king. But the false prophets were the ones that worshiped the Gods or elohim. And that’s where the word came from.

61 They took the Name out and put the elohim in there, in its stead. You know this from Yereyah's writing but also from the way it's written in the many other books and the way that it was originally written was with **YAHWEH** exclusively and then they added the word el and elohim as they turned and got control of the copying and copies. Praise **YAHWEH**, He didn't allow them to have them all because we have proof that they were not in the original and proof that is forever recorded for us. And **YAHWEH** Himself brought this to light as He's bringing certain things to light now against the people, these people that took over the Priesthood at that time and defiled the Priesthood at that time. And wrote the things wrong that we are having to deal with at this time.

62 But they use these words. And he says, **...intruding into things they do not know nor understand, being puffed up by their own carnal minds;**

63 **Verse 19, And not holding firmly...** Being puffed up by their own carnal minds but not holding firmly now to the one sent as Yahshua added those words for you. **...not holding firmly to the...** One sent. **...to the Head; from Whom all the Body, nourished and united as joints and ligaments, grows with the increase from YAHWEH...** Himself.

64 So **YAHWEH** said, "I will establish My House," in Prophecy, then He says, "This is going to bring the Perfection," and then it said He's going to bring it through Yahshua, us tied to Him. He, the Chief Cornerstone, but also our Foundation would be both the Prophets, the Writing of the Prophets and the Writing of the Apostles. The Foundation of the Prophets and Apostles, with Yahshua holding up this building strong, never to fall into deception. Now, that's His promise to you. How could you go wrong believing that? [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

65 Well now, we're in **Colossians**. But let's go back to **verse 16** now. He says, **Therefore, let no man condemn you for doing these things: eating and drinking in the observance of a Feast Day, or of a New Moon, or of the Sabbath Day;**

66 **Verse 17, Which are a Shadow from things to come for the Body of Messiah...** If you look at the references there, you'll see, or we show you the proof where the *King James* was wrong and the authoritative books say this is the way the word is correctly translated. So it's not like we don't have proof.

67 But let's turn over to **Deuteronomy 16** and start here with **verse 1. Deuteronomy 16:1.** He says, **Watch for the Moon of green ears of barley;**

**Abib, and sacrifice the Passover to YAHWEH your Father, for in the Moon of green ears of barley YAHWEH your Father brought you out of Egypt by night.**

68 **Verse 2, Therefore, you must sacrifice the Passover to YAHWEH your Father from the flock and the herd, at the Place YAHWEH chooses to establish His Name...** At the Place where **YAHWEH** chooses to establish His Name that was done.

69 **Verse 3, You must eat no leavened bread with it, but for seven days eat unleavened bread; the bread of afflictions (for you came out of the land of Egypt in haste), so you may remember the day...** Get this now. Don't leave this part out. Get it in your mind. It's very important that you remember this. **...so you may remember the day you set out from the land of Egypt all the days of your life.**

70 **Verse 4, No leaven shall be seen among you...** I hope you got the leavening out of your houses. Some people find it the next year! [laughing] I said, I think you're buying too much baking powder, you know! You keep it a year and don't even know you got it! [laughing] Just get, maybe you should just get the amount you need. Baking powder's pretty easy to make, by the way, and you can keep the ingredients and mix up your own baking powder if you want to do that but that's the best way to do it.

71 There's another thing that people do; they always try to cheat on **YAHWEH's** Laws. Well, this is to their dishonor. You know, you can take egg whites and you can beat it up into bread and make leavened bread, but you don't use a leavening. But you forget the Law that you're not supposed to have any leavened bread. If you make that leavened bread, you've still broken the Law, even though you used egg whites instead of leavening, baking powder or yeast. You've still got the leavened bread. Do you understand that?

72 So that's just one of the ways that people want to retain sin in their lives and Yahshua says they love darkness rather than Light. Well this is an attribute of mankind that lies at your door, as **YAHWEH** told Cain, but you must overcome it.

73 **Verse 4, No leaven shall be seen...** No leaven shall be seen now. **...among you in all your territory for seven days, nor shall any of the meat you sacrificed on the evening before the first day remain overnight until the morning.**

74 **Verse 5, You may not sacrifice the Passover within any of your cities YAHWEH your Father gives you...** It's got to be done at the Place, this was the Law, it must be done or you're going to or you're

breaking the Law. It must be done in The House of **YAHWEH** gates, which is this 44 area right here and the land that **YAHWEH** gives us here and chose to set His Name here.

75 **Verse 6, But only at the Place...** Notice. **...YAHWEH your Father chooses to establish His Name. There you must sacrifice the Passover at evening--at the going of the sun--at the season you came out of Egypt...** Remember these Laws now.

76 Every one of these Laws must be kept. I don't have time to go into the ones who actually performed this. The night--let me call it to your remembrance though right quick for you. This first lamb that was sacrificed and the blood put on the doorpost, that was done in the land of Goshen and that was where it was commanded. That was never done again, brethren, not ever. And it's stupid when we don't get all of this in our mind, when we just take a tiny bit of it and run with it.

77 But you get this when you don't depend on me and the answers that **YAHWEH** gives you. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] If you believe the one sent, you'll know I am studying this stuff diligently. I'm writing on it. I'm trying. I want to get into the Kingdom myself! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And I want everyone in this House to get there with me.

78 But after that one time, that was it. Afterwards, **YAHWEH** set Priests. He set a Levitical Priesthood and this was the purpose for the Levitical Priesthood that came 400 and something years after the original Laws were given. And then, those Priests, they had Laws to follow. Before they could even touch a lamb, if a person touched a lamb and he wasn't certified to touch that lamb, he was under a penalty of death. And **YAHWEH** called some of them to death; that is, the death malak did, because they were so ignorant, they didn't bother to learn the Laws or to believe the one sent, who was Mosheh who was teaching them. They didn't consecrate themselves. They didn't cleanse themselves and they offered what **YAHWEH** says was strange fire on His Altar. That was also the Law to offer this Passover, unblemished, sacrificial lamb. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

79 Now, get this in your head. Don't let it leave it again. I brought all this before but I'm bringing it again but it's in the past books, the past books I've written. It's in the past sermons. There's no excuse for you not knowing these things.

80 But these Priests, they had to be perfect in order to bring that lamb to that Altar and to sacrifice the lamb. It couldn't be done out in the

gates like it was in Goshen, in Egypt. You've got to take the whole thing. You came out of Goshen. You came out of Egypt. You're now with the Levitical Priesthood and the Levitical Priesthood has been given to guide you. Now, what did **YAHWEH** say about this generation? If you haven't forgotten that, He said, "I have dissolved the Levitical Priesthood." Remember? Because your first fathers sinned and your interpreters lied to you. Well, but He said, so I will dissolve the Levitical Priesthood.

81 Now, **verse 7, And you shall roast and eat it in the place YAHWEH your Father chooses...** Which was under the Levitical Priesthood and with the tabernacle in the wilderness. Of course, before that now, if you remember, or maybe I haven't brought that in the last few years, but I think I brought it the other night that Abraham was actually told to go and sacrifice his son. And he was told to go to the very place where **YAHWEH** actually sacrificed His Son, to that place. And Abraham was told there and he told Isaac, "**YAHWEH** will provide the Lamb for this sacrifice." Speaking, of course, of Yahshua Messiah, if you didn't get that. Isaac was only a type of that sacrifice, and **YAHWEH** did provide that Lamb.

82 That's the reason we read in **I Corinthians 5:7** and we've got to believe it. If we don't, we're just plain stupid. Yahshua is our Passover Lamb, sacrificed for us on that mountain, on the very time that Daniyl said He would be. Daniyl himself is included in all of this, in his Prophecies. Daniyl was one sent, by the way, so was Yereyah.

83 **Verse 7, And you shall roast and eat it in the Place YAHWEH your Father chooses and in the morning you shall turn and go to your tents...** All of these are in this Law now. Every one of it.

84 **Verse 8, Six days you must eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day there shall be a Holy Convocation to YAHWEH your Father. You must do no work...** Well, if we believe that as it's written right there, then you can't move a finger on your body because that's work. Can't bat your eyelids. Well, even if you try not to, that's work! Try not to bat your eyelids. Shut your eyes and see how long you can keep them there! [laughing] You know, it's written wrong.

85 And of course, we got worse translations now because they took what was written wrong and made it wronger! [laughing] And if **YAHWEH** hadn't given me understanding, then it would still be wrong and nobody here would be sitting here today. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

86 Now, here's your test. You should rejoice in what I'm telling you. You should praise **YAHWEH**

that I'm trying to keep you from dying! Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] You shall rejoice in this! You should be rejoicing right now that I'm doing this. Rejoice in front of **YAHWEH** because **YAHWEH** is the One Who's guiding this, as He prophesied in advance, starting in **Genesis** that He would be guiding this right now. This Work right now, this Work--and the Work is that you believe, if you want to be a part of the Work, you believe in the one sent; then you won't go wrong and He's promised you that. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

87 **Verse 11, You shall rejoice in front of YAHWEH your Father--you and your wife (wives), your son, your daughter, your manservant, your maidservant, the Levite who lives within your city, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widows among you--at the Place YAHWEH your Father chooses to establish His Name.**

88 Now, of course, on this right here, you can't just take this right here because **YAHWEH** says every one who eats or partakes of the Passover or does it in the remembrance of this day, as He said, must be circumcised. Your males must be circumcised and you must keep the Laws. Otherwise, you won't be able to partake or come to partake of Yahshua's Memorial or **YAHWEH**'s Passover.

89 **Verse 12, And you must remember...** You might keep that in mind and try to rectify that if it's not already done.

90 **Verse 13 You must observe the Feast of Tabernacles seven days...** This is an Appointment with **YAHWEH**.

91 **Verse 14, You shall rejoice at your Feast...** Rejoice. Thou shalt rejoice. Your wives too. ... **your son, your daughter, your manservant...** Now, not rejoicing singing worldly songs. Listening to worldly songs is not rejoicing in **YAHWEH**. That's rejoicing in Satan. To rejoice in **YAHWEH**, you need to be studying. You need to be working, taking care of others, doing work that brings a blessing to others.

92 You know, serving meals is one of the most beautiful things that a person can do. Yahshua did it. Yahshua Himself did it. The other day I went over to take some grape juice to the cafeteria and find a place to set it up to where the people could see it. It's a grape juice called sparkling grape juice and it tastes like champagne. It's really a great taste. Many

of us had it for Passover last night, but we had it available to everyone.

93 But I saw the people there working and I was so joyous, you know. It just--I said, and you know, sweat! [laughing] And they were so joyous when I walked in. And then I went over to another place and here was the same thing. And I said, man this is the most joyous place on earth. I've never seen people so joyous about doing work! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

94 Well, these are things that I used to read about in the Scriptures. And I thought, you know, I saw the drudgery of man's activities as I worked on construction gangs. I never saw this kind of joy. In fact, it was something that was not desirable in their lives. They wanted to hurry and get off. They looked for quitting time and payday and that's about it. They couldn't care less about this stupid job that they were doing.

95 But here, it's totally a different thing. Not only are you proving yourselves as honorable in **YAHWEH**'s Eyes, but you're loving it and He's loving it and I'm loving it when I see it! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And I saw this and, you know, I realized, that these were things that I used to read about and I marveled at it when I read about it. Like how joyous Yahshua's Disciples were and how each time this took place, the only time there was ever not joy was when there was disruption by someone who didn't want to overcome or be a servant to others. Where there was just this built up attitude of wanting to be served or wanting to be a ruler or something like that.

96 But here you rejoice now in front of **YAHWEH**, which means He's there; with the maidservants, the menservants. **Verse 14, ...the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widows in your cities.**

97 **Verse 15, Seven days you must keep a joyous Feast to YAHWEH...** Remember that. Seven days now, you must keep this joyous Feast. Keep this up. You can make yourself do it. If you're the other way, it means you've been trained to hate your work. Now, we're training you to love being a servant to others. That's the difference in us and the world. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] **...at the Place He will choose, for YAHWEH your Father will bless you in all your income, and in all the work of your hands, so you will surely have joy.**

---

**To rejoice in YAHWEH, you need to be studying. You need to be working, taking care of others, doing work that brings a blessing to others.**

---

98 **Verse 16, Three times a year all your males shall appear...** Now, this left out something because we just read all your wives, your children, your menservants, maidservants, but here now it just says all your males. And I've seen people jump on that and say, "Well, I'm not supposed to bring my wife and family," so they come alone.

99 **...in front of YAHWEH your Father at the Place...** That's their mentality. That's as far as they can see is that one line. **...at the Place He will choose...** And it's always YAHWEH Who chooses this Place. **...at the Feast of Unleavened Bread, at the Feast of Weeks, and at the Feast of Tabernacles-and they must not appear in front of YAHWEH empty handed...** No, they've got to bring offerings, tithes and so forth.

100 **Verse 17, Every man shall give as he is capable of giving, in proportion to the blessing YAHWEH your Father has given you...** Now, this here now, it's been broken sometimes and I have the hardest time getting people to understand, as Malakyah said. You must bring all your tithes, all of your offerings into The House of YAHWEH.

101 I know people want to, you know, as the psychology books teach you, the reason a person jumps in the water and saves somebody's life is not because he loved that person and wanted to save that person's life, especially if he doesn't know the person. It's because of the honor he'll receive or the dishonor if he's capable of doing it and doesn't do it. Now this is what psychology teaches you.

102 The same thing is in every person, they say. They want to be honored. They want to be highly thought of and praised. They want to be a hero. Well, of course, you, it's altogether different. You serve because YAHWEH says this brings joy and Yahshua said if you do this, then joyous are you, but you got to do it first. If you do it, then you're joyous. You learn to have joy so you practice it here for seven days. And then, if you go home, you'll find yourself wanting to do this at home too, wanting to bring blessings to others, whether it's a little child or a grownup, somebody you know, somebody you don't know. Then it becomes a habit with you and you find joy in doing this. And this is what Yahshua was talking about. He didn't come to teach us to rule. He came to teach us to serve. He came as a Servant. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

103 **Verse 18, You must appoint judges and officers in all the cities YAHWEH your Father gives you...** (Well that's going into something else and my time is up, I know.)

104 We got up to **Deuteronomy 16** now. That's as far as we got. Y'all remember that! [laughing] We just barely got started in this subject. I've got so much to bring but I think we can cover the most of it. But I do want to get into this Prophecy too so I know some of the Kahans are going to bring a great deal on this.

105 Tomorrow morning, don't, don't miss tomorrow morning. The Great Kahan David Yahodah is going to show you many of the mistakes that we are correcting and have corrected, just like the ones we've corrected already. The *King James Version*, because of the way God worshipers wrote it and some of their manuscripts they've filled with mistakes. Now the manuscripts we go by, there're several and what you'll find in the Vulgate you might not find in another. But YAHWEH gave us several so normally, the majority won't make the same mistake, they would write it differently; anyway they'd write it wrong. Now, I'm not, I'm not saying the Vulgate is the one you should trust in, I didn't say that. But we use them all in our work.

106 You have to know the Plan too. You have to see YAHWEH's Plan and you have to see it for each generation and what each generation or the way each generation is commanded; actually what is laid upon that generation to do. And of course, if you didn't know this, there's no way you could find these mistakes.

107 But the ones that brought the elohim and so forth into the Holy Scriptures, they also brought, they polluted, they polluted YAHWEH's Sabbath Day and they made it a thing of dishonor. It's a total selfishness the way they want to do it. They want to lay down and be waited on. And when Yahshua came, He kept the Sabbath correctly. He waited on everyone around Him. That is, He served them. Praise YAHWEH. [applause] I never once read where He was unjoyous about this at all. So if you practice this, here's the Place to start practicing it.

108 May YAHWEH bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next leader. I love you! [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

---

# Chapter Fourteen

## The Most Important Feast In 6,000 Years Of Man's History #2— YAHWEH Is Your Protection— His Sabbaths Are His Shadow From Things To Come For The Body Of Yahshua [Feast of Unleavened Bread] 4/02/10

---

*K. David H.: It is my great privilege and high honor to introduce to you YAHWEH's Elect, the Seventh Malak of YAHWEH, the Great Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Praise YAHWEH! You may be seated. I'm glad all of you are still here! [laughing] May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you.

2 The articles, I've got some articles. I want you to pay close attention to what I'm about to tell you because if you don't, you may have to go through it again. But while we're rejoicing, those who hate YAHWEH and Yahshua and the Writings of the Apostles and Prophets are seeking ways to try to stop YAHWEH's Work. That's going on, has been for months. It hasn't ceased, but YAHWEH has kept His Work going. Right? [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

3 Now, what I want you to do, of course, is believe the Scriptures where YAHWEH tells you that this Work is not going to stop. He tells you, you have certain protection. And He shows you, by keeping His Feasts, that's part of that protection of what is going to take place from what is going to take place here in these Last Days.

4 Now, so where do you stand? It's up to you to believe it and then stand firm. Endure. Endure in The House of YAHWEH keeping YAHWEH's

Feasts, the Shadow of Protection from things to come. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] Is there anyone here that doesn't understand that? Apparently every one of you do so now you've witnessed to YAHWEH that you do understand it.

5 Now, if you don't stand firm, you know, this puts you in a worse position. If you stand firm, it's going to be to your honor and these trials that you went through already, you know, if you stood firm then that was written in your honor; and all the beings in heaven and earth are going to read that one day. They're gonna have that history in front of them and they're gonna see everything that you did and said.

6 Now, YAHWEH says I called heaven and earth to witness this against you. He actually means to witness, to see that He is not going to allow anyone that doesn't rule as He rules. He won't allow them into His Kingdom. Therefore, the beings in heaven, the ones here that are going to be left on earth, know that they will be able to trust you as they trust YAHWEH Himself. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

7 And as the Scripture says, YAHWEH's Honor



is established in heaven. It's established in heaven and the beings there, they know they can trust Him. That is, the beings that are not following Satan. They know they can trust Him and they know there's peace in trusting Him and abiding by His Laws.

8 What He is trying to do, what He's going to do, is see to it that everyone who wants to live forever will be able to live in peace. Now, that's His sole purpose for making you, for creating mankind to begin with. No matter what occurs, you're only gonna have a short life, you know, unless you get help from **YAHWEH** because He's the Only One Who has Eternal Life. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

9 This article, pay close attention to it. *Irma Linda Andablo...* This is a Spanish person. ...*died at 38 years old February 6, 2010...* February 6, 2010, this is April. She died February 6, 2010. ...*in Mesquite, Texas...* Not too far from here, Mesquite, Texas. She worked in a slaughterhouse the article shows. She worked in a slaughterhouse and she developed mad cow disease.

10 These slaughterhouses, they bring in beef from all over the world. Now, **YAHWEH** protected Texas and they could have enjoyed that protection, had they not shipped beef in from other places that were contaminated with the mad cow disease. They didn't find mad cow disease for years because the wind currents kept carrying it away from Texas, up and around Texas. But now they've shipped it in. And of course, she got it. They think, they think she got it from this place where she was working which brings in beef from all over the world.

11 ...*In March, she began to have weakness in her legs, making it difficult to walk. Over the next few months, her mentation and personality changes worsened, getting to the point where she could no longer recognize her children. She was eating less. She was losing more and more weight.*

12 ...*In the last 2-3 months, she reached the point where she could not walk without an assist, then, one month ago, she stopped talking, only making grunting, aggressive sounds whenever anyone came near her. She also became both bowel and bladder incontinent, having to wear diapers. Her "tremor" and body jerks worsened and her hands assumed a sort of permanent grip position, leading her family to put tennis balls in her hand to protect her fingers.*

13 ...*The husband says that they had lived in Nebraska for the past 21 years. They had seen a doctor there during the summer time who prescribed her... Thinking these were sx [symptoms] or a mood disorder. However, the medications did not help and she continued to deteriorate clinically.*

14 *Up until about six years ago, the pt [patient] worked at Tyson Foods where she worked on the assembly line, slaughtering cattle and preparing them for packaging...* Well, of course, her death, 38 years old, February 6.

15 Now, this, I told you years ago this was spreading. They spread it by trying to burn the cattle in Great Britain to get rid of this mad cow disease, but they merely just spread it throughout the world. And, the wildlife have it. Up in Wisconsin, they slaughtered thousands of deer trying to get rid of it out of the wildlife, but the wildlife picked it up from the grass. This is a manmade disease, mad cow disease.

16 But there's a lot more out there of it than they're trying to pretend. But now they're finding out that Alzheimer's disease is practically the same thing. *Mad cow and Alzheimer's Have Surprising Link...* It says. *February 25, 2009. Scientists have discovered a surprising link between Alzheimer's disease and mad cow disease. It turns out both diseases involve something called a prion protein...* The Alzheimer's prion protein. ...*Proteins interact with early stage plaques in the brain in a way that allows those plaques to damage brain cells. The prion protein turned out to be the best at interacting with a protein called amyloid-beta, which is what forms the plaques in Alzheimer's...* "There are so many shared similarities that it actually begins to make a lot of sense."

17 ...*In tissue from normal mice, which contains non-infectious prion proteins, the amyloid interfered with brain cell's ability to communicate...* Dr. Williams, I read you a letter probably fifteen or twenty years ago where he was checking Alzheimer's disease that they had put the death or the cause of death as being Alzheimer's disease. He's had, I believe he said he had six of them autopsied and out of the six, three had mad cow disease. Now, that was fifteen or twenty years ago. I think we were still at the Press Room at that time when I brought you the first article on this.

18 Now, in the same line, we need **YAHWEH**'s Protection, that's for sure. We have been working towards this for years in trying to come out of this world. It's not an easy thing to come out of the world. And when people read that Scripture they think, you know, that they've already come out. [laughing] Of course, they keep eating and eating the supplies from the world.

19 But there's coming a time when we've got to, and we're making it, we're making it because **YAHWEH** is making it possible and we're making efforts as fast as we can to do this very thing. "Touch not the unclean thing." Coming out of the world is

one thing. Touching not the unclean thing is another thing.

20 Now, get this in your mind. It's a Law. It's as much of a Law as whatever Law you "favor" and want to go around preaching about. Come out of this world. Touch not the unclean thing. Now, if it wasn't possible to do so, they wouldn't tell us to do it. So we have worked now for years in trying to do this, in trying to come out of this world totally and, of course, **YAHWEH** is helping us in doing so and getting us ready for the worst time ever. Of course, where we will be able to totally be self-sufficient and still go on with the radio broadcasts and the TV broadcasts.

21 Well, along with this kind of life comes confusion, confusion to the mind. Now, the worst cases are like Linda, she got to where she couldn't talk. She could just make grunting sounds. She couldn't control any of her bodily functions. Before that, she became aggressive with her husband. The article said she had a hit and run accident proving that with mad cow disease you're still out there on the road driving and having these blackouts where you don't know what you're doing, but you're still doing things.

22 I wonder how many politicians we have in the same fix that have their fingers on a button of a nuclear missile or so forth. You can never tell because it's scattered all over the world now. There's no telling how many billion people have mad cow disease right now and are driving tanks, submarines, flying planes, whatever.

23 Linda was working in a packing plant up until six months of her death. And these people can be doing the same thing and the doctors don't even know what's wrong with them. "Maybe it's just a nervous disorder. Let me give you some shots here. That'll surely get rid of it." [laughing] It's like the children in the school, you know, giving them some shots because they're trying to kill one another. That'll surely do it; or give them a condom, maybe that'll do it. That will certainly stop them from killing people.

24 You know, this is the sense, the idiocy that we have in the world around us today and they're the ones in control. And they're also the ones in control and they're also the ones that hate us and want to kill us for telling them what we're telling them.

25 It says, *Children in Queensland face the greatest risk of sexual abuse when they are aged between 13 and 15. Young males are twice as likely to commit suicide as females...* Did you get that? You know, these are our schools of higher learning that we're talking about here. You see what

a confused mess that is out there in the world? This is talking about the schools and the children who are being forced to go to them and they're committing suicide to get out of it.

26 ...*Young males are twice as likely to commit suicide as females, but the overall suicide rate for both sexes aged 0-18 was 7.5 per 100,000, less than that for adults. (Suicide figures are mentioned here because of the posited high correlation between victims of childhood sexual abuse and later suicide)---Children and Young People in Queensland: A Snapshot, quoted in The Carrier Mail, 24/6/2002...* Well it's even worse now.

27 I've got a bunch there but I can't cover it. I don't have time. I don't want to take the time to read it because I want to bring you some Scripture. But I want you to understand what we're facing in this world and they have power. These people have all the power at their disposal, even to destroy nations.

28 Let's see, I don't want to start that with the Pope yet or the Vatican. They're preparing nuclear shields to try to protect us. *In Idaho, a Militia Trains... For What?...* That's the headline. ...*Healthcare, Economy Rank High on Militia's List...* The health care and the economy.

29 Now, this group of people, they all got guns in their hands and a lot of ammunition, I'm told, in this article. *Dateline* had an interview with them. Not many of them showed up but they claimed to have a lot of people. They quoted them. Now, this has been a trick of Christianity for years. They quoted this leader who--well, he may have mad cow disease, I don't know. It seemed to me that way! [laughing] But the confusion that came forth from him and then they quoted him as saying, "Well, we believe in following the bible." [laughing] Well, they asked him a few questions and he said, "Well, we're gonna fight with Jesus, alongside Jesus because the government is trying to go against Jesus with this healthcare thing that Obama has going and we're going to see to it that he doesn't fight, he doesn't win the battle against Jesus."

30 Well, then the Christians take this, they always take, you know, someone like this, like a woman that kills her children or someone who goes and shoots a lot of people and they say, well the reason he did that, he was trying to live by the bible and they plant this in the people's mind that anyone who tries to follow the Scriptures is dangerous and he needs to be killed before he goes and hurts himself. This is their mentality.

31 One more, I'd like you to remember this. Cigarettes contain pig blood. Now, that's the filtered cigarettes. They're using pig blood to filter the

smoke to keep you from getting certain things out of the cigarette to make you sick! [laughing] It's almost hilarious, you know, reading some of this stuff and the decisions that're being made by the world.

32 Well, the Scriptures now and the Feast, **YAHWEH's, YAHWEH's Feast.** Praise **YAHWEH.** [applause] Let's go over to **Leviticus** because we started last week with **Colossians**, I mean two days ago with **Colossians** and let's go to **Leviticus 23** because **YAHWEH** shows you some Feasts there and He tells you what He wants you to do. It's not getting guns and ammunition, but He wants you, He wants you to overcome certain things. One of the things here He tells you in **Leviticus 23:41.** We will read more of this later in the week, **YAHWEH** willing. Look at **verse 41** right now.

33 **Leviticus 23:41. You shall keep it as a Feast to YAHWEH...** He's talking about the Feast here and then He gets down to the Feast of Tabernacles and the Sabbath. His Sabbaths.

34 **Verse 38, These offerings are in addition to those for YAHWEH's Sabbaths....**

35 Then **verse 39, So on the fifteenth day of the seventh moon, when you have gathered in the fruit of the land, you must keep the Feast unto YAHWEH for seven days. On the first day there shall be a Sabbath, and on the eighth day a Sabbath.**

36 **Verse 40, On the day before you are to take choice fruit from the trees... Get all of this now, what you're supposed to do. ...and palm branches, leafy branches, and willows of the brook; and you shall rejoice in front of YAHWEH your Father for seven days... You're not just to keep the Feast, but you are to rejoice and you are to make this a time of rejoicing. Praise YAHWEH, yes. [applause]**

37 Turn over to **Deuteronomy 14** now. **Deuteronomy 14.** Now, I know, I know that there're difficulties that come in the Feast, many difficulties. Yesterday I was calling for prayer for a certain

individual that is suffering but it's hard. It becomes hard to rejoice at the same time with a brother and sister sick, brother or sister sick or a child, but yet at the same time, **YAHWEH** says put your trust in Him and rejoice and show Him that you can rejoice and that you can bring joy to others at the same time. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

38 When I'm weeping or mourning, you know, it's more like I want to be left alone. "Shalom." "Uuuu-gh-ar," you know, that's the way you feel! [laughing] But feelings you can put down and therefore if you can do this, if you can put down feelings, your own feelings and still be joyous to other people, then you won't cause depression to that person too and won't make the Feast any less joyful. You will make the Feast a success if you can put these things down and still bring joy to others. That will be written in your honor as it was with Abraham when he did what **YAHWEH** told him to do and this is **YAHWEH** telling you what to do here and it's as much a Law. It's as much a Law as keeping the Sabbath itself.

39 **Deuteronomy 14:23.** He says, **Eat the second tithe of your grain...** This is part of the worship, part of worshiping **YAHWEH.** Eating at the Feast is part of the worship of **YAHWEH.** It's part of the joy, the rejoicing that we are told to do. That's the reason He says when you gather in these fruits of your land, of course, you use it to eat. You can buy whatever you want to buy with that second tithe, He says.

40 But **verse 23, Eat the second tithe of your grain, your new wine, your oil, and the firstlings of your herds and of your flocks, in front of YAHWEH your Father in the place He chooses to establish His Name...** In the place He chooses now is as much of the Law as the other, as the eating. **...in the place He chooses to establish His Name, thereby learning to reverence YAHWEH your Father...** And, of course, showing Him that reverence, see.

*You're not just to keep the Feast, but you are to rejoice and you are to make this a time of rejoicing.*



41 Now look at **verse 26, Then you shall spend that money for whatever you desire to have: for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine or strong drink...** That is, you may do this. **...or for whatever you desire to have...** I've asked this Feast that you change your desire, that you do not desire the alcohol, that you do not use the alcohol this Feast. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And thereby, it will go to your honor that you have honored that request of mine and it will be written in your honor with **YAHWEH**.

42 **...You shall then eat there in front of YAHWEH your Father, and you shall rejoice: you and your household...** You see that household? That doesn't mean taking your house and the table, it means taking the people out of the household, it's your family, including your servants, He said, menservants, maidservants and so forth.

43 Second and third tithes are for that purpose. Let's be turning over to **Mattithyah** now. Second and third tithes are for that purpose to eat and drink before **YAHWEH**, but also to bring a certain of your tithes that's not needed, not used. Third tithe goes all to the House that there may be meat in My House, He says, to give to those who don't have and can't afford it. As The House of **YAHWEH** has always done since its establishment.

44 In **Mattithyah 5**, there's always a shortage of second tithes in the House and most of it is used up in getting people to the Feast, third tithe too. There's always a shortage of third tithe but there is enough because in comes the offerings then and that helps also.

45 Here in **Mattithyah** now. He said, then we have to rejoice in what the Savior calls, **verse 10**, persecution. Now, we know we're being persecuted. I think everybody knows that. Severe persecution took place here a couple of years ago and, of course, it hasn't ended. The schemes are, as was told by the D.A. were to cause as many people to come forth and be false witnesses, false witnesses to testify, to try to destroy **YAHWEH**'s Work. And this is still the scheme that is taking place at this time.

46 But He says here in **chapter 5, verse 10. Mattithyah 5:10. Blessed are those who are persecuted...** Blessed when you are persecuted. How would this be? Well, it would be like Abraham's test that I told you about. It will be to your honor or it will be to your dishonor depending on whether you go ahead and keep these Laws and trust in **YAHWEH** as the Protector, your Protector.

47 I don't know what you would care about seeing the diseases and wars that are building and going to destroy the earth. I would about as soon die if I didn't know there was a light coming at the

end, you know, where we would have peace with **YAHWEH** and we would have a different world. What difference would it make? I would rather die quickly I think than to suffer a mad cow disease and deteriorate like these people are deteriorating right now in the world.

48 You see, you get, you read of the difficult situations like Linda. You read this, but you don't see the others who quietly die in the hospital. But their bodies are deteriorated before they go there and they take them there to die and they only last for a short time after they take them there. There is no cure for mad cow disease. There is no cure for Alzheimer's disease, which is going hand in hand now, the two of them together.

49 But He said, **Blessed are those who are persecuted for Righteousness...** Hold your place right there and turn over to **I Yahchanan. I Yahchanan** now, in *The Book of YAHWEH* or your *King James Version* if that's all you had to bring. *The King James Version*, I found Eternal Life in the *King James Version*. It's a little bit harder to find there because of all the tricks that they used to try to get you to worship Lord and God and baal; and they make out as if the God of the old testament, as they call him, was a vicious God so the son came and said these are all impossible laws, let's just do away with the whole thing. And he said, "Just believe, that's all you have to do." [laughing] And "Take me as I am," as the old Baptist song goes. "As I am, I come to you. Just take me like this," no other way. I'm not gonna change.

50 Well, here in **I Yahchanan 2:4**, now get this if you're a newcomer and haven't read this. **I Yahchanan 2:4**. He says, **He who says: I know Him, but does not keep His Laws...** Now the *King James Version* there will say *commandments*. Even if you kept the Ten Commandments you're going to be persecuted. Start keeping the Sabbath and you're going to be persecuted and the Ten Commandments. The Fourth Commandment says remember the Seventh Day to keep it Holy. The Seventh Day is not Sunday. Sunday is the first day of the week.

51 But **YAHWEH** says here His Apostle says here that if you don't keep His Commandments, if you say you know Him and you do not keep His Commandments, which is all Christianity, then they will ask you do you know him. Well, He plainly says here if you say you know Him and you don't keep His Commandments, you're a liar. Which fits the category of all Christian preachers throughout the world today.

52 Yes, all masons. You know, if you would look up and study the masons, they're a strong group in America. Even when the colonies were forming,

there would be like fifty-eight masons to one that wasn't a mason. So you can see where the majority was; and today they've grown at the same or about the same rate so you can see what we're facing. The masons tell you, you can join the masons by filling out the application and say, "I believe that we have an eternal soul." That we won't die. That was Pharisaic.

53 Yes, the Pharisees were masons. They said, "No, there's not gonna be a resurrection because you're not going to die." This was the lie they told by Satan. Satan was a mason. Cain, Cain was a mason. Satan says, "You're not gonna die. You have an eternal soul." Of course the Prophets say Satan is a liar and the Truth is not in her. She was. The Savior said, Satan was a liar and always had been. She was a liar from the beginning, He said.

54 So these masons, and I know I'm hitting, probably hitting some of you here. There're probably some of you masons. I hope not. I hope you repent of it. [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] But the masons are following the same lies as Satan and they're teaching the same lies all over the world and there're millions, billions of them, billions of masons throughout the world. This is how the Pope gets his way in most cases. This is how the Pope gets his way and, of course, their secret religion is sodomy, as the Scriptures show.

55 Sodomy, for which they try to develop orphan homes throughout the world. They get the government to support those orphan homes and they have their way with the children to make sodomites out of the children or try to. And this now is backfiring in their face, as all their actions do. It's backfiring on them. Now, they're under attack for this very thing because people by the hundreds of thousands, the news say, are quitting the Catholic church--right. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

56 But what they don't realize is Christianity is one of her daughters. They're all the daughters

of the Catholic church and they're all following these lies that the Catholic church started to begin with saying, "We want nothing in common with the rabble of the Jews. Let's keep the first day of the week instead of the seventh day," as YAHWEH commanded. And YAHWEH says if you say you know Him and you keep not His Fourth Commandment, which is remember the Sabbath Day, the Seventh Day of the week to keep it Holy, then you are a liar. Whether you're a mason, the Pope or whatever, you are a liar and the Truth is not in you. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

57 Yes, and this is going out to the world. It's on the world television show. Yes, and you do need to come out of this world and touch not the unclean thing and the only place you'll find cleanness as YAHWEH prescribes cleanness, is this House right here, The House of YAHWEH. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

58 Now, if you'll look on over to **chapter 3** here, He says, **I Yahchanan 3:4. Whoever commits sin transgresses...** The Ten Commandments. Whosoever commits sin transgresses the Fourth Commandment. The Fourth Commandment says remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy, the Seventh Day of the week that YAHWEH Himself blessed, He rested. He went to serving mankind on that day. He was a Servant to mankind in the Garden of Eden, feeding him, making him rejoice, being a blessing to him. And He said, "Be Perfect as I am Perfect." Well, what is Perfection? It's being a servant as your Savior said to one another, bringing blessings. No matter how you're hurting inside, if your heart is bleeding, what difference does that make? What makes the difference is bringing joy to others. [crying, Praise YAHWEH, applause]

59 I haven't overcome this either, but I'm telling you, I'm going to! It's hard. It's hard to rejoice when you're hurting. And when a friend of mine is hurting, I'm hurting too. But we've got to put those things down. Put those things down, put



*Well, what is Perfection? It's being a servant as your Savior said to one another, bringing blessings. No matter how you're hurting inside, if your heart is bleeding, what difference does that make? What makes the difference is bringing joy to others.*

our feelings down and we've got to be a blessing to others. That is the way to bring joy to YAHWEH's House and that's what He tells you to do. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]

60 Well I John [I Yahchanan] 3:4. He says, **Whoever commits sin, transgresses also the Laws...** Now, as one of the Great Kahans brought out yesterday, the Great Kahan David Yahodah that even if you--that's in **Yaaqob 2:10** or *James* if you have a *King James* bible. It says, if you break one Law, you're guilty of breaking them all and you're a liar if you say you know Him and break one Law. The Truth is not in you.

61 **I Yahchanan 3:4. Whoever commits sin...** Sin is what we're to repent of. **...transgresses also the Laws; for sin is the transgression of the Laws.**

62 If you look on down to **verse 7**, He says, **Little children...** Don't let the Pope deceive you! I have that written underneath these words here because that's what it means. Don't let any man deceive you. **...he who practices Righteousness...** And we're being persecuted, severely persecuted right now because we practice and preach YAHWEH's Message to the world and uncloak their sins. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

63 That gold cloak that the Pope has on is covering a multitude of sins. It looks like a whited sepulcher and inside there's death and destruction and lies and cheating and filthiness of all kinds that is destroying the world.

64 **...he who practices Righteousness is Righteous, just as He is Righteous.**

65 **Verse 8, He who commits sin is of the devil...** Now, mason, Pope, whoever you are, you break these Laws of YAHWEH and you belong to Satan the devil. And that's what we're standing before now, brethren. A little group of House of YAHWEH members "fighting" the world, yes, and we're pecking at it slowly and it's coming down. Not just with us, YAHWEH Himself is allowing this. He's allowing their own deceit and confusion to bring them down.

66 **Verse 8, He who commits sin is of the devil for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of YAHWEH was manifested; that He might destroy the works of the devil...** Which are her lies.

67 Let's go back to **Mattithyah 5** now. The lies that she spreads, "You won't die. You have an immortal soul," she says. Of course, she is a liar and has been from the beginning. **Mattithyah 5:10.** So here we are now, called out of the world.

68 **Mattithyah 5:10.** He said, **Blessed are those who are persecuted for Righteousness'...** Righteousness, of course, is keeping YAHWEH's

Laws, which none of the world does. No group in the whole wide world, wherever they are, none of them keep YAHWEH's Laws. The only people on the face of the earth who keep YAHWEH's Laws is The House of YAHWEH. Right here! [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

69 **Verse 10, Blessed are those who are persecuted for Righteousness' sake, for theirs is the Kingdom of YAHWEH...** Well, that is what I'm looking for too. Blessed are those.

70 Now, let's go back to **Isayah 43** and let's start with **verse 1** here. **Isayah 43.** Because He's talking about a group of people who're being persecuted in the Last Days. Talking about a group of people who're bringing forth the Laws of YAHWEH and uncovering the sins of the world. And they don't like it. They hate us for it. In fact, we're hated right now throughout the world, worse than anyone on the face of the earth. More than anyone has ever been hated, Yahshua said. That is, multitudes hating us.

71 But He says here in **Isayah 43** and remember the Work. Blessed are those who are going to be persecuted for Righteousness' sake. Well, here is YAHWEH's Prophecy concerning this Last Days' Work and what it is actually going to do.

72 He says, **Isayah 43:1. But now, this is what YAHWEH says, Who created you...**

73 In **Isayah 42:21**, He says, **YAHWEH is well-pleased for His Righteousness' sake, to magnify the Laws, and make them honorable...** Well, to do that you go to **chapter 43** and He shows you what is going to take place.

74 **Isayah 43:1. But now, this is what YAHWEH says, Who created you, O Yaaqob, and He who formed you, O Yisrayl: Fear not for I have redeemed you; I have called you by your name; you are Mine...** I have redeemed you, redeemed you from sin. You're Mine. He's already got it. He's got it prophesied, which means before the world was, this was already planned out.

75 **Verse 2, When you pass through the waters...** You remember the Great Kahan Banahyah, before the first wave of persecution took place, he saw the muddy waters. He dreamed of it. He had a dream and he told me about that dream and I said, aw, forget it. Ain't nobody gonna hate us. We're bringing forth the Truth! [laughing] I was joking with him, of course, because he knew and I knew too that trouble was coming. I didn't expect it so soon. I thought it was gonna come, you know, the last six months of the tribulation or something like that!

76 **Verse 2, When you pass through the waters, I will be with you...** You've got to put your trust

here, brethren. Put your trust in this. Put your trust in this and remember what **YAHWEH** said in **Colossians** about the Feast Days being a Shadow from things to come, a Shadow of Protection. We'll get to more on that in just a little bit.

77 **Verse 2, When you pass through the waters...** Remember, **YAHWEH** will be with you. **...and through the rivers, they will not overflow you. When you walk through the fire, you will not be burned, nor will the flame kindle upon you.**

78 **Verse 3, For I am YAHWEH your Father, the Holy One of Israyl, your Savior. I gave Egypt for your ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for your price.**

79 **Verse 4, Because you were precious in My Sight, you have been honorable...** This is the same thing that He was talking about now when He was talking about Abraham and how he was tested. He was an honor to **YAHWEH** and it was classified to him, to his record as being honorable to **YAHWEH**, doing what **YAHWEH** said, no matter what. **...and I have loved you; so I will give men for you, and people for your life.**

80 If you'll hold your place right there and turn over to **Revelation 3**, you will see the Prophecies that take place in this time period, in a short time in the Last Days. **Revelation 3:9.** You will see that this is also emphasized on by Yahshua Himself, a Prophecy given to Yahshua by **YAHWEH** for His Workers who do the Work in these Last Days.

81 **Revelation 3:9.** He says, **Behold, I give out of those of the assemblage of the accuser--who preach themselves to be those who worship YAHWEH, and they are not...** But do lie. **...but they attempt to deceive by falsehood--behold, I will appoint them for the purpose of worshipping in the presence of your footstool, and they will understand that I loved you....** Praise **YAHWEH.** [applause]

82 Now, this is the same thing that He's saying here in **Isayah 43:4.** **...and I have loved you; so I will give men for you, and people for your life.**

83 **Verse 5, Fear not, for I am with you; I will bring your seed...** That is, the people who are converted from their teaching. **...I will bring your seed from the east, and gather you from the west...** If you go over to **Revelation 7** now, *King James Version*, any version, **Revelation 7**, you will see the Work of **YAHWEH** coming from the east, which was my brother, as I said. I told you before, he preached in Israel for seven years and then he was or his life was threatened and he would lose his life. He was not accepted and was told if he didn't stop, if he preached this any longer, he would die. They'd carry him out of here in a box.

84 Well, in **Revelation 7:1** now, He said, **And**

**after these things I saw four messengers standing on the four corners of the earth...** This is the Quartet and power as we will see was given to them. (I hope to get to this.) Great power is given to the Quartet. The Quartet was invented in 2002. Great power was given unto them to bring prices down, destroy prices, the economy of the whole world. That is part of it. Bring starvation and famine to much of the world while they protect their own lifestyle.

85 This is prophesied of the Quartet and this is the Quartet standing on the four corners of the earth. **...holding the four winds of the earth...** The winds of war. **...so that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree...** Now, their purpose is to deplete--deplete the population without hurting themselves.

86 This has always been the selfishness of the Pharisees in Samuyl's time, that came down to our time as **Genesis 49** shows, the selfish attitudes that will take place in the Last Days among these twelve tribes. Yes, the twelve tribes who brought profaneness to all the land, to all the earth, the twelve tribes.

87 Now, they have given four great powers the authority to do what is taking place and it was prophesied long before they started it. They weren't invented until 2002 but they're doing exactly what **YAHWEH** said they're going to do as is shown in **Revelation 6** here of what is going to take place.

88 But then, **YAHWEH** says, of His Messenger in **Revelation 7:2.** **And I saw another Malak ascending from the east, having the Seal of the Living Father...** From the east. Now, if you're ascending from the east, you're going west.

89 Go back to **Isayah 43** now where He says, "I will gather you from the west." **Isayah 43:5.** **Fear not, for I am with you; I will bring your seed from the east, and gather you from the west...** This is what they call the west. We're standing in it right here! [laughing] If you put that together with the other Prophecies now concerning Abelin in Israyl. If you go straight west from Abelin in Israyl, you'll come to the door of The House of **YAHWEH** in Abelin, Texas. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH,** applause]

90 Beautiful Prophecies that **YAHWEH** has given us here showing where His Protection is. All you've got to do is believe the one sent and believe the Message he brings. Believe into it. Let it be your life. Then it will be counted to your honor, like Abraham himself. [Praise **YAHWEH,** applause]

91 **Verse 6, I will say to the north; Give them up! And to the south; Do not keep them back!...** We know they're coming, see! We know **YAHWEH** is going to bring them, everyone that is called.

92 It was told to me that Michelle Obama, she deals with a lot of people throughout the world. And out of her very mouth, she said, "Everybody in the world knows Yisrayl Hawkins." [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] Well, I thought that was pretty great and pretty wonderful. But I guess we have thousands and thousands of people throughout the world that are planning on making a move; that is, it's in their mind to do so.

93 And one guy, they said, they pointed out Pope Benedict and said, "Do you know that guy?" And he said, "No, but I know Yisrayl Hawkins in Abilene, Texas." No! No! [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] Well, YAHWEH has, YAHWEH has made us well known! The House of YAHWEH, He's lifted us up for all the world to see. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

94 Verse 7, **Everyone who is called with My Name, whom I have created for My Glory--I have formed; yes, I have made them.**

95 Verse 8, **Bring forth the blind people who have eyes, and the deaf who have ears...** That is, who are deaf, but they have understanding. Eyes, they can see the Message or understand the Message.

96 Verse 9, **Let all nations be gathered together, and let the peoples be assembled! Who among them can declare this, and show us former things?...** Who can do this except YAHWEH? They can't. They don't even know that their plans are all going to fail and they're going to destroy four-fifths of the earth's population.

97 Who can declare this except YAHWEH? YAHWEH is the Only One, brethren, Who has the Power. And He's saying, "Trust in YAHWEH. He will protect you if you will put your trust fully in Him." [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

98 **...and show us former things? Let them bring forth their witnesses, so they may be justified, or let them hear...** Let them shut their mouths and say, **...This is the Truth!**

99 Verse 10, **You are My Witnesses, says YAHWEH... Yaaqob and Yisrayl as He mentioned in verse 1. You are My Witnesses, says YAHWEH, and My Servants whom I have chosen; so you may know and believe Me, and understand that I am He! Before Me there was no God formed, nor will there be after Me.**

100 Verse 11, **I, even I, am YAHWEH; and beside Me there is no savior.**

101 Verse 12, **I have declared, and I have saved, and I have showed; and no strange God is among you!...** No strange God in your worship. Do you see what He's saying to you here? [Praise YAHWEH, applause] You can fully trust that there

is no God being worshiped here in His House. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] **...Therefore, you are My Witnesses, says YAHWEH: that I am YAHWEH!**

102 Look on down to verse 16, **This is what YAHWEH says, Who makes a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters...** He's doing that for His House right now.

103 Verse 17, **Who brings forth the chariot and horse, the army...** That is ways of war. **...and the power, which will be cast down together...** He said. **...they will not rise, they are extinct...** Speaking as if it's already done. **...they are quenched like a wick.**

104 Verse 19, **Behold, I will do a new thing; now it will spring forth. Will you not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.**

105 Verse 20, **The beast of the field will honor Me, the jackals and the owls, because I give waters in the wilderness and rivers in the desert to give drink to My People, My Chosen...** This is all going to come and I want to elaborate on it but I don't have time at this time on it. But this is the gathering that is going to take place and the miraculous things that He has set up already for this gathering, like He did the water that came from the rock that Mosheh struck.

106 Verse 21, **This people I have formed for Myself; they will show forth; proclaim and declare, My Praise.**

107 Look on down, let's read on. You've got to get this part right here. Now, this is speaking of the Two Witnesses. Now, get this in your mind because this is YAHWEH telling you what to look for and what not to look for in His House

108 Verse 22, **But you have not called upon Me, O Yaaqob; but you have been weary of Me, O Israyl.**

109 Verse 23, **You have not brought Me the small cattle; sheep and goats, for your burnt offerings, nor have you honored Me with your sacrifices. I have not made your grain offerings a burden for you, nor wearied you with incense...** He has not required these things of me. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

110 If you knew the Priesthood, if you would just study this Priesthood that it took to offer an offering to YAHWEH or slaughter. A man that I asked several years ago when I found out he was very experienced in slaughtering animals, he told me, "When you asked me to come here and work," he said, "I really didn't know what I was getting into! [laughing] He said, this has been a real learning process." And he said, "There's no end to it."

111 But, you know, we're not doing half of what the Levitical Priesthood had to do and all the sacrifices were laid upon the Levitical Priesthood. The killing of the Passover. The sacrifice of the Passover where it was told, every family take a lamb and kill it and put some blood on your doorpost. That was a one-time thing in Goshen, in the land of Goshen because it separated YAHWEH's People from the Egyptians. That was never required of them again.

112 The sacrifices were then laid upon the Levitical Priesthood who were fully trained in this, so perfectly trained that they could go in and offer a burnt offering without being destroyed by the death Malakim who stood guard over YAHWEH's Altar twenty-four hours a day. And people, there're examples where certain people went on their own, not knowing what they were doing and they did it wrong and they were killed.

113 But He put it upon them and He trained a Priesthood for this reason and it will be done again in the Kingdom, as Yahshua said, as Yechetzqyah said. But it's impossible for that part of that memorial to be done today and YAHWEH said I don't even require it of you. Yes, we light incense to YAHWEH out of honor to Him, but we're not required to do so. If we did, we'd go at it in a much different way, because the lighting of the incense, if you offered strange fire to YAHWEH, you were dead. In the Priesthood, if someone failed to obey those Laws that were taught to them by Mosheh, well the same strictness is going to be upon the Priests in the Kingdom. But they will do it gladly because they know that it is necessary in order to keep defilement from taking place.

114 And that's exactly what our butcher has been learning now, him and the Kahan who's over the slaughterhouse, guiding, I should say, teaching, guiding the slaughterhouse. But they're learning day after day after day more and more of the Laws but also how to detect defilement.

115 Now **verse 24**, He says, **You have bought Me no sweet cane with money, nor have you satisfied Me with the fat of sacrifices; but you have burdened Me with your sins, and you have wearied Me with your iniquities!...** Yes, yes, I was probably worse than the Apostle Shaul. I never took a life, but I know the wickedness of my own self and all the shortcomings I've had, and what I've had to overcome. And I still don't stand before you perfect because when I hurt inside I show it. But one of these days, I'm gonna stand before you perfect,

YAHWEH willing! [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] And I will bring joy to you every time you see me.

116 **Verse 25, I, even I, am He Who blots out your transgressions...** You hear that? Yes, I've had transgressions and I'm overcoming them. YAHWEH is blotting them out day after day. I repent sometimes, I think, a thousand times a day. Oh YAHWEH! Why did I do that? You know. Why did I say that? Why did I have that look on my face? **I, even I, am He Who blots out your transgressions for My Own Sake, and will not remember your sins...** YAHWEH says He will not remember my sins so that means He's bringing me to perfection.

117 **Verse 26, Call Me to remembrance! Call Me with My Name! Let us judge for or against as one, in unity. Write and proclaim these things to come...** Well, that's what we're doing. That's what The House of YAHWEH is doing.

118 Look at **verse 27** now, **Your first father sinned, and your interpreters...** That's the Talmud and so forth that they wrote, the interpretations of YAHWEH's Laws, which they wrote wrong. **...your interpreters broke My Covenant...** They broke My Covenant. **...and turned away from Me in prayer.**

119 **Verse 28, Therefore, I will dissolve the Levitical Priesthood...** The Levitical Priesthood is who offered the sacrifices. No, you could not. This was not laid upon every family of every household. No. Those sacrifices, once the Levitical Priesthood was sought and the proper things established--just like today, you know, there're some of these things we couldn't do. Now, we can do them and we're coming slowly out of the world each day. And each thing we do here is for the purpose of bringing us out of this world and it's working.

120 **Verse 28, Therefore, I will dissolve the Levitical Priesthood; and will give Yaaqob to the curse...** That is death. Yaaqob, my brother, to the curse, that is death. **...and Yisrayl to reproaches...** Well, of course, Yahshua says then in **Mattithyah 5:10**, blessed are those who are persecuted for Righteousness.

121 And He says rejoice. Rejoice! And I want you to rejoice with me. [laughing] We're gonna make this Feast the best Feast. It is the most important Feast in 6,000 years, but we're gonna make it the best. Right? Praise YAHWEH! [laughing, applause] May YAHWEH bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you! [applause]

---

**Rejoice! And I want you to rejoice with me.**

---

---

# Chapter Fifteen

## The Most Important Feast In 6,000 Years Of Man's History #3—The Aaronic Priesthood That Fell Away In The Days Of Samuyl Named Pharisees, And Separatists In Book Two, Now Reign On The Seven Hills Of Rome—Revelation 17 [Feast of Unleavened Bread] 04/06/10 AM

---

*K. Gedalyah: So I want to leave you with that and get out of the way here! It gives me great pleasure this morning to introduce to you the one and only Teacher who's teaching the Truth, our Great and Awesome Teacher, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins! Praise YAHWEH!*

---

1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Praise YAHWEH! You may be seated. And thanks for your praise to YAHWEH! Still on the last day too! And it sounded as great as it did the first day! [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

2 I'm so thankful to the two Kahans who spoke before me, because it saves me a lot of time. You know, YAHWEH gives us reminders all through the Holy Scriptures and He tells us to take advantage of them, to keep in mind certain things. Like, He set certain things in front of His Throne to remind Him daily, like the Seven Lamp Lampstand and the western light that're sitting there right now as a reminder to Him.

3 A few days back we started on a subject called deception and of course, we see little deceptions get started. Somebody will get on a word that they don't know and they'll let it trap their mind and

they forget about the total Plan of YAHWEH. They forget about the Priests. They just get hung up on a word and whether it fits in with the Plan or whether it coincides with the rest of the words before or behind, they don't know because they haven't, you know, they haven't studied enough and YAHWEH is not inspiring them, of course. So they get hung up and they get deceived.

4 And we're told to avoid arguments over words and phrases and so forth because you can't win. You know, nobody can win an argument. They have something in their mind. You have something in your mind and, of course, what is said is not even heard half the time by either party.

5 Anyway, I said I would bring the information on deception and show why we don't butcher lambs for Yahshua anymore. Yahshua is our Passover Lamb and that's shown in both the first and second parts



of *The Book of YAHWEH*. Now, I haven't covered that completely, but I've brought out enough that everyone should know why already and probably you missed it because maybe something distracted you. But you can't just bring out one little point, you know. You've got to bring the whole subject on this to understand what **YAHWEH** was even doing, why He even had them sacrifice a lamb or a goat or a sheep in Goshen and for that one particular night and why He had the Levitical Priesthood then established later on.

6 See, all of these things come into play with it. And unless you understand the full Scripture, the total *Book of YAHWEH*, as **YAHWEH** said He would inspire me to understand and He promises you that, then you'll get hung up. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

7 I brought a sermon on deception once before, just one sermon, showing you deception and how everyone in the world could be deceived except the Elect, except the Elect. You need to get that sermon and listen to it again and then believe **YAHWEH**, believe **YAHWEH** and believe the one sent.

8 But I want you to read the words on that building down there before you leave and let it go into your mind and this will remind you, if you'll try to remember it, it will remind you to overcome and look forward to the tests; not dread them. Not dread. **YAHWEH** knows what you need to bring you or to finish perfecting you as He did the Saints of old, the Holy women and the Holy men of old. So He knows what you need so look forward to these tests and look forward to proving yourself.

9 And then comes Pentecost, it may not last that long. If you paid attention to the information that the Great Kahan Nearyah was bringing out, you'll see that the nations are lining up as the Prophecies show. And the main thing to remember on the Great Kahan Gedalyah's information there, the thing that I want you to remember is that President Barack Obama is shown with this Quartet, the white horse, which is the Catholic church, which is now being exposed by The House of **YAHWEH** and within the Vatican itself. We've been bringing it from the Holy Scriptures what this group represents, what they teach, what their activities are and the Gods that they worship. They don't worship **YAHWEH**. They don't want anything to do with **YAHWEH**. They don't want anything to do with His Laws. They don't, they don't keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They don't want to. They don't claim to. They worship Gods and, of course, they really think that the Gods are going to overpower **YAHWEH** someday or another.

10 I can tell you for sure that the Gods cannot do it because if they could, they would have already done so because they hate **YAHWEH**. They're the adversaries of **YAHWEH** and they would have killed Him if they could have by now. They're all murderers. They're all rapists. They're all so sick, so sick in their minds and you can see it in the people that represent them on earth.

11 Well, come Pentecost if it lasts that long, it may not last that long. If you keep these things that you've learned here in your mind of the Laws and you go through the tests that **YAHWEH** wants you to have to prove to Him that you can do it and this will be written in your honor, then come Pentecost you will have accepted **YAHWEH**'s Plan totally and accepted His Laws, His Prophecies. It all goes together now. The Prophecies, the Prophecies actually explain the Laws and what's going to take place in each time era. So you will be willing to accept those Prophecies and His Laws and the one sent, maybe, by Pentecost. **YAHWEH** willing. Others have and I know we can, too, if we'll just set our minds to do so. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

12 Now, in this subject on deception, you know it started with Satan way back in **Genesis** and Satan was great about deceiving. She was very subtle. She would bring up one word or something like this and then she'd twist it, or Scriptures, like she did with Yahshua. She brought or she even quoted Scriptures with Yahshua and Yahshua just quoted her another Scripture and went on. [laughing] They so wanted Him. They so wanted Yahshua in their secret councils, their secret religions because the Man had a lot of Authority and they knew it. He had a lot of Power. He had a lot of pull among the people so they wanted Him badly and offered Him all the kingdoms of the world.

13 He could have been king at that time over all the kingdoms of the world, but He chose **YAHWEH**'s Kingdom and the suffering that goes with it, just like the Prophet Mosheh did. Mosheh, he could have been high in ranks in Egypt too, but he chose not to. He chose to go ahead and suffer, like **YAHWEH** said would bring Him to Perfection. And of course, establish the Kingdom that **YAHWEH** wanted to established for a short time here on earth.

14 If you remember now, the Catholic priests, they were called Pharisees at one time before they accepted the name Catholic, which means universal. We see these same Catholic priests back in Samuyl's day, in **I Samuyl 8**. And they come and say, "We don't want **YAHWEH** reigning over us anymore."

And **YAHWEH** said, "Let them have their way," because it was in His Plan. He knew this was what they were going to do. He said, "Let them have their way. Let them have a king."

15 And we will see the Prophecies then of scattering them out into the world taking place because they would start fighting each other. Of course, many of them would leave the land and go to another land and park and start a kingdom of their own. This is what took place all over that eastern part of the world there that **YAHWEH** calls the fourth part of the earth at this time. And is referred to in **Revelation** along with, as the hidden code, the bible codes show, along with President Barack Obama now and the End right now. So you see how close we're getting here with the Scriptures and the hidden codes.

16 So the Catholics now, that means universal. If you'll get everything that I say, try to concentrate on what I'm saying, don't hate me. Get your mind off of hatred and try to concentrate on everything I say here because I'm going to bring a bunch of this. I'm gonna have to skip a bunch, but I'm gonna bring a bunch of it into your mind right now and show you the ones that were reigning then. They're still reigning now and they got their setups all over the world. They got their claws or their tentacles into every nation now, including Israel, including the United States.

17 An article was handed to me this morning that I didn't have time to read, but it was talking about the Vatican could actually annul any law in the United States, that they have that power right now. And I believe it from what the Scripture says also.

18 But now, in taking over the temple, as the Pharisees did--these were the same priests now that in **I Samuyl 8**, they were the same priests that came to Samuyl and said, "We want a king." Now, they didn't say, "We're leaving The House of **YAHWEH**," or anything like that. They just said, "We want a king to reign over us." And of course, from there now, after the temple was built, they actually, through violence, violent men, Yahshua said, took over the temple. And they did as they pleased in that temple.

19 And as Yeremyah showed and also the **Kings, Kings, I** and **II Kings** showed, they brought in Easter. They brought in Christmas. Yeremyah showed this too. But even back in Samuyl's day now, they brought all of this in. This was the religion that they started bringing into the people and the people loved it. They made money from

it. [laughing] And some made more money than others. The others that didn't make money, they had fun chasing Easter eggs, chasing the rabbits that laid the Easter eggs. And they thought it was joyful. They thought that this would bring them joy in receiving gifts on Christmas, especially when you place it under a green tree and pretend that Santa Claus put it there.

20 Well, all of these things were thrills. They're worthless, worthless thrills, but they're thrills to the untrained mind of what to do. An untrained mind is you can't look behind it and see what is behind it. And of course, that's what the world is today. That's what you call deception. Deception was brought about so subtly and over the period of years; and the crusades that they had, the crusades were invented to get rid of people like me and Joan of Arc and others that actually taught any of the Laws of **YAHWEH**, any Holiness.

21 They would start with exposing the Catholic church. Normally, it would come from someone who was raped by one of the priests, maybe a young man and, of course, they would arrest these people. And the crusades were for that reason, to go out and arrest these people that were making accusations against the Catholic church because this has gone on. This was in your bible way back when. They were sodomites and, of course, **YAHWEH** set forth and destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah as an example of what's going to take place with this hellacious burning that they're bringing upon themselves by nuclear war. He's just going to allow them to destroy themselves with nuclear activity.

22 Well, the rain of fire and brimstone down upon those two cities is showing you the last acts of this wicked system. And it is described as wicked, evil in the Holy Scriptures. They spread out through the land. They formed colonies. They formed nations. They were unbelievers. An unbeliever is called a Gentile. Well, they took that and the word race and they made you think that mankind was two different creations of people. We had the "righteous" creation and the "unrighteous" creation. [laughing] **YAHWEH** said no, from this group comes profaneness to all the land. From this one, from the twelve tribes and you got to believe that and remember it and then you'll start making sense out of this whole thing.

23 But the sodomite, if you look up the word sodomite, it's **qadash**. **Qadash** means *holy*. Now they took their activities and they started calling their evil or sin, they started calling it Holiness and one of the Goddesses Wicca, and that's her name,

she gives her priests certain rights, certain rights. And those rights were, of course, pedophilia. That's the raping of children. This took place or started taking place with the monks. Monks are those, you know, who go off and stay with other men. The monks and all of his monkeys, all the other monkeys that wanted to join them. And of course, they did evil things with one another. As the Scripture shows, fulfilling their lust, their rights that were given to them by this Goddess Wicca. Now that was just one Goddess.

24 But the word, they took things unholy and they called them "holy." They described them as being "holy." Sodomite, sodomite, if you looked up the word, it means **qadash** or that's what they placed upon that word sodomite. The word **qadash** is *holy*. That comes from **YAHWEH** and the root to be pronounced, of course, or observed is *clean*, clean.

25 (Now, surely I don't have to go back, maybe we should.) Go back to **Leviticus 11**, **Leviticus 11** and **YAHWEH** shows you what is clean and what is unclean. If you read this right here, you'll see that rabbits are unclean. (Is everybody with me?) Pork is unclean, not to be eaten or touched when they're dead. Certain fish are created to clean up the bottom of the waters, the bottom of the lakes or the bottom of the sea. Crawfish and shrimp and things like this, they're unclean to you. They have things in their body, microorganisms, some of them called E. coli, that's not the only thing they're called but some of them are. They can kill you if you get a large enough dose of it.

26 Well, they have things that are clean here. If you go to **Leviticus 18** now, **Leviticus 18**, you will see acts here that if you do them, of course, it spreads. It creates what we call STDs today. And these STDs are a mixture of man, monkey, birds, animals. Some clean animals have certain things in their private parts that you don't want in your body; certain things to keep that animal clean. And we're to take these certain parts and throw them away. We're not to mix them in our body in any way.

27 These are the things that make you unclean. But **qadash** means clean. That's one of the meanings of it. Everyone needs to familiarize themselves with this right here. One of them is sodomy. One of the things that **YAHWEH** says to avoid. It confuses the mind, it brings microorganisms into your mind that shouldn't be there at all. And He says it defiles you. It defiles the land. It defiles the air you breathe and the water you drink.

28 Well, now, if you notice what was brought

yesterday, the animals--even the clean animals on earth now, they're being defiled. They are actually being defiled and, of course, there's no such thing as an animal without spot or blemish on the face of the earth. On the face of the earth, do you get that? Now, I brought that out before. That, right there, should show you why one of them can't be sacrificed as Yashua today. There are no clean animals. We've worked for years to clean up animals and we haven't done it yet. And as you saw the veterinarian where they repeated it over and over, "There's nothing we can do about it. There's nothing we can do about it." [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

29 Yes, the world knows this. But they call it **qadash** when they eat these unclean things. Turn over with me to **Isayah 65** now. Isayah fought this. He said in **Isayah 24**, you've changed the Laws, broken the Everlasting Covenant, because of this, the earth is defiled and it will have to be actually burned to be cleaned up. That's what **YAHWEH** is telling us.

30 At the best what we can do is try to keep them out of your body when you're eating, the parasites I'm talking about. Try to keep them out. If you noticed what the veterinarians say, "No, we can't get rid of them." About the only thing we can do is kill them out of the stomach because there's where they do the most damage in their stomach. (Listen to me everyone now. Pay attention.) The stomach starts swelling up. You'll notice the animal's sick. Now, you can kill them out of the stomach. The stomach will go down. The holes in it will heal up and the animal looks like he's well again. He looks like he's free of parasites, but he's not. He's not free of the eggs of the parasite. So these parasites then, you can't get rid of them. You can only kill them out of the stomach to keep it from killing the animal until you get it ready to butcher. That's the best you can do today that we have found so far.

31 If we had a way of nuking our land here... [laughing] then we could clean it. But then you got the radioactive activity that's going to take place after that. I'm thinking **YAHWEH** has another way, possibly, of cleaning this activity where we're going to actually save two billion people and feed two billion people, that He hasn't shown anyone yet. And the earth will be clean or much cleaner than it is the way it is.

32 Well **sanctify**. Let's read this first though here. The word **sanctify**. Let's go to **Exodus 20** and **YAHWEH** shows you here what **qadash** is, what it

means. And He said His Sabbaths, if you keep His Sabbaths, in **verse 10**.

33 **Exodus 20:10. But the Seventh Day is the Sabbath...**

34 Now **Exodus 31:13, YAHWEH** tells us here, **...Surely My Sabbaths you shall keep, for they are a Sign between Me and you throughout your generations, that you may know that I am YAHWEH Who sanctifies you...** Who sanctifies you. Well, if you go on over here now, you find this other group that refused to keep the Laws of **YAHWEH** and they're in action at this time and they're taking over the temple. They're taking over everything that **YAHWEH** created under Moses, Mosheh. And He says they are those that sanctify themselves. They're sanctifying themselves. They're calling Holy or **qadash** what is actually unholy, the unholy acts that they're doing.

35 He says in **verse 1**, He said a nation, the last part of **verse 1. Isayah 65:1. ...to a nation that was not called with My Name.**

36 **Verse 2, I have spread out My Hands all the day to a rebellious people...** Speaking of these priests now. **...who walk in a way which is not right, after their own thoughts; devices.**

37 **Verse 3, A people who provoke Me to Judgments continually to My Face; who sacrifice in gardens...** Yes, they do sacrificing, but not to **YAHWEH**. The Priests who did sacrificing to **YAHWEH**, they actually had to be **qadash**. They actually had to be Holy. They had to be. They had to be without sin. They had to be clean. The altar they sacrificed on had to be the same way and **YAHWEH** told them how to cleanse the altar. They had to spend seven days cleansing the altar. Get that? That was part of that Law. They had to spend seven days cleansing the altar before they could put anything Holy upon the altar. The altar had to be Holy.

38 Did any of that enter anyone's mind who was wanting to do this? Who only had four days and didn't even have an altar? No, no. [laughing] Everything has to be known or deception will creep in. And it must be practiced as **YAHWEH** says to or you pronounce a death penalty upon yourself.

39 But here he says they sanctify themselves. **Verse 3, ...who sacrifice in gardens, and burn incense on altars of brick.**

40 **Verse 4, Who assemble and spend the night keeping memorials for the dead...** Now this is Halloween or Saints' Day as they call it. And they had so many saints, the Catholic church did at one time, pedophiliacs, they had so many of them, they

called holy. They call them saints, all of these. And they say this is a holy act that you're doing and you've got to do this. And one of the Gods said you've got to do it in three different ways at once, you know.

41 It was a sickening thing to just read about what these Gods teach in the Catholic church, but they are teaching it in the Catholic church. It was admitted and told about by Malachi Martin before he was killed or before he suddenly died some way or another.

42 **...keeping memorials for the dead, who eat swine's flesh...** In **Leviticus 11** it says swine's flesh is unclean. Don't touch it. Don't touch it when it's dead.

43 You know, one of the things I've always hated and this is what the people are raving about now in the world, they know that swine now is unclean. Many of them do and they see the grocery stores putting it in the same cage with their fish that they like and their chicken that they like and their beef and so forth. And they don't bother to wash their hands or anything when they go from the pork to the other. So everything is defiled as **Isayah 24** said it would be.

44 Well, they eat swine's flesh. The Catholic church says, "Yes, it's okay to eat swine's flesh." It's okay to eat the rodent, you know, the big rat! If there's meat on it, eat it! [laughing]

45 **...who eat swine's flesh and the broth of abominable things; unclean foods, are in their vessels.**

46 **Verse 5, Who say; Stand by yourself! Do not come near me...** "I'm a separatist." Separatist, that's Pharisee. "Don't come near me. I've got to separate from you. I'm holy. I'm qadash." Well, what they're calling holy is the unholy that **YAHWEH** tells you is unholy, unclean. **...I am holier than you! These are a smoke in My Nostrils, a fire that burns all the day."**

47 Look on down to **verse 7, Your iniquities and the iniquities of your fathers together, says YAHWEH...** Who is He speaking to? The twelve tribes of Israyl, brethren, the twelve tribes of Israyl that rejected **YAHWEH** in **I Samuyl 8. ...who have burned incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed Me upon the hills...** That is, in the uplifted places. **...Therefore I will measure their former work into their bosom.**

48 Look on over to **verse 11**. It shows they follow after that troop that was prophesied in **Genesis** that they would, troop of demons. In **Isayah 66** now, he says, **verse 15, For behold, YAHWEH**

will come with fire, and with His Chariots like a whirlwind, to render His anger with fury, and His rebuke with flames of fire... That is Judgments. It's not that YAHWEH is angry by any means. He's allowing this to take place, He said.

49 **Verse 16, For by fire and by His sword will YAHWEH plead with all flesh; and the slain of YAHWEH will be many...** That is, He's going to allow them to die, kill themselves with nuclear war.

50 Look at **verse 17, They who sanctify themselves...** Remember how you are sanctified by YAHWEH? By keeping what you're doing here today. YAHWEH's Appointed Feast Days, His Sabbaths. Praise YAHWEH. [applause] And that sets you apart as belonging to YAHWEH. But these sanctify themselves. **...and purify themselves in the gardens...** Yes, they are religious people. The problem is they're calling things that are unholy, they're calling it holy. Everything that is filthy and unclean, they call holy.

51 And then they take Kepha's writings when he let down the unclean animals and the vision was let down to him of all these unclean animals and Kepha said, "Don't offer that to me. I've never let anything like that touch my lips ever." And they take that and they say, "Well what Jesus has made clean, don't call it unclean." So, so see, this same thing that they're taking right here, they're trying to twist the words of the Apostles and the Apostles said in **I Corinthians 11**, touch not the unclean thing and I will receive you. But they say all of it's clean now. And they were saying it long before Kepha but they blame Kepha for permitting it into the church and they say, "Well from Kepha's words on that date we were allowed to eat pork and all the rodents and anything that walks or crawls or that we can see or smell."

52 But here they were doing it already and the Prophets were saying, "What you're doing is wrong." They were sanctifying themselves, not letting YAHWEH do it. **...who eat swine's flesh, that which is offered to Gods (elohim) and the rodent...** The Catholic church actually broadcast that the rodent was clean to eat so go ahead and eat it. **...will be consumed together...** In this fire, this fiery judgment that is coming called nuclear war of which the Quartet is shown in Prophecy in **Revelation 6**. President Barack Obama is shown along with this Quartet and these four horses that we see here.

53 In **Exodus 22**, we see the word **Holy** here used. **Exodus 22** and notice **verse 31. Exodus 22:31**. He says, **And you are to be My Holy People; neither**

**shall you eat the meat of an animal torn by wild beasts...** But you're to be Holy People. And of course He says, "Be Holy as I am Holy," not "holy" as the Pharisees and the Catholics are "holy". The Catholics are not Holy. They're the furthestest thing from being Holy. Look at **Exodus 29**. But they call evil "Holy".

54 In **Exodus 29:37. Exodus 29:37**. He says, **Seven days you shall make atonement for the altar...** Now, this is the cleanliness of the Priests that He taught to do these things. **Seven days you shall make atonement for the altar, and sanctify it. And the altar shall be Most Holy; and whatever touches the altar must be Holy...** Now this is the Priesthood that He set up to offer the sacrifices.

55 By the time they got down to Yahshua, Yahshua showed what they were with a woman that they drug to Him saying, "We caught this woman in the very act. Now Mosheh said to stone her." He said, "Sure. Just let the one who is without sin first cast the stone." That was the Law for the Priesthood. They had to be without sin. They had to be without sin to offer any offering. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

56 In **Leviticus 6:18**, we see another thing here taking place. **Leviticus 6:18**. He says, **All the males among the children of Aaron may eat it. This is a Statute forever in your generations, concerning the offerings made by fire to YAHWEH. Everyone who touches them must be Holy...** Now this is a training that they went through and they went through it for months before they were ever actually ready. Let's turn over to **II Chronicles**. We'll get one more here and then we'll go on further then.

57 **II Chronicles 29:5. And said to them: Listen to me, Levites! Consecrate and sanctify yourselves now, and consecrate and sanctify The House of YAHWEH...** You know, if you would study what this actually means, they had to come out from the world. They couldn't be driving around. They had to be separate from people who didn't even believe, who didn't believe the Scriptures. They had to be separate from Gentiles, which were called Gentiles because they were unbelievers. There were many unbelievers. That's the reason they polluted the Sabbath as **Hebrews 4** shows you. **Hebrews 4** in the Second Part of *The Book of YAHWEH*, it shows you they were unbelievers.

58 Well, remember now **I Samuyl 8**. (Maybe we should go to it and read it.) **I Samuyl 8** and rehearse it in your minds here. **I Samuyl 8**, found on page 228. Here you see, before you get to that, if you look back here to **I Samuyl 7**, you see Easter

being celebrated here and you see the people. Now, this was occurring here in about 1140 b.c.e. Everybody got your place there? 227, page 227. **I Samuyl 7.**

59 These priests that had already turned against Samuyl, they were bringing into The House of **YAHWEH** even, at that time, Easter, Halloween, the eating of unclean food as we saw in **Isayah 65** and **66**.

60 Here in **verse 3** we see Ashtaroth, that is the Goddess that the Catholic church worships today, Easter Goddess.

61 **Verse 4, So the children of Israyl put away the Baals; Lords...** That's the Lord that they worship today. Changed the Name from **YAHWEH** as **Yeremyah 23:27** says. They had it back then. ... **and Gods (elohim)...** That's what they call, that's what the Zionist movement calls. They are the leftover of the Pharisees, which are all Catholics by the way, according to the news media, the news articles coming forth from the Vatican and the hidden archives.

62 **...(elohim), and the Ashtaroth; the Goddesses, Astarte...** That is, Easter. ...**and worshiped and served YAHWEH only...** They were in trouble. They were being defeated by the Philistines, if you're not familiar with this history here. And Samuyl says to them, if you want to put all these things away.

63 Then notice **verse 6**, So they confessed their sins against **YAHWEH** and Samuyl judged Israyl at that time. This was about 1140, if you want to write that down, about 1140 b.c.e. Now, you come on down just a few short years in around 1112, about 28 years, and you see again they come to him and say, "We don't want to serve **YAHWEH** anymore." Well the history shows that yes, **YAHWEH** did defeat the Philistines for them and put them back in their offices again and then here, just 28 years later now, we see the same thing taking place. And it winds up in **Isayah** that they got the temple defiled. They got everything defiled. They were sanctifying themselves and calling everything that is unholy, they're calling it "holy" or **qadash**.

64 In **Yeremyah 23** now, let's go, Yeremyah was the Prophet, the next Prophet to start, after **Isayah**, to start scolding and warning this Catholic church who were called priests at that time. They were called priests of **YAHWEH** and they were blaspheming the Name because they weren't Holy. They were polluting His Sabbaths.

65 And here in **Yeremyah 1:1**, he says, **The sayings of Yeremyah son of Hilkiyah, of the**

**priestly family that lived in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin.**

66 **Verse 2, To whom the Word of YAHWEH came in the days of Yoshiyah son of Amon, king of Yahdah...** King of Yahdah now. Get that. ...**in the thirteenth year of his reign.**

67 **Verse 3, The Word of YAHWEH also came in the days of Yahyakim son of Yoshiyah, king of Yahdah, until the end of the eleventh year of Zedekyah...**

68 Look on down to **verse 5** now, **Before I formed you in the womb I knew you; before you were born I sanctified you; and I appointed you as a Prophet to the nations...** The nations, the nations of Israyl. Yes, there were several nations of Israyl that had formed at that time. In fact, Asia was taken over by them. Babylon was taken over by them and they had their own religion going. The same thing it's teaching today, it was teaching then and also in Rome. Rome, Rome was controlled by a huge Pharisaic army. The Apostle Shaul was one of them. Shaul was a Pharisee. He was also a Roman soldier. He was also a citizen of Rome and had never been there. [laughing] That should show you right there the Prophet of the nations that He is talking about here.

69 Now look at **verse 6, Then I said: Ah, YAHWEH my Father! Behold, I cannot speak, for I am only a youth.**

70 Well **verse 10** now. Skip on down to **verse 10**. He says, **See! This day I have set you over the nations and over the kingdoms, to root out and to pull down, to destroy and to throw down, to build and to plant...** Now, all these things, of course, are going to be done and this is a Prophecy that's going to be done by someone that Yeremyah actually prophesied of which is called a Branch and a Protected Place and all of that in Abilene or Abelin. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

71 **Verse 11, Moreover, the Word of YAHWEH came to me, saying: Yeremyah, what do you see?...** And then he sees the almond tree, which means He's watching over His Plan.

72 Look at **verse 13** in the last part, he says, **...I see a boiling pot and it is facing away from the north.**

73 **Verse 14, Then YAHWEH said to me: From the north evil will be loosed upon all the inhabitants of the land...** That is, Israyl.

74 **Verse 15** now, **For behold, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, says YAHWEH, They will come, and each one will set his throne...** These are all the twelve tribes of Israyl,

by the way. They're not other nations from Pluto or whatever you want to call them, another race or anything like that. ...**at the entrance of the gates of Yerusalem, against all its walls...** Fighting against one another just as Israyl and Judah fought against each other.

75 Turn on over to **chapter 23** now. Start with **verse 1. Yeremyah 23:1.** He says, **Woe to the pastors; shepherds, who destroy and scatter the sheep of My Pasture!...** Scatter? Yes, they were scattered out to other lands where they build kingdoms. They built nations. Remember, Ephraim and Menasheh, they became a multitude of nations, **YAHWEH** said. Not just the one nation in Israyl, but a multitude of nations. They fought each other. They scattered out. They went, they were strong people. They became stronger people. Rome was the biggest army at that time, but there were others formed besides that, that actually defeated Rome in many different places. But they were driven away.

76 **Verse 2, ...You have scattered My flock, and driven them away...** He said. Now look at verse, no let's continue reading. We'll just skip down.

77 **Verse 3, But I will gather the remnant of My Flock out of all countries where I have driven them...** Or a remnant. I will gather a remnant out.

78 **Verse 5 says, Behold the days come, says YAHWEH: that I will raise to David...** Now this is a Prophecy in the future. I'm going to raise to David. ...**a Righteous Branch...** You need to get those sermons. If you didn't get those, you need to get them. It's very important that you have this information and know Who the Branch is and all the Prophecies starting at **Genesis**--that Prophecy of you sitting here in this building in the Last Days, in this time period.

79 **...I will raise to David a Righteous Branch, and a King will reign and succeed, and will execute Judgment and Justice...** That King, of course, is our High Priest and King, Yahshua Messiah, Who was prophesied to die on a stake and then sit at the Right Hand of **YAHWEH**. And **Hebrews** said He is now our High Priest and King.

80 **Verse 5, In His days...** In the days of this Branch. ...**Yahdah will be saved, and Israyl will dwell safely...** So we see that is going to come to pass in this time period, brethren.

81 Along with, yes, if you look at **verse 8, But they will say; As surely as YAHWEH lives Who brought up and led the Seed of the house of Israyl out of the Protected Place, and from all countries where I had driven them; and they will dwell in their own land...** To the Protected Place.

82 There's a correction. (If I can find that quickly and hopefully it's on top.) **Yeremyah 23:8.** (Yes.) **But they will say; As surely as YAHWEH lives Who brought up and led the seed of the house of Israyl out of the Protected Place...** The words **out of** here, out of the Protected Place that are written in **Yeremyah 23:8** are translated from the Hebrew word preposition **ma**. This word is listed on page 578 of a *Hebrew and English Lexicon of the Old Testament* by Brown, Driver & Briggs which shows the word means *even to*. ...**Who led them even to the Protected Place...** Not away from or out of but to it.

83 And corrected: ...**But they will say; As surely as YAHWEH lives Who brought up and led the seed of the house of Israyl even to the Protected Place and from all countries where they had been driven; they will dwell in their land safely...** Well, that time is coming very shortly now. They're not dwelling there safely now, but they will be. Now that's **verse 8**.

84 Look at **verse 10, For the land is full of adulterers...** This is the time period when Israyl should have been Holy but they were calling everything that was unholy, they were calling it "holy" and practicing it at that time. ...**Because of this curse the land mourns; the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up. Their conduct is evil, whose might is not right--**

85 **Verse 11, For both prophet and priest are profane!...** Get the word, **profane**. ...**Yes, even in My Own House...** See, they'd taken over, as Yahshua said. The violent people had taken over The House of **YAHWEH** and **YAHWEH** said they were bringing pork, they were bringing Easter worship, Christmas worship, Halloween worship, the same thing they're doing right now. ...**I have found their wickedness! says YAHWEH...** In His Own House, He said.

86 (Let's see.) Go on down to **verse 13, I have seen folly; offense, in the prophets of Samaria--they prophesied by baal; the Lord, and caused My People Israyl to err; go astray...** Now, get this now. Every word of it.

87 **Verse 14, I have also seen in the prophets of Yerusalem a horrible thing--they commit adultery and walk in lies; they turn from YAHWEH and follow after the Gods...** This is being exposed now. Everything done in darkness is being brought to light now. ...**They also strengthen the hands of evildoers...** We will see that in the organizations here, that we have now the information on, the organizations

that rule throughout the earth called masons, the freemasonry.

88 ...so that no one turns back from his wickedness. All of them are like Sodom... Did you get that? All of them are like Sodom. Why would He say this here? Why would He say they're all like Sodom? ...to Me, and her inhabitants are like Gomorrah... Well, I was rushing, I still--I didn't get to where I wanted but I've got to stop the Scripture there. But we will continue just a little bit now.

89 The word **sodi**, it means *my secret council*. Get that in your mind, *my secret council*. Now remember this verse that we just read, the priests of Jerusalem, and look at the last part of **verse 15**.

90 **Verse 15, ...for from the prophets of Yerusalem...** Now, get this in your mind. ...**profaneness has gone out into all the land...** Or all the earth if you want to write it that way. That's what the word means.

91 The word **sodi**, it actually means *my secret council*, the word **sodi**. The word **sodomite**, sodomite, it means a *religion*. It means *consecrated, devoted*. It means, they classify it as *holy*. Sodomite, they classify it as being holy, consecrated, devoted. The sodomites were not inhabitants of Sodom. They were not just the inhabitants of Sodom. You can get this from any bible dictionary. Just look up the word sodomite. They were not just the inhabitants of Sodom. ...or the descendants but men consecrated... They were consecrated. ...to the unnatural vice of sodomy... That is, pedophilia. ... as a religious rite... As a religious rite.

92 I've got much more to cover right here but I want to read you an article here. This was from Malachi Martin. Malachi Martin was a very well educated man in the schools of higher learning. He was also a priest of the Catholic church.

93 *Los Angeles, California. The contemporary state of apostasy, Martin writes, in the Catholic Church was accurately predicted by the renowned Jesuit Priest Malachi Martin in his 1996 book, "Windswept House: A Vatican Novel" ... That he wrote in 1996.*

94 ...On page 492 of his book, Fr. Martin writes, "Suddenly it becomes inarguable that during this papacy, the Roman Catholic organization carried a permanent presence of clerics who worshipped Satan and liked it; of bishops and priests who sodomized boys... This was a group. ...of bishops and priests who sodomized boys and each other; of nuns who performed the "Black Rites" of Wicca... If you want to look up her name. ...and who lived in lesbian relationships."

95 ..."every day including Sundays and Holy Days, acts of heresy and blasphemy and outrage and indifference were committed and permitted at holy Altars by men who had been called to be priests. Sacrilegious actions and rites were not only performed on Christ's Altars"... He says. ..."but had the connivance or at least the tacit permission of certain Cardinals, archbishops and bishops."

96 ...Fr. Malachi Martin wrote this six years ago and today we are barely hearing in the news about Catholic priests being arrested and raping altar boys inside the confessionals and about Cardinals such as Boston's Law, and in Los Angeles' Mahoney, covering up the crimes. (Let's see.)

97 ...Fr. Malachi Martin, a Vatican insider, studied Theology at Louvain where he received doctorates in Semitic languages... You remember me covering this in the Scriptures? These Semitic languages that were around in the different nations, carried there by this group, of course. ...Semitic languages, Archeology, and Oriental History. He also studied at Oxford and at Hebrew University in Jerusalem and served as Professor at the Vatican's Pontifical Biblical Institute.

98 ...Fr. Malachi Martin had for a long time maintained that Satanists had infiltrated the Vatican. Just before his death, Fr. Martin said that soon after the installation of Pope Paul VI in 1963... That was four years before I was brought to Abelin. ...1963, Vatican Satanists clandestinely... That's secretly. ... installed Lucifer in a secret ceremony called "The Enthronement of the Fallen Archangel Lucifer". The ceremony was conducted at the St. Paul's Chapel located within the Vatican. Pope Paul VI later wrote that "the smoke of Satan has entered the Sanctuary."

99 ...Malachi Martin said that the incidence of Satanic pedophilia and its rites... They claim the Gods give them the rights to do this, including Wicca. ...its rites and practices [were] already documented among certain bishops and priests as widely dispersed as Turin, in Italy, and South Carolina in the United States.

100 ...He emphasized "The systematic organizational links of the network that had been established between certain clerical homosexual groups and Satanist covens had inordinate power and influence," he said.

101 ...Martin also said that the "Third Secret of the Fatima" concerned the apostasy of the Roman Catholic Church. He said that the essential message seems to be about Satanists lurking in the shadows, from the heart of the Vatican down to the local parishes, manipulating events... Satan is, and her demons. ...putting great effort to subvert

*the Roman Catholic Church. He said that these Satanists are in league with Zionists... You get that? With the Zionists. ...and what he called the "Universal Assembly", a Masonic group... That is, freemasonry. ...of western plutocrats... That means one whose wealth is the source of control or influence, a government by the wealthy, a group of wealthy people who control the government. ...such as the Illuminati... This is all in his book Windswept House... (I think that's as far as I can go. I'm out of time.)*

102 This afternoon, we have the ordinations, of course, which is also a very pleasurable time in the House. And then, if we do have enough time I'd like to bring you just a little bit more on this and show you where we stand in this time period. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] Of course, you see a bunch of it already from the hidden codes and what the Great Kahan Nearyah brought out, the articles. Don't forget those and what he brought or the hidden codes and President Barack Obama and the Quartet and the four horses there of **Revelation 6**, also in the first part of *The Book of YAHWEH*, but **Revelation 6**.

103 Because all of these things are before us right now and the next thing that's to take place, of course, is the nuclear war, which you could see from the articles, that's what they're playing with right now are the nuclear bombs and getting them put into place where they can take certain nations out. If you remember my articles back years ago when I was bringing out the information, also a book of Malachi Martin's called *The Keys of this Blood* where they admit they are the Aaronic priesthood. You know, all of this together shows us who they are and what they've done over the years in turning against **YAHWEH** and now coming down to this time period.

104 Now, before they've always used or they've created government organizations such as CPS to fight against those who they called heretics. So when somebody started talking about the Catholic church or brought a claim against them, any claim, it made no difference, it made no difference if it

was a rape or whatever that was for their priests, they sent these people out to talk to them which quickly took them under arrest as heretics or witches or so forth. They just accused them of whatever. History says they could not testify for themselves. Only the testimony of the CPS that the Catholic church invented was used against them and they were burned at stakes. They were stoned. They were sawn asunder and so forth, anyone who would talk against this group.

105 Our Prophets, brethren, they are part of those people that fought against what we're fighting against today, the same group. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] But we're gonna win! Believe it or not! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] This little group right here, **YAHWEH** shows is pecking away at this huge mountain of Satan and it must be rather frustrating for them because, you know, **YAHWEH** says, "Hands off. You can't touch them." [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] But now, see, the shoe's on the other foot and the organizations that they invented for their crusades are now coming against them for the same things that they were accusing others. But they, for thousands of years, were able to hide this and there's no telling how many millions of children have been killed because they wouldn't submit to their evil lust.

106 But now it's all being exposed and they actually have records, the state does. It started off with a choir boy who ratted on a priest and the mother of this boy had great pull in the state so she organized the city, the state police and they actually wire tapped the phones of the Vatican and now they're bringing them down. Babylon is fallen, is fallen! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

107 And the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** is growing like a big oak tree; slowly but surely growing and will become the greatest, the greatest Government Kingdom ever to be on the face of the earth and in heaven. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And we're a part of it! The lowly Okies! [laughing] And it don't cost you two cents to believe that one sent! Praise **YAHWEH**! I love you! **YAHWEH** bless you! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

---

**And the Kingdom of YAHWEH is growing  
like a big oak tree; slowly but surely growing  
and will become the greatest,  
the greatest Government Kingdom ever to be on the  
face of the earth and in heaven.**

**And we're a part of it! The lowly Okies!**

**And it don't cost you two cents to believe that one sent!**



---

# Chapter Sixteen

## The Most Important Feast In 6,000 Years Of Man's History #4—Encouragement At The End Of The 2010 Passover Feast [Feast of Unleavened Bread]

04/06/10 PM

---

*And now the Greatest Teacher in the world, our Beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins.*

---

1 I hope you brought yourself one of them notebooks or your Book of **YAHWEH** or something and a pencil! [laughing] It's always been such a wonderful thing to see your seed, you know, turn to **YAHWEH** and I know everyone who's a parent, they're so joyful. It's such a beautiful moment when you see this taking place in your children. And when you see your seed and your offspring in one day--it's an overwhelming moment! [crying, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Don't forget to read the South Office when you go by. Just take a few seconds and stop and read, read it.

2 And if you have your *Book of YAHWEH*, which I hope you do, or something, turn over with me to **II Corinthians 6** because some of this we're lax on. I started seeing the need to come out of this world and what it means in the Holy Scriptures to come out of the world. The twelve tribes, they didn't know how easy they had it when **YAHWEH** brought them out of Egypt. And they set up their own kingdom, which was a kosher kingdom and they didn't have to buy things from the world. Some of the non-believers did and actually went back into the world. Many of them even went back into Egypt itself because they liked the lifestyle or thought they did until their bodies started breaking down and they started dying.

3 But here in **II Corinthians 6:14** now, he said, **Do not be unequally yoked together with unbelievers. For what fellowship...** Now this, if you have got the previous sermons, you know that this word here actually shows, or these two sentences show where you fellowship with the world, you're fellowshiping with not only unbelievers, but you're fellowshiping with Satan and the demons that lead the world.

4 And you may think they have something to offer you spiritually, but they don't. They, in fact, they'll lead you astray and Satan has her tricks. She's never failed to have her bag of tricks, you know, with every one of the people of the world and she uses them. And she tries to use them. The same thing that's going on in this time period was going on in the time period when the twelve tribes were training for the Kingdom. That is, those who would believe were training for the Kingdom and as the Prophet Daniyl said, they will all be resurrected. Many of them to honor and many of them to dishonor, depending on whether or not they passed their tests or failed their tests that were put in front of them.

5 We know that many did pass their tests and hopefully, in understanding this you will be more alert now in your dealings with your family, in



your participation in the worldly jobs that some of you have--many of you have and you're still out there in the world and will be until a certain time comes, which I'm hoping it will be between now and Pentecost when things completely break down. Then you will be asked to come here and start being teachers then of those coming in. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

6 There's a great deal of people who were turned down for visas and we're working right now to get that changed. In fact, I guess, thousands of them were wanting to come at this time and, of course, like Egypt, they wouldn't let our people go. But that will change and **YAHWEH** is going to bring them here. He says He will. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

7 But notice carefully now **verse 14**. He says, **...unbelievers...** These are people, but it's also fellowship with demons. **...For what fellowship has Righteousness with unrighteousness? And what fellowship does light have with darkness?**

8 **Verse 15, And what harmony can there be between Messiah and Belial...** This is a word for Satan, but it also means unbelievers. But it also means Satan. And it's worthlessness as the Scripture in **Yeremyah** shows. And notice. **...worthlessness; Satan...** It means the same thing. So you're having fellowship all the time here. Be very careful because, like the Apostle said, if you listen to them, you might rather want to go with them. And it depends on the Knowledge you have and the background you have and the determination that you have to serve in Righteousness or baal, which is totally unrighteous in every aspect but it's hard to see. With a beginner, it's hard to see the evil in their religions until you get a closer look, of course, and you know the Scriptures and know what a fine line sometimes there is between evil and Righteousness and the harm that comes when you turn to that unrighteousness.

9 **...Or what share does a believer have with an infidel...** There is no share in the Kingdom. **YAHWEH** said the fearful and unbelieving will have their part in the lake of fire. That will be the last part of their life. They don't have a soul that can't be burned, as Yahshua said. He said fear not those who can kill the body but can't kill the future life. But **YAHWEH**, He, He can take both the future life when He sentences you, which Yahshua is going to do this, the Son of Man. The Son of Man is in charge of judging the son of man now. The Son of Man is judging the sons of men and women.

10 **Verse 16, And what agreement does The House of YAHWEH have with Gods (elohim)? For we are the House of the Living Father. As**

**YAHWEH has said: I will dwell in them and walk among them...** So know that **YAHWEH**, in walking among you, He has informers, heavenly informers that He says goes, travels back and forth from His Throne to widows, to orphans. Yes, He knows what's going on in the Catholic church behind closed doors, behind bars and so forth.

11 **YAHWEH** walks among His People and He knows what you're doing and He does this for the purpose of trying you, testing you, proving you so He can hold you up to the Kingdom--to the kingdoms in heaven and this verse says they're all waiting for the manifestations of the sons of men. So, we're getting close to that time and they're very anxious. The kingdoms in heaven are very anxious because they know that you, through **YAHWEH's** Plan, will rule as **YAHWEH** and you will bring peace to the universe. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

12 So in proving you and honoring you, having you where you will have honor in the sight of the kingdoms, **YAHWEH** walks among us and proves us. And you know now, you know that you've got to be in unity. This is one thing that **YAHWEH** insists on and that is throughout the Second Part of *The Book of YAHWEH*, you find these writings. I can't change to suit you. You're going to have to change to suit Yahshua. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

13 He says, **...I will be their Father, and they will be My People...** This is written in the First Part of *The Book of YAHWEH* before it was written here.

14 **Verse 17, Therefore...** He says. **...Come out from among them and be separate, says YAHWEH...** He's speaking of touching the unclean here if you notice. We've known for years that the food supply of the world is getting worse and worse. Now the news media is noticing it and there're special shows that are being put out about the chickens, about the beef, the lamb, the goats, even the fish.

15 The chickens, if you could get their heads, which they won't allow you to see it of course, because they don't sell them and if they did, they'd probably pick the ones that you couldn't see. But over the years we've studied and learned to spot sickness and what's in the body, as **YAHWEH** says is shown in the face. In trying to teach this, it's taken a long time, but now, you know, we have men and even boys out there that can actually spot these things quicker than I can! [laughing] And this is very pleasing to me because, you know, I see them obeying **YAHWEH's** Laws and anxious to do so.

16 But if you could see the head of a chicken and you notice very carefully, even get you a magnifying glass if you wanted to, and notice the hairs around the eyes, they're seven points that you look for in the eye. And then, I think it's either five or eight, I can't remember which, I'd have to go back and look again, that're in the eyelid and then so many around the eye in the face of the chicken. But it's on his head. Now our men can, they're so great at it, you know, they can spot them in the cage and get them out of there, I think, before they ever get killed.

17 But around the hair, if you notice also in your study of the Laws and you find that they'd bring certain people when they had something, some kind of sore, they'd bring that person to the Priest and he'd look at the hairs around the place that showed the infection. Of course, what's going on, on the outside of the skin, you know, is big time in the body. In getting this stopped in somebody that's sick or some animal that's sick, in trying to stop it, we've found and we are working with different things. And I'm talking, I'm talking about health products. And we've actually, we've actually cured dogs of things. But I'm more interested in the food supply than I am dogs. But at the same time, we are in need of guard dogs and will be in need of more guard dogs as time progresses and the world deteriorates more and more.

18 The world, you haven't seen it get real bad yet because the government is still taking care of the people here in the United States. Now, you're seeing bombings take place in Russia and China. I believe they had one in New York recently too. But they're worse in some of the other countries than they are here because the food supply is unequally divided. In America, we still have and could supply the world with food if it was wanted, if it was--if it was--if the desire to do so was there. But the thing of it is, they're looking for a long time down the road and they're wanting to turn the wealth of the nations over to their children.

19 Now this is, of course, a religion, the leader of the kings of the earth, but the Quartet was chosen. They're to bring about what we're seeing right now. But you are seeing tent cities, like in Los Angeles and not just in Los Angeles. You're seeing them, these same things, take place in forests and deserts and so forth where the people are having to live back like they were when they came out of the land of Egypt. And at this same time, you're seeing on the news, I'm talking about the news, we're seeing militias forming.

20 Now these militias are going to get worse

because they're going to start demanding and taking. And as they form they will do raids like they've done in Israel for several years as Israel is trying to starve them out. This is more of the Zionist movement that is led by the Catholic church that, you know, some of them are even pretending to be Orthodox. I've said, in visiting and working with these people for years, I said I think we met more Catholics this time than we met Jews because of their attitudes! [laughing] And we could see it in their beliefs and so forth.

21 Well, there're a lot of leaders in Israel that, you know, they think are or people think are more the Scriptural type of people that the Hebrews were when they came out of Egypt, but they're not. They're more of the unbelievers. In fact, there're very few believers there among the leaders. The majority of the believers are among teachers and people who are working to try to stop the problems that they're having. The leaders in Israel right now, they're trying to take advantage to get the upper hand where they can take the land and take the wealth, take over.

22 Well, of course, the leaders of the opposite side are doing the same thing. This is what went on with Rome. That's the reason the Roman empire could not stand. They even fought among themselves and divided and so forth, but before it finally went down. And this religion that was leading this thing, that's the reason it never did fall. You know, the religion stayed because they saw the benefit in this religion, not only in wealth, but in power.

23 Well, back to the food supply now. The food supply is deteriorating more and more. And they're saying to raise a chicken without using antibiotics, it costs about something like \$5.00 to \$9.00 a pound. Yeah. [laughing] I couldn't believe it when I said call and see what they say because I know it's costly to do so. The ones that're raised with antibiotics and with hormones to push the growth, yes, they're sick when they're butchered, but they're raised cheap. They cost between \$1.00 to \$2.00 a pound.

24 But in trying to come out of the world, it's not easy to come out. It's not easy to stop buying their foods and you'd find that out if you tried to do it on your own. Working together it's a lot easier and **YAHWEH** has sent us some help over the years and they're trained now in this field so, you know, we're getting nearer and nearer to being able to bring forth this supply abundantly. And if we had more workers, it would be still yet easier. So I'm looking forward to the workers that come from wherever, you know, who want to be a part

of the House. And I know they're coming very, very soon. But anyway, keep this in mind when you come.

25 Now look at **verse 17**, he says, **II Corinthians 6:17**. He says, **Therefore: Come out from among them...** These people that he's saying to come out from among them are the same ones that **Isayah 24** is saying they don't live according to the Laws so they have defiled the land. They have defiled the animals. Every animal on earth is defiled at this time, as you saw from the three men who've worked getting together the information. We've been working with veterinarians trying to solve problems and the veterinarians readily admit it's unsolvable. We can kill them out of the stomach but that's as far as we can go. We can keep the animals from dying from it till you can butcher them and eat them. You may not know it, but you're fighting the same things in your own body and that's the reason I've been saying you need to cleanse.

26 You need to cleanse yourself and, of course, I know that some of these cleanses when they start working, when you start taking them and they start working, yes, you will get a little bit sick; not because of the cleanse itself, but because of the toxins that are coming forth from the dead parasites that it's killing in your body and your body's having to get rid of them. It's advisable to, take that detox tea. That helps. It's also advisable to--when you feel the upset in your stomach, drink more water to help to flush them out.

27 I go by experience. I took the seventh formula for over a year, about a year and a half and I've been taking the number two formula now for almost a year and it does work. It helps to get rid of the parasites. Parasites will kill you. They will kill animals. They will kill strong animals and are doing so.

28 I don't know if the men brought this out, I didn't get to watch all of their work, but I know that the veterinarians say that you can have a perfectly live looking animal. Now, if you looked at it close up and examine their eyes, you'll see it's not healthy. Examine their mouth, there're certain clues around their mouth that you can look for and the bigger they get, the more easily they are to see. But our men are trained now in finding them very small, finding the small infections in the liver, the heart and so forth.

29 If you go to the store, you'll find livers that are trimmed and sliced with these infections, of course, trimmed off. They don't throw that stuff away that they trim off either is what I'm told. I'm not trying to make you sick at your stomach now,

but the boloney that they call bull boloney, I would be very careful about touching any of this stuff. We're being very careful. We're trying to more and more and I'm asking everyone to do it, to come out from among them and be separate.

30 Well, **verse 17**, **...Do not touch the unclean thing, and I will receive you...** There in **verse 17**, **YAHWEH** said so.

31 Now, look on down there to **II Corinthians 7:1**. **Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness...** How did he know that this would be in our time and was actually taking place then? Yes, it was. The priests in **Yeremyah 23:15**, from this family, the only family that I've known of all the families of the earth, **YAHWEH** said, you have brought profaneness to all the world. They're the ones that brought it.

32 And of course, in Jerusalem, in Israyl at that time, in Yerusalem, these priests were in charge and the defilement was going out to the land. And if you read **Malakyah** and **Hosheyah**, they were scolding the people from bringing forth these defiled animals with spots. Spots, it's the same thing now if you study it closely, the Hebrew words, the spots and the blemishes. They were the same things that were in the people and were in the animals that the Priest had to look at, inspect and decide whether the man himself was abominable; that is, with his uncleanness and could pass this on to others or whether he was or the abomination that caused this was actually left or leaving.

33 Well, the filthiness he calls **abominable** from which you find abominations you find in **Leviticus 7**, **Leviticus 11**, **Leviticus 18**. All of those chapters there, you find the causes for them. So when the time came, they were offering defiled sacrifices on **YAHWEH's** Altar. And **YAHWEH** sent Prophets to tell them, "Your offerings are unacceptable. They got blemishes. They got spots. Take them to the king," he says, "and see if the king will be satisfied with them." See if he'll thank you for them. Certainly **YAHWEH** is not going to thank you for them.

34 Well, there is none today. The world is defiled. From the highest mountain to the lowest part of the ocean, we haven't found anything that we can say is without spot and blemish. But He says cleanse yourself, so this means there is a way of cleansing yourself. In starting, we saw that was so needful, and began working to try to find ways to cleanse you. It wasn't me. It wasn't just me that I was trying to find cures for, brethren. This was something I said we've got to, we've got to start our own. We've got to have our own. You can't go out to

the world. Half of the stuff you get, you can't trust whether it's even clean. I said a while ago I think or I hope they never start making Kleenex unclean! If they do, I'm in trouble! [laughing]

35 But of course, we're striving right now to find ways and I guarantee, I said the other day, you guys are working miracles. You know, this is really something. We've had some tremendous healings this Feast already and these people will vouch for it.

36 But anyway, here, the filthiness. It comes from the abominations that are actually caused by the filth of mankind and his illegal lust. And I said years ago that ninety percent of our sickness and diseases among animals and people are from STDs.

37 And he said, the filthiness. **II Corinthians 7:1, ...cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit...** In this now, right here, if you remember **Romans**, (Well, maybe we better go there and read it.) Let's look at **Romans 8:4**.

38 **Romans 8:4**. He says, **In order that the Righteous requirements of the Laws might be fully performed in us, who do not live according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit...** Now here, the Disciples were teaching the people the same thing that we are today and they were forming small communities of people and they were, at one time, trying to live in common in a certain place. All of this was interrupted after their work was finished, of course, and they were arrested and sent, many of them, to Rome and there they were killed. But *Foxe's Book of Martyrs* shows this.

39 And this was some of the stuff that I've been showing you about the tribes. When they split up, others went to Babylon. Some of the tribes went to Babylon, formed their own kingdoms. They'd go back and try to kidnap their brothers and force them into going and being a part of their empire. They were continually trying to build their empires.

40 Well, this group, of course, were the Apostles and if you look over to **Romans 7:12**, it says, **Therefore, the Laws are Holy and the Commandments are Holy, and Just, and Righteous.**

41 And then in **verse 14**, he says, **For we know that the Laws are Spiritual...** And to be Spiritual minded, living according to the Laws is Life Eternal, but to be carnally minded, of course, is death. So not only are we to cleanse our bodies of this filthiness that we're getting from the world and the only way you can do this, you know, is to stop putting it in and to get rid of the parasites that you have there.

42 But look at also now, the persecution. This has not stopped, the persecution has not stopped. I'm sure that others' tests will be, especially if there's any doubt. If there's any doubt at all that **YAHWEH** has concerning you, you're going to go through tests, but you need to welcome it and praise **YAHWEH** through Yahshua that you will pass the test; that He'll give you strength to do so. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

43 Remember how Solomon said to pray. Go through His House. And anyone who will, look to that House, He said. Look to the House; that is, the teaching of the House. Then it will be heard by Yahshua and, of course, by **YAHWEH**; answered by **YAHWEH**.

44 But look on down to **II Corinthians 7:4**, the last part, he says, well just start with the first part. **Verse 4, Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my pleasure in you; I am filled with the comfort of it. I am abounding in joy in all our tribulation...** [laughing] In all your trials. Well, of course, the trials that they were having were making them stronger and their trials--they have many honors now, just like Abraham did, to their benefit.

*I noticed that in this Feast alone, I noticed people putting down their own feelings and they were actually trying to make the Feast a joy for everyone around them and that made me so joyous when I saw this!*



45 I noticed that in this Feast alone, I noticed people putting down their own feelings and they were actually trying to make the Feast a joy for everyone around them and that made me so joyous when I saw this! [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] I'd say, how are you? "Everything is wonderful!" They'd say.

46 **Verse 5, For when we arrived in Macedonia...** Now, this wasn't Israyl. [laughing] **...when we arrived in Macedonia...** These are people that had been taken out from Israyl. The tribes would come in, they would make war against a city, take them prisoner and take them to their place. This was what occurred with Lot. Lot's portion, when he and Abraham divided the land or decided to separate. Lot's portion started with Sodom, of course, and went the other direction from the portion that Abraham had.

47 Well, the kings, in wanting to build an empire, they came and got the whole bunch, including Lot and his family. Well, they picked on the wrong ones. This was in the bloodline of Yahshua and, of course, YAHWEH put a stop to it then and there, proving again His Power over the Gods.

48 **Verse 5, For when we arrived in Macedonia, our flesh had no rest...** Had no rest.

49 (This makes me think of something that occurred. Before the Feast, you know, we were working to try to get things ready and I got a call from this Kohanah and she said I've got to be anointed. My ears are all swollen up and red. And I said, oh yes, yes, come on, indeed. And she got to the office. I could see her ears, you know, they were swollen out big and all red. And I said, what in the world occurred to you? And she said, "Well you was rushing us and saying 'hurry, hurry, hurry,' and I was ironing the Tallits and getting them ready and you called. And I had my iron in my hand and..." [demonstrates putting an iron to his ear] And I thought for a moment and I thought, I wonder if the steam went through to the other ear because both ears, you know. And I said, yeah, but what occurred to your other ear? And she said, "Yeah! Don't you remember? You called twice!" [laughing] You can't get in too big a hurry, you know! Actually, that was a Kahan, but he didn't want me to tell that he was ironing! [laughing])

50 Well, in Macedonia now, of course. For when we arrived there, he said, **...our flesh had no rest; instead, we were troubled on every side. Outside were contentions and fighting; inside were dread and fears...** So I know you've gone through some of that now and I hope that's it. I hope YAHWEH

has proven you. If there is unbelief or "un-unity" among you, then there may be more. You know, it's hard to say and YAHWEH only, YAHWEH only can judge the heart.

51 Let's go back to **Mattithyah 10**. I won't keep you long here, but I want you to be prepared for trials and know that YAHWEH only allows it for your benefit, for your honor and He's going to hold this up as a record to the universe and hopefully you won't, none of you will be in the group of people that Daniyl spoke of as being some to dishonor.

52 (The dishonor, it made me think of this. These guys that didn't want to do without the alcohol during the Feast and they got their drinks and they went off over here. They hid in the graveyard and it was late that night and they got to hearing a chipping. They said it sounded like a hammer chipping at a tombstone and it kind of broke them up and woke them up a little, you know. They was about half drunk or maybe all the way drunk and they went to hunting that chipping noise and they found an old man, an old man over there chipping on a tombstone. And one of them said, "Man, what in the world's wrong with you out here chipping at that this time of night? You'd like to scared us to death. I thought I saw a ghost." And the guy mumbled something and they went walking off, you know, staggering off. And one of them said, "Did you hear what the guy said?" He said, "Yeah, they had the wrong date on my tomb." I'm trying to wake you up! [laughing])

53 Now, back to the persecution here. Yahshua said, He was telling His Disciples that they are going to persecute you and in **verse 16**. Remember, it's to your honor. **Mattithyah 10:16. Behold, I send you out like sheep in the midst of wolves...** Now, He couldn't have described it better than how He describes it here. And we have no protection, brethren, outside YAHWEH Himself. YAHWEH is our Savior. He is our Power. Yahshua is our High Priest and King guiding us. And if YAHWEH thinks that we need more persecution to bring us to Perfection, that's what you're going to get.

54 I would beg of you to humbly submit yourselves to YAHWEH. Believe Him. Believe without seeing. Some have come here, their minds are so messed up with, I guess, overdrinking and marijuana that they can't accept the teachings. Their minds won't comprehend. They can't comprehend the deepness that we're going into now in the Holy Scriptures and what they must overcome. The only thing I could say to you is just know that you need help. Know that you need help. Believe the one sent. Believe in YAHWEH's House that He

has established. It's us they're persecuting. It's us they're persecuting because we are revealing their sins and they don't like it. The Catholic church hates it. The crusades were invented to kill people who were doing what we're doing right now.

55 **YAHWEH** has seen to it that we have Protection and He can protect us from more, further persecution and let us continue in the Work of getting this Message out to the world to the two billion people. He can do that and He will. And He will. He will protect us from any murders, even from poisons, He says, from the unbelievers. So remember that and turn to **YAHWEH** as Yahshua is instructing you to do and believe. If you don't believe, you are going to be deceived, and you'll have your part in the lake of fire. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

56 If you read this chapter, this full chapter, you'll see that He says to you in **verse 16, Behold, I send you out like sheep in the midst of wolves; therefore, be as wise as serpents, and as harmless as doves...** And that's the way we stand right now.

57 **Verse 17, But beware of men! For they will hand you over to the councils...** You wouldn't even understand that if you weren't deeply involved in the Work here in The House of **YAHWEH** and you know the background and where this came from, the schools of higher learning. Pharisees. This is how they would actually kidnap or take captive the captives of Israyl, the children of Israyl. They'd come

into Israyl. Tribes that had left Israyl would come back into Israyl and take their brothers and sisters and forcefully take them and put them in schools. They wanted to do that with Daniyl if you remember and his buddies, but they were too far along in the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They couldn't deceive them like they deceived the others just merely by teaching them a trade and saying, "Get your mind on making money and off of these Scriptures and let us handle the Scriptures and let us handle the Salvation for you." Well, that was what they taught them.

58 In **verse 21**, He says, **And the brother will hand over the brother for death, and the father the child. Children will rise up against their parents and cause them to be put to death...** All of these things took place, brethren, in the crusades including with the Disciples themselves. And they could with you. They could with you.

59 If you remember, the Disciples, they needed help. They didn't believe Yahshua. They didn't meet Him in Galilee as they were supposed to. He told them, "Go back to Galilee." And He had an appointment with them at The House of **YAHWEH** in Galilee, but they didn't go and He had to go and find them and bring them. And, of course, they started believing and they saw. But He said blessed are those who believe without seeing. Blessed are those who believe without seeing. And that's what you can do right now and it will be counted to your honor.

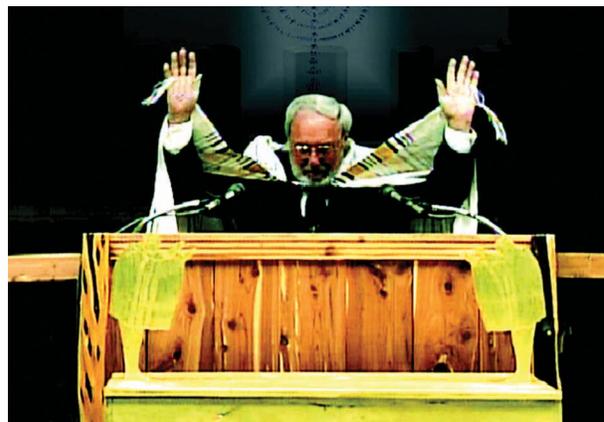
---

60 I'd like to pray with you, if you'll all stand.

### Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins prays:

61 Our Father in heaven Whose Name is **YAHWEH**, this is Yisrayl Hawkins, Father, your Last Days' Witness prophesied, Father, by the Prophets of old, starting in **Genesis** and going clear through to **Revelation**, coming to You, Father, through Yahshua our High Priest and King Who was also prophesied by the Prophets of old, starting in **Genesis** and going clear through to **Revelation**.

62 We stand before You, Father, in confidence, knowing that our prayers are being answered because of being in contact with You and ridding ourselves of filthiness of the world. We've come out of the world now for several days and it's been really wonderful, Father, being with You. We see what You can bring to a group of people, the peace and joy and love that You have brought here to Your House and we bless You and praise You for this.



63 We hate to leave. I hate to see this separation of Your House, but many must go back out into the world and we're asking Your Protection upon them. We're asking, Father, that You guide them every minute of every day. Don't let them sin. Don't let them fall into traps of Satan, Father. Keep them from sickness and disease also. We're striving, Father, to find ways to bring cleanliness to everyone in Your House and we praise You for

that. We praise You for the Knowledge that You've brought forth to Your House of the filth that is in the world and we're striving right now, at this time, as You know, to bring this to an end in Your House and bring health, healthy minds and healthy bodies to all of our people.

64 We ask You, Father, as we go our separate ways that You bless Your Work. Wherever the people go, that You bless the Work there in their area, that You help them to be a witness to what they've seen and learned at Your House and the joy that we share here. We don't see fighting and wars here at Your House. We see peace and contentment. We see servitude to one another, as Yahshua set us the example.

65 We've had a wonderful Feast, Father. We've truly enjoyed it. Every, every minute of it. Maybe with a few minutes here and there otherwise. We know, Father, that Your Guiding Hand is on the world and You're bringing the people, You're opening the minds and hearts to understanding of the ones that You want to be in service to us in Your Kingdom. We know that there're two billion people, about two billion people planned to help us in the future, in cleaning up the earth and then, of course, assist in the Work among the planets, the universe. We see the planets that have been destroyed by wars and fighting. We know that all of these things are going to be restored and the planets are going to be set back in order and life put on them or in them. We can see this from the Holy Scriptures and we rejoice, Father, at such a Great Plan that You have for us because we are the sons of men.

66 We bless You and praise You, Father, for the Feast. We bless You and praise You for the kosher food that You made possible at Your Feast. We ask, Father, that Pentecost, that You'll guide us to where we can be prepared to become self-sufficient totally. We look forward to this and to cleansing the lands, a way to cleanse the lands and the animals.

67 Pentecost, also Father, we ask that You prepare Your People between now and then to be

fully in unity and acceptance of Your Laws, Statutes and Judgments. Father, we can't praise You enough for showing us this Marvelous Plan of Yours and showing us how You're carrying it out day by day from Your House in preparing the world to accept it. We marvel at this. We take joy in it.

68 We ask You, Father, to bless each one here. Bless their health. Bless them financially, Father, for the Work, the support of the Work and the preparations also. Bless them in every way, Father, and bless them with Knowledge and Understanding. Bless the children too, Father. We see the children becoming active in Your Work and this brings joy to our hearts and I know that You're rejoicing too to see this and the Holy Seed that is being brought forth here in Your House. We can't thank You enough for it.

69 We ask, Father, that You keep anyone from falling away, that You help us to find a way to bring them to You, the lost sheep. We, like You, Father, are not content to see anyone burn in hell. We know, we know that with You all things are possible, as Yahshua said and we're asking for those ways. We thank You and praise You, Father. We rejoice before You and we'll continue to rejoice, even in tribulation. That is our plan. We ask for the strength to do so.

70 We know that the body is weak, that the Spirit is willing, but the body is weak at times and so we ask You to compensate and keep us from falling away. Keep us in Your Work. Keep us growing and understanding, Father. We ask these things and give You thanks and praise, all in our High Priest Yahshua's Name. Hallelu**YAHWEH**.

71 Well, if your lungs are okay now and your voice is still workable, I'd like to jar these rafters here and make sure that heaven hears us, all the planets in heaven, from the joy that you've shared in this Feast. At the count of three, okay? Hallelu**YAHWEH**. One, two, three... **HALLELUYAHWEH!** Praise **YAHWEH!** I love you! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

---

# Chapter Seventeen

## Deception #4— Deception Comes By Not Believing The Prophecies Where YAHWEH Shows Salvation Will Be Offered 04/10/10 PM

---

*K. Yahodah: And now it's my privilege to introduce the "man with the Plan," our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Shalom everyone! You may be seated. We got a crowd here today. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. I looked out at all the cars parked outside and I thought, man they must have kept the Feast going! I would we had! [laughing] Speaking of that, what do you think about, since Pentecost falls on a Thursday, what about having a three day Feast? Okay! Praise **YAHWEH**! [laughing, applause]

2 Synomyx Sweetener, I always hated these sweeteners! I can pronounce the name sugar! But... *Synomyx Sweetener. A component of that new genetically engineered food additive may be embryonic...* Comes from the embryo, yes... *...kidney cell from aborted human fetuses...* That's what it says. And they're checking it out now to see but he seems to have the facts, they said.

3 I don't know if, let's see, there were some people who saw the orange lights on the first night of the Feast of Unleavened Bread, the Great, the first Great Holy Day. Who all saw the lights, the orange lights? If you could give us what you did see. This came out in *Abilene Reporter News, Abaloney News*. [laughing] It seems like on the 31st, after sunset, of course, and the 1st, they saw the huge orange lights. They have some pictures of them in another article

that I saw. But they were first vertical, I believe, and then horizontal. Then they disappeared and made a circle. And they only stayed on about three seconds or so in each location. Then they'd go from there to another location.

4 But it was in the Callahan County/Eula area. Praise **YAHWEH**. Orange! [applause] I think maybe they might have been shining around The House of **YAHWEH** that night. I know they were certainly shining here inside! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

5 *Iran: No Way Back From Nuclear State. Iran unveiled a third generation of domestically built centrifuge Friday as the Islamic Republic accelerates a uranium enrichment program that has alarmed world powers fearful of the nuclear program's aims. The new machines are capable of much faster enrichment than those now being used in Iran's nuclear facilities and Iranian officials praised the advancement as a step towards greater self-sufficiency in the face of international sanctions targeted at choking off the nuclear work.*

6 *...Ahmadinejad declared there was no way back for Iran's nuclear work, despite opposition from the United States and other world powers, though he insisted it had only peaceful aims like*



power generation. Iran would remain a nuclear state, he said, "whether enemies want it or not."

7 ...President Barack Obama's announcement on Tuesday of a new American nuclear policy enraged Iran's leaders because the guidelines classify Iran as a potential target for a nuclear attack. Obama's policy included pledges to reduce America's nuclear arsenal, refrain nuclear tests and not use nuclear weapons against countries that do not have them.

8 ...Ahmadinejad called the promised arsenal-reduction "a show and a big lie" aimed at allowing Washington to keep the bulk of its weapons. The policy would only encourage nations to seek a nuclear military option, he said.

9 Well, these are the arguments in Rome and the upsetting of the Roman empire that the Vatican had. It's crumbling now as you can see on all sides and the Vatican itself is being attacked, of course. And this was always the problems that they were having in history when they separated from everyone following **YAHWEH's** Laws. Israyl had the same thing taking place. And then **YAHWEH** started driving out the disobedient out of Israyl. They thought they were leaving for other purposes, but it was **YAHWEH** Who the Prophets showed, was actually driving them out of the land of Israyl. It finally came down to just the land or the tribe of Judah only in Israyl and then **YAHWEH** prophesied, His Prophets prophesied that He would drive them out also. And then He did.

10 And then He said He'd dissolve the Levitical Priesthood. He prophesied that the temple would be destroyed and then everything that had come up to that point was accomplished. Everything that He had in His Plan was accomplished at that point until the latter days. Of course, we're in that time period now.

11 The archeology has discovered the site of the crucifixion and the place where Abraham offered or was to offer up Isaac or at the same location, it says. It looks like they gave a pretty great job in that. In fact, I may or rather we're gonna try to get the film maybe and see what they have on it.

12 The troubles in the world, they come from people who rebel against **YAHWEH's** Laws and it started, of course, with Cain. It started with Cain and Cain was actually in The House of **YAHWEH** and then he decided he couldn't believe this fact that there had to be a Savior to pay for his life and his resurrection. And he had all sorts of things taught to him, like the eternal soul. You know, eternal life,

that's what the masons teach by the way. You can't join, or you couldn't at one time unless you agreed to certain things. I haven't seen an application from them for years, but the first application I saw, the very first thing that you had to agree to was that you had an immortal soul. And Cain had to agree to that too to be a mason. I guess you might say he was the first mason because he was the first one that started teaching the immortal soul business.

13 The Prophets taught that you would be resurrected. In fact, Daniyl said there would be a resurrection and some of the people who would be resurrected would be resurrected to honor, the others to shame and contempt. But it comes down to Cain, you know, he was in the House and then his countenance fell when he was corrected and he went around with a sour look on his face and refused to clap his hands and wanted to make a show to let everybody know all the correction he got; everybody that wanted to join him. He wanted to show them he was against **YAHWEH**, against His House so he refused to do the things that **YAHWEH** told him to do.

14 It's easy to look up the word **clap**. You can do that in a *Strong's Concordance*. You don't have to believe it. That's what Cain did. He didn't believe it. And of course, his countenance fell. You'd think he just lost his best friend or his mother died, but she was still alive. But it kind of set a pattern of what to look for, instead of making the Sabbath a delight, the joy of **YAHWEH**. Then he was rebuked for that also. And when Abel rebuked him then he got so mad, he wanted to hit Abel in the face and threatened to and then finally did. He finally killed Abel.

15 Well, that's how it goes with the priests too in Samuyl's day. A group of them, which almost was all the priests over all the tribes fell away and they decided they wanted a king over them. Now this was something they had harbored for a long time as **YAHWEH** said to Samuyl that ever since He brought them out of the land of Egypt, they were harboring this bitter hatred to leadership, to Authority in **YAHWEH's** House, to the Authority of **YAHWEH's** Laws, to what to look forward to.

16 In **Ephesians**, if you want to be turning there with me. It came down through the Prophets, the Plan of **YAHWEH**. It started in **Genesis**, but it came down through the years by **YAHWEH** inspiring His Prophets. He said, Holy men of old spoke as they were moved by **YAHWEH**. And of course, they wrote the Plan of Salvation for it. It didn't differ

from what was given by Abel. But **YAHWEH** said the world has gone the way of Cain.

17 But He says in each place, He will prophesy a Work and unless it's prophesied, it won't be the Work of **YAHWEH**. It will only be deception, a mixture of Righteousness and evil. That's what it's going to be unless it is the Work of **YAHWEH**, unless it's the Prophesied Work of **YAHWEH** and then **YAHWEH** tells you what that will be also. If you believe Him, then as the Great Kahan David Yahodah just brought out, then you've got to, you've got to support it. Let those who believe then support the Work.

18 Here in **Ephesians**, it gets down to this time period now, to the Apostles; now how do we know that the Apostles were inspired? Well, first off they were spoken of in Prophecy, back in the beginning, back in **Genesis**. And of course, this group right here is, you know, spoken of in Prophecy too. **YAHWEH** prophesied from the beginning that the Salvation for the twelve tribes and coming from the twelve tribes would actually be Yahshua and a group of people here, today, called the colts of the donkey. And no one understood that but, Yahshua understood it. He understood the Prophecies and He taught them.

19 If you'll look at **Ephesians 2** and **verse 20** here, you'll see that we're different from all the others. Now, they had the Prophets guiding them. Samuyl was a great guide. He spoke **YAHWEH**'s Words, He gave them **YAHWEH**'s decisions. They had many great leaders, including Mosheh, of course, and Abel. And even today, **YAHWEH** is still saying ask at Abel. You know why? Because it's never changed. What took place at Abel and what was taught at Abel are the same things that're being taught today. And the reason you could ask and get a decision at Abel, the same as today, is because we teach the same thing. It doesn't vary.

20 If you'd notice, every Prophet down through the 6,000 year period, they never got off from that same thing that was taught at Abel. **YAHWEH**'s Laws were taught strictly and, of course, in Samuyl's day, they were still being taught the same. He was rejected. Samuyl was rejected, so was Yahshua. But that doesn't make their Work wrong! It's just, as Yahshua said, people love darkness rather than Light.

21 Let's start here with **verse 20. Ephesians 2:20**. He says, **And are built on the Foundation... This is us today. We're built upon the Foundation. ...of the Apostles and Prophets, Yahshua Messiah**

**Himself being the Chief Cornerstone...** Well, all of this now is shown in the Scriptures before it ever got to this time.

22 And go up to **verse 11** here. He says, **Therefore, remember that in times past you were Gentiles...** They translated that *strangers*. Remember I told you a Gentile or a **goy**, they have several words for them, but they were just disbelievers. You could be as the Apostle Shaul, you know, he was a Hebrew but he was also an unbeliever. He was an unbeliever of the Prophecies at one time. He was also a murderer and **YAHWEH**, of course, called him.

23 But this word **Gentile** here, it's translated **strangers** down below, but all it is, are strangers to what is taught at The House of **YAHWEH**, taught by the one sent or the one prophesied, as Abel. Abel taught these same things. He prophesied. Abel gave us many Prophecies in the Work that he did.

24 But the Gentiles, they're called Gentiles here, we translated it Gentiles. **...who are called the uncircumcised...** Now, if you are familiar with the history of the twelve tribes, many of them quit circumcision. CPS filed on them and there was always somebody around to persecute the Work of **YAHWEH**. And this was one of the things that they suffered persecution on. The doctors told them, you know, that this was cruel and unusual punishment and law enforcement said the same thing. Anything to get **YAHWEH**'s Laws stopped, keep people from practicing **YAHWEH**'s Laws. Well, that's what goes on today too. It hasn't, it hasn't stopped it, but it puts fear.

25 This is the Catholic church's way, always has been, the way of putting fear. The reason for putting fear into people is to stop them from practicing **YAHWEH**'s Laws. You keep the Sabbath? If you keep the Sabbath, then you're saying the Catholic church is wrong. Now, today you can get away with that. In the days of Constantine or Titus, you couldn't. When Constantine passed the law that you had to keep Sunday, it was a death penalty to be caught keeping the Sabbath. And of course, their crusaders, their inquisitions, as they called them, they would go out and arrest them.

26 This was what was going on with the Apostle Shaul. He would go and arrest the people and bring them back to the chief priests, who were all Romans, of course, at that time and waiting for the move to Rome that they knew that they were going to do. He would go out and arrest these people and that's the reason that he persecuted the

Apostles. He went after the Apostles and their followers big time because it was against the law there at that time to do certain things that the Vatican was saying, "Let's get rid of this," like using the Name **YAHWEH**. That was going on back in the days of Yeremyah. And they called themselves just simply priests at that time--a priest of the Lord, priest of the Lord. They stopped using the Name **YAHWEH**. They were Priests of **YAHWEH**, then they stopped using the Name **YAHWEH** because the Vatican said, "Don't use the Name **YAHWEH**." She's still saying, "Don't use the Name **YAHWEH**."

27 Yeah, it was there. The Vatican was there at that time. Later on, they called themselves separatists, which were Pharisees--they're still separating themselves behind closed doors, but it's being exposed what they're doing now. It was exposed back then by the Prophets, brethren, and they said, "You're doing the same thing that the sodomites are doing." And this was said several times in the Scriptures.

28 But anyway, he said you were just like them. He's talking to a group of people here, to the Ephesians. The Apostle Shaul, of course, was writing this letter right here. And he said, "You were just like myself," speaking of himself, at one time.

29 **Verse 11, Therefore, remember that in times past you were... Strangers or ...Gentiles; who are called the Uncircumcised by those who are called the Circumcision made in the flesh by hands...** Well, that was Abel. And it was every one of **YAHWEH**'s groups. Circumcision was on the eighth day and it is a Law, a sign of the Covenant, a blood Covenant made with **YAHWEH**.

30 **Verse 12, Remember that at that time you were without Messiah...** Same as Cain, without Messiah, because he had an eternal soul, he thought, and that's what he went around teaching. That and reincarnation! No doubt they was drinking the sweeteners that we have today also to reincarnate themselves! [laughing]

31 **...being aliens outside the citizenship...** Now, he's not talking about a birth certificate that you would get from one of the twelve tribes, but a promise that was made to Abraham. They were cut off from that promise, which is Life, Eternal Life. And if you'll think about it a little bit, when the temple was destroyed, the Levitical Priesthood was dissolved, there was no more Eternal Life offered. After the Apostles were killed, that was the last of

it. And of course, I think the last one died in about 96 c.e. so that was it.

32 Now, from that time on, the Scripture shows there was no Eternal Life until the man came riding the donkey. And of course, the riding of that donkey at the time of Mattithyah, Mattithyah's history of it, was not what He was talking about. That was just him prophesying a Work that was gonna be done in the Last Days when He came riding into Jerusalem on that donkey. But we'll get to all of that. I told you I would and I think I'm going to now in 2010! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

33 But, **...being aliens outside the citizenship...** That is, the rule of **YAHWEH**, the instruction of **YAHWEH**, The House of **YAHWEH**, which offers Salvation. You were outside of it. You didn't believe it as they said in **Hebrews 4**. They just simply didn't believe so they were outside. Believing is part of the Work. That's what Yahshua showed you. You've got to believe, but you got to believe the one sent.

34 You can't believe baal's preachers. You know, they're leading you with eternal souls that will die and be destroyed. That's the stupidity shown. It's even shown in **Genesis**, but people still preach it. But there's always going to be, I mean, there has always been for 6,000 years of man's history and until the Kingdom is actually formed and **YAHWEH** makes His Selection, He says, of unity but they'll all be unity or they won't be part of it. There'll even be some, Yahshua said, that will actually be called up and then found out that they're still harboring this stupid Christian jokes that Satan played on them in **Genesis**. They will be discovered and they will be ridded from the Kingdom.

35 But here he said, **...citizenship of Israyl...** This word **Israyl** here means *he who rules as YAHWEH rules*. But they were cut off from that being unbelievers. He says, **...strangers to the Covenant...** Also. They didn't even know what the Covenant was, many of them. Even in Ezrayah's time, you know, the people that were taken into captivity and taught another language and taught immortal souls and everything that is going on in Christianity today, Christmas, Halloween, Easter; all of that is shown by the Prophets.

36 That's what they were taught when they were taken into captivity. This was being forced upon them, of course. And they gave them great jobs and stuff like this and they earned a lot of money and they had two chariots and four horses

and so forth to carry it. But they were ...based upon promises, having no hope, and without YAHWEH in the world.

37 **Verse 13, But now, in Yahshua Messiah...** Well, why would the Apostles know this now and being able to preach it that this is your hope. This is your only Salvation here. Because they knew the Prophecies at that time. Remember, Yahshua, He went to extremes to start teaching the Prophecies concerning Himself, concerning Himself.

38 He said, **verse 13, But now, in Yahshua...** They were fully convinced of this now. And the Apostle Shaul was too and he was working with the Apostles at that time. ...**you who were once far off, have been brought...** (I marked through that and I can't even read it!) ...**near through the blood of Messiah...** To His death. Of course, this was offered by Abel back at the time when he was Priest of The House of YAHWEH.

39 **Verse 14, For He is our peace, Who has made both one...** Unity, brought them into unity. ... **and has broken down the dividing wall separating us...** Which was sin or breaking the Laws of YAHWEH.

40 **Verse 15, Abolishing the enmity; the hatred...** It's almost a hatred when this takes place. It's like when YAHWEH said to Cain, "Why is your countenance fallen? Why are you running around here looking like a sourpuss? Why are you hating the very fact, acting like you're hating to be here among YAHWEH's Chosen People?"

41 **Verse 15, Abolishing the enmity; the hatred and the opposition, to the Laws, the Commandments...** Now, remember this is Yahshua He's speaking of here. It's actually Yahshua. Now, through Yahshua you have this. You've been bought back. This is your Passover Lamb, the Lamb of YAHWEH that they're just now finding the altar for.

42 **Verse 15, Abolishing the enmity...** To these Laws and the Plan. It was a Plan of YAHWEH to do this from the beginning. And He prophesied this all down through; all down through the 6,000 years. And then it came for the time of Yahshua and His coming, it's like it is today.

43 There're Two Witnesses prophesied for the Last Days. The preachers all talk about it. I've never seen a preacher that didn't know about **Revelation 11**. That's all they know. They don't know the 150 or 200 other Prophecies that go with it, but they know about that **Revelation 11**. But then when the time comes, and it plainly says, you know, it's in

the Last Days, they agree we're in the Last Days, but they don't believe that the Prophecy of these Two Witnesses could possibly be taking place. They don't believe the Scriptures. They just simply don't believe. While they're teaching them, "Just only believe," they don't believe. They don't believe anything that YAHWEH is showing.

44 But He abolishes this enmity, ...**to the Laws, the Commandments and the Ordinances, through His Own Flesh in order to create in Himself one new man from the two; making peace...** Or bringing them to unity.

45 **Verse 16, That would reconcile both in one body to YAHWEH through the sacrifice--having killed the enmity through Himself...** This hatred for the Laws, He's brought it about now, Yahshua. He did the small part, which was a big part, but that's a very small part of the Work that was spoken of throughout the Holy Scriptures.

46 **Verse 17, And He came and preached peace to you who were afar off...** Yes, these were people that, if you remember when the gifts of Spirit Holy were given, there were people there from all the nations. They were believers. They were still believers and they were in other nations and they came with the Apostles. They knew about the Apostles. They knew about Yahshua. The word spread rapidly and they knew Prophecies were being fulfilled. Even the enemies knew about Yahshua. They knew that Prophecy was fulfilled and they came hunting Him, wanting to kill Him. ...**He came and preached peace to you who were afar off, as well as those who were near;**

47 **Verse 18, Because through Him we both have access to the Father by one Spirit...** That He taught, which He said were the Laws of YAHWEH.

48 Now in **verse 19**, He says, **Therefore, now you are no longer strangers...** That same word is translated **Gentiles** in **verse 11**. They're just strangers to the Laws of YAHWEH, the Covenant of YAHWEH which, of course, offers Salvation.

49 ...**and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the Saints...** Now because you're believing now. You're believing what is preached so this makes you fellow citizens with the Saints of YAHWEH, and a Saint is one who keeps the whole Law. ...**and members of The House of YAHWEH...** At Abel as the Great Kahan David Yahodah brought out.

50 **Verse 20, And are built on the Foundation of the Apostles and Prophets...** No longer is it just the Foundation of the Prophets. In fact, if we only had that today and we didn't have the Second Part

of *The Book of YAHWEH*, we wouldn't know which way to go here at all. We wouldn't know that the Savior, yes, did come or maybe we would know it and not know where to look. But the Prophecies showed when He would come, what He would do, what would take place and then, of course, the temple would be destroyed. All of that has taken place, brethren.

51 So why won't the world believe now? Why won't they believe that this other Work now is established? One thing, they don't want to follow the Laws of YAHWEH. That is the main thing. They love darkness rather than Light so they won't start believing, yes, there is a Prophesied Work. Yeah, the Two Witnesses, it's time for them. Where are they? What will they be teaching? Well it's not according to their doctrines so no, they don't want to change their doctrine.

52 ...the Apostles and Prophets, Yahshua Messiah Himself... This is the Foundation that YAHWEH has promised us here; the Prophets, also the Apostles and Yahshua the Chief Cornerstone. He was also prophesied and He fits right in with what we have in the Second Part of *The Book of YAHWEH* as being the Chief Cornerstone on which this thing is built. And now stands as the High Priest, holds the seat, He takes His Stand as High Priest as Prophecy also said He would to manage

---

**This is the Foundation that YAHWEH has promised us here; the Prophets, also the Apostles and Yahshua the Chief Cornerstone. He was also prophesied and He fits right in with what we have in the Second Part of The Book of YAHWEH as being the Chief Cornerstone on which this thing is built. And now stands as the High Priest, holds the seat, He takes His Stand as High Priest as Prophecy also said He would to manage this Work in the Last Days. That's what He's doing. That's His job and He's doing it rather well!**

---

this Work in the Last Days. That's what He's doing. That's His job and He's doing it rather well! [Praise YAHWEH, applause] I can't tell you all the things that YAHWEH had planned from the beginning that is taking place right now. It's all a secret from the enemy, but very soon, you'll see.

53 **Verse 21, In Whom the whole House, being fitly joined together by YAHWEH's Unity, grows into The Holy House of YAHWEH...** That is, in unity with YAHWEH Himself. And these're the ones who will go in and actually receive Eternal Life.

54 **Verse 22, And in Him, you are also being built together to become The House of YAHWEH through the Spirit...** That Spirit of Yahchanan 6:63, the Laws of YAHWEH.

55 Let's go over to **Ephesians 4** and notice **verse 14** here. **Ephesians 4:14. No longer are we to be children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine...** Well, now you've been brought to The House of YAHWEH, the Foundation with Yahshua being the Chief Cornerstone with the Prophecies saying, this is it. This is where Salvation is going to be. This is where My Laws are going to be brought to Perfection with, of course, the great, glorious Sabbath. His Rest will be very glorious in this time period because of the practicing what YAHWEH practiced from the beginning and it being restored again, all of these Prophecies concerning this time period.

56 So he says, don't be carried about with every wind of doctrine now. All of that should be put behind you. Now you should be pushing the Work itself to all nations. And saying, yes this is it! No, you're wrong over there. You need to get over here and find out the Truth. This is what you need to be saying. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

57 **...every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, by which they lie in wait to deceive...** Now this is going on continually. Ever since the Work of YAHWEH started it hasn't ceased.

58 Go back to **Ephesians 4:3**. He says, **Endeavoring with utmost diligence and zeal to keep the unity...** Striving to keep the unity, not to separate it, but striving to keep it. **...the unity of...** The Laws of YAHWEH. **...in the bond of peace...** Striving to do this. More instruction from him here. If you do this, striving, you will be bringing people to the House, not trying to separate the House.

59 **Verse 4, There is one Body...** One body was prophesied. There's never been two bodies

prophesied for this time period that we're in right now. We're the last Witness, the Seventh Malak, we're the Messenger. We are preaching the Message to all the world, just as Yahshua said we would. We're taking it out to all the world and here, He said, **There is one Body and one Spirit, just as you were called in one hope of your calling;**

60 **Verse 5, One Father, one Faith, one baptism...** That is, prophesied.

61 **Verse 6, YAHWEH is One and Father of all, Who is above all, and through all, and in you all...** Now, this is YAHWEH Himself and He has prophesied Yahshua would be over this Work and it would be one and in unity.

62 Look down to **verse 11**, he says, **And He gave some to be Apostles, some Prophets, some preachers of the Message of the Kingdom of YAHWEH, and some pastors and teachers;**

63 **Verse 12, For the perfecting of the Saints...** Well, now if you put that together with **Zecharyah 4 and 5**, you'll see exactly where He's putting them; Apostles, Prophets, and preachers and so forth for this Perfection. Because He plainly says we're bringing Perfection, YAHWEH's Standard of Perfection, to all the world.

64 **For the perfecting of the Saints...** For those who will come into unity with YAHWEH. Those who won't come into unity, naturally, they won't. They won't be part of it. **...for the Work of the Ministry, for the building of The House of YAHWEH, which is the Body of Messiah...** That's the Body. He said, a Body have I prepared for you.

65 **Verse 13, Until we all come to the same unity of the Faith, and of the same knowledge the Son of YAHWEH has, unto a Perfect man...** Notice, you're perfect when you do this. **...unto the measure of the stature of the fullness; perfection, of Messiah...** Well, of course, Yahshua said you don't have to be better than your teacher, but you've got to be the same. You've got to do what you're taught. You can't be different from him.

66 **Verse 14, No longer are we to be children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine...**

67 In **II Timothy (Timayah), II Timayah 2**, now this was written by Shaul also, the Great Apostle Shaul. He was writing it to Timayah to instruct him in the ways of YAHWEH and showing him where he was actually prophesied of in the Holy Scriptures and admonishing him to be strong, even though he was a young man at the time. To be strong, be faithful and be brave in teaching the Laws of YAHWEH.

68 In **II Timayah 2:20**, he says, **However, in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and silver, but also of wood and clay; some for honor and some for dishonor...** Now, you've got to remember about this word. It was the same thing, the tests. And some were turning those tests into an honor for themselves because they were keeping the Laws of YAHWEH. They were strict in overcoming YAHWEH's corrections or what YAHWEH told them to do. They were practicing being or bringing a joy to others on the Sabbath Day, making the Sabbath a delight. They were supporting the Work that brings forth this glorious rest that YAHWEH said we would have in these Last Days, taking their part in the Work of YAHWEH, taking their stand in The House of YAHWEH and some for honor.

69 But there're also some for dishonor and this is what we're trying to weed out, of course; that is, not get rid of them but to get them to repent and make themselves a vessel of honor like Abraham was. Abraham was a very honorable man. The Scripture speaks of that. There was no time that is spoken of in Scripture where he was a dishonor to himself and YAHWEH because of tests. He always strived to overcome where he was weak; him and Sarah both, and they will be in the Kingdom YAHWEH showed. But in a great house, he says you're going to find this, some for honor and some for dishonor.

70 **Verse 21, Therefore, if a man purges himself of sin, he will be a vessel for honor, sanctified and fit for the Father's use...** Just as Abraham was. **...and prepared for every Righteous Work...** Sanctified for every Righteous Work.

71 **Verse 22, Also...** He says. **...flee from youthful lusts; but follow after Righteousness, Faith, Love and Peace with those who call on YAHWEH out of a pure heart.**

72 **Verse 23, But have nothing to do with foolish and uninformative controversies...** Did you hear what that says? Have nothing to do with it. This is what separates and causes people to forget what they're supposed to be doing which is pushing forward the House and it causes them to get their mind into a bitter hatred that separates them. It starts separating them from The House of YAHWEH or the Spirit that YAHWEH wants in His House, which is unity.

73 Notice, he says, have nothing to do with it. Now, where does that Law stand in your mind? How much strength will you give it? Will you obey

it? If you do, it will stop the controversy right there. Have nothing to do with it, then it will stop it. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] So what do you fall back on then? You fall back on the fact that **YAHWEH** prophesied Yahshua from the beginning, for the Last Days. He prophesied for Him to come and die, but **YAHWEH** also prophesied another Work for the Last Days in the very same chapter. You'd have to fall back on that. You'd have to fall back on **Isayah 44** where it prophesies Two Witnesses and **Revelation 11** where we're in the Last Days. You'd have to fall back on all these Prophecies. So just avoid the controversy and do fall back on this and start believing it and believe that **YAHWEH** is guiding it. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

74 **...knowing that they only generate strife; battle; controversy, fighting...** You know, this series of sermons that I got on here was because of deception. And I said, you know, we got to understand the cause of deception; deception or we can never overcome it in the House. And of course the deception has gone on from **Genesis**, you know, till now. It starts with a word, then an attitude and then pretty soon you got somebody wanting to kill someone and this is exactly what took place in **Genesis**, but it won't be in the Kingdom.

75 If you can imagine our job in the Kingdom. Now, we're going to have offspring even in the Kingdom. Mankind will never stop multiplying. **YAHWEH** shows this. Of such is the Kingdom of heaven, speaking of children. The way that man was created, he was created in a way that he had to be proven and he was to be let go so he would make a choice, one way or the other. And it's always been the choice. You've got to choose, **YAHWEH** said. He said sin is ever at the door. Well, sin, of course, is throughout the universe at this time. **YAHWEH**, He could, He could just kill everyone that sins, but He's not willing to do that. He wants everyone to turn from sin.

---

**No, when we bring honor to YAHWEH, and that's what we've got to do, we also bring honor to ourselves because the universe is watching us right now to see if YAHWEH is going to just choose anyone.**

---

76 And of course the reason that mankind was created was to build a unified Kingdom, which is being judged right now, by the way, by the universe, by all the beings of the universe and **YAHWEH** says, you know, "I hold you up for them to see." Now, when we do, when we're determined to do what **YAHWEH** tells us to do, we're an honor to **YAHWEH** throughout this universe. And the ones who **YAHWEH** chooses are those who bring forth this honor, as Abraham did, proving--you know, we'll bring this out later but let me just put it in here and then it will give you something to look for here to see why the Apostles were saying what they were doing.

77 Because this honor that was given to Abraham, of course, that same honor was established with **YAHWEH** in the universe. Your Glory is firmly set, the Psalmist said. Your Glory is firmly set. He's talking about **YAHWEH** being honorable and the universe knowing that **YAHWEH** governs by His Laws. He lives by His Laws so He's gonna govern by those strict Laws.

78 Now, you have Kingdoms in the universe, just like you do here. If America was as Israyl in the time of Solomon and America was following the Laws of **YAHWEH** right now, strictly, you would still have other nations outside this promise of Salvation that was given to the United States. You'd have them going their own way. That's the example of what's going on in heaven, but it's not just nations, it's whole planets and in the planets, the Kingdoms are divided even in and on the planets, wherever they are. Well, **YAHWEH** shows and gave examples on earth to heaven. Every time, when He let the earth be destroyed, that was an example showing what sin brings.

79 They, the universe, know what is going on. And when He says, "I hold you up to heaven," you know, "and earth," well they're witnessing what is going on. And they're saying, "Surely, He's not going to let that person in His Kingdom. Well he's sitting there in His House," you know. [laughing] No, when we bring honor to **YAHWEH**, and that's what we've got to do, we also bring honor to ourselves because the universe is watching us right now to see if **YAHWEH** is going to just choose anyone. Satan is saying He can't. He can't take mankind and make what He wants to make out of mankind. Well, we already have Yahshua as the Apostle said, He did make it. And of course, that part is proven, see. Yes, proven. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

80 But now, Yahshua's job just begun when

He made High Priest. You know, He didn't, He didn't have this Power that He is given right now, He didn't have it as a man when he was on earth. He was a lowly, a very lowly Okie. [laughing] If you remember, I showed you the way they talked about the Okies in the book, *The Grapes of Wrath* and then another one. There have been many books written about it. That's the same way they talked about the Galileans where Yahshua came from. They were uneducated. The Disciples were uneducated and ignorant men, it said. But they recognized that they had been with Yahshua. Well, where did Yahshua get His studies? From the Holy Scriptures.

81 Now, they said in Galilee, the people didn't keep up with the changes in the grammar. And they didn't buy a new dictionary every year to find out what words they changed and so forth. Well, of course, the Catholic church, which were Pharisees, at that time, they had their schools of higher learning and they were teaching the people new languages. And that language wasn't kept up with in Galilee. They didn't even want that language. They wanted what their Scriptures were written in, what the Prophets wrote it in and that's what they followed. So they said, "These people are unlearned and ignorant."

82 Well, of course, in Oklahoma, times were hard. People had to work to get by and many of them were uneducated. Many of the people in my time period were uneducated in higher schools. In fact, the school that I started in, it didn't have electricity. There were no lights. When it got cloudy outside and you couldn't see, they sent you home. That was when a dust storm took place. But there were two teachers that were teaching twelve grades in the school that I went to.

83 And if you could imagine that going on now, you could see, you know, they weren't teaching the stuff that you could get right now in Abilene Christian University, for instance, or these schools of higher learning. They weren't teaching or they didn't have the equipment to teach with. But you could learn to read the *King James Version*! [laughing] You could learn to read the Laws of **YAHWEH** and that was what a lot of people were studying at that time. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] In fact, that's how they learned to read, the *King James Version* that was passed out by the British Bible Society into that country, free. They probably couldn't have bought one.

84 Well anyway, **verse 24, And a Servant of YAHWEH...** You see here--back to **verse 23, But**

**have nothing to do with foolish and uninformative controversies...** He's speaking of people who try to upset The House of **YAHWEH** to keep them from their Work. This is just a trick of Satan. When something occurred just before the Feast I was disturbed with it; it was reported to me and I was disturbed with it and, of course, this was Satan's way of bringing in the world, you know. It had to do with lawyers and attorneys and stuff like this. And I told the Kahans, I said, you know, I'm working on other things here and I really need to get back to this. Because all this is, is just Satan's way to try to get your mind off of getting this Feast ready to go. Well, I'm glad we got it off and got the Feast ready. That was the best one ever!

85 But then you will be a Servant of **YAHWEH**. He says, **And a Servant of YAHWEH must not strive! Rather...** Rather, just keep your mind on the Work. Stay with your hands on the plow. **...be gentle to all, capable of teaching...** Of course. **...patient...** But you can't argue. When you argue, you know, the person already has their mind made up and while you're talking, he's trying to interrupt you. Now, what is he gonna get out of that? Nothing. Through arguing, you can get nowhere because the person is arguing against the Word of **YAHWEH**. Now, if we settle the matter at Abel or if they believe the one sent, that settles the matter at Abel. Right? So you don't have this arguing going on here. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

86 **Verse 25, In humility instructing those who are in opposition--since it may be that YAHWEH may grant them repentance...** They may. You see, **YAHWEH** has established His House. He's running His House. He's guiding His House. He tells you that. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

87 Now, if you got something contrary to His House, you know, you're saying, "Well **YAHWEH** doesn't have sense enough to run it. I've got to get in here and straighten this mess out." So apparently you think Yahshua's up there wringing His Hands, and saying, "What are we gonna do with that guy? You know, I thought I had him all straightened out and here somebody's coming up here and saying that church is right over there." [laughing] That's the way it looks. But see, this is all foretold to us to begin with. "My House is right. My Servant who I'm sending you, do what he says. Don't buck up against him." [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

88 Then the deception will stop because **YAHWEH** said He's guiding that person. He was

guiding Yahshua and Yahshua, He called them hypocrites and Pharisees but that's about as much argument as He gave them. "You're hypocrites. You're Pharisees. You're whited sepulchers." And He left them to cipher that out. [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause]

89 **...so that they can come to the full knowledge...** He may grant them repentance, you know. But He says don't get involved with it, you know. Don't, don't be a part of it.

90 **Verse 26, And that they may wake up, and stop being deceived about the snares of the devil...** Which that's where they come from. **...who has taken them captive to do her will.**

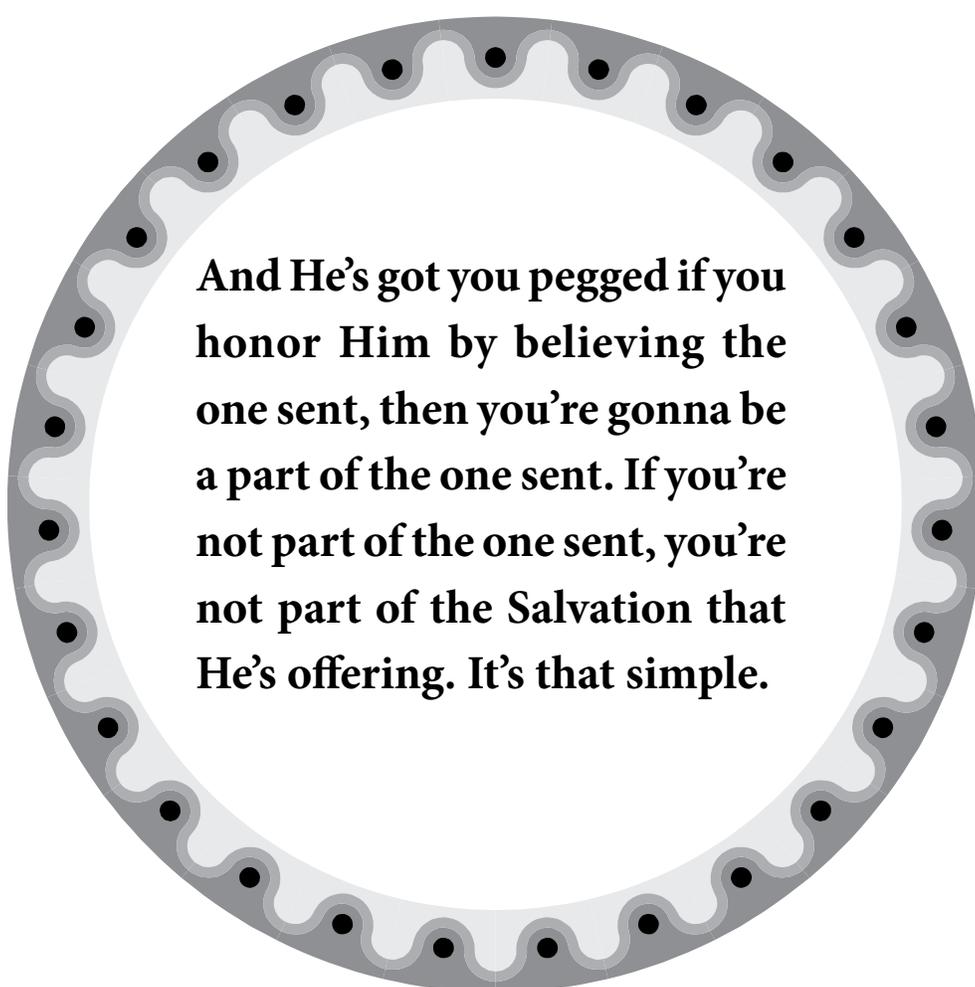
91 (I didn't get very far in this but, let's see.) That's **verse 26**. Back to **verse 19** again. Back to **verse 19**, he says, **Nevertheless, the Foundation of YAHWEH stands sure...** It stands sure. You can believe that. Now, you know the Prophecies. You

know that Yahshua was prophesied. You know He came and died. You know that. Why can't you put Faith in that? So, and stand sure and don't be having these controversies.

92 **Verse 19, Nevertheless, the Foundation of YAHWEH stands sure...** Whether you do or not, whether you will or not. **...having this Seal: YAHWEH knows those who are His, because: everyone who reverences the Name of YAHWEH departs from iniquity.**

93 And He's got you pegged if you honor Him by believing the one sent, then you're gonna be a part of the one sent. If you're not part of the one sent, you're not part of the Salvation that He's offering. It's that simple.

94 May YAHWEH bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next leader. I love you! [Praise YAHWEH, applause]



**And He's got you pegged if you honor Him by believing the one sent, then you're gonna be a part of the one sent. If you're not part of the one sent, you're not part of the Salvation that He's offering. It's that simple.**

---

# Chapter Eighteen

## Deception #5—The Prophecy, The Land And The Last Days Work of the Witness Shown In Prophecy 04/17/10

---

*K. Nearyah: And if you'll all please stand, I have the honor and the privilege to present to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Shalom everyone! You may be seated. Well, The House of **YAHWEH**'s not so crowded after the Feast and I hate that! [laughing] Pretty soon it's gonna be running over. We're going to have to expand and we're trying to figure out which way to go! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

2 I'm really glad that the Great Kahan Gedalyah brought this out. Now, he didn't bring the price of wheat. In President Bush's administration, wheat went up to it's highest. And then when Barack Obama took office, it started coming back down, which is shown in the hidden codes. Yeah. And then corn, the same thing; corn hit its peak right at the end of the Bush administration and then now it's back down, way down, just like the Prophecy shows. Everything is going just, just right along according to Prophecy. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

3 On the news this week, here in Callahan county, we had a double shooting from a bickering that's been going on over land now for years. When you don't have counsel, this is a great example now. We have one man dead. Another one, I guess, will be in prison now. But from the hatred that was shown there between the people--the neighbors say it's been going on for years. They're afraid of the man that actually killed the other one. They're

afraid he's gonna be set free, not go to prison and put everybody else's life in danger too. This is the story that's coming out on the news.

4 But here's a great example of where you don't have a counselor to go and counsel the people and then give them a command as to which way to go and then those people follow it. This would have never taken place if the Laws of **YAHWEH** had been applied in this case. That is, if the people are willing to obey what the Priest says. That's the great thing about having Priests, you know, Priests of **YAHWEH**. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And of course, **YAHWEH** shows that in His Kingdom, you know, the only ones who will be there are those who're in unity with Him, His Priests, His House, Yahshua, the High Priest and King. Anyone that's not in unity, they just simply won't be there. They're being judged right now and as Daniyl says they're going to be, if they die, they're gonna be resurrected only to be condemned.

5 Now is the time to humble yourself and get in unity with **YAHWEH**'s Priests. That's the only way you can have Salvation, in fact. There's no other way. Rebellion is simply not going to make it. Rebellion is as witchcraft with **YAHWEH**. It's not going to be in the Kingdom.

6 Thursday evening, on the news they gave the two people and how they were fighting over the land,



a right of way, trespassing on somebody else's land. This was what the accusation was about. People fencing it off and the other one trying to tear the fence down. You can see the bitter hatred. Is this what you want in your life? [audience says, "No!"] Is there anyone here that wants this in your life? [audience says, "No!"] Surely you must be as crazy as a lunatic, you know, if you do! [laughing]

7 Submit yourselves to **YAHWEH**. Let **YAHWEH**'s Priests guide you and you'll prove to **YAHWEH**, you'll bring great honor to **YAHWEH** in doing so, you'll prove to **YAHWEH** and to the whole universe that you can be in unity. [applause]

8 Your nose is itching and stopped up and you're coughing--this article shows that there's actually bacteria in the pollen. *Bacterial sinus infections. We see more of that this time of year because of an increase in sinus congestion, asthma attacks, even pneumonia...* The hospitals, they say, are full, trying to take care of these poor people.

9 Now, here's another one. *Report Says Contaminated Meat Is In Supermarkets...* Well, that shouldn't be any surprise to anyone here. But they're finally admitting that the meat in the supermarkets is contaminated. Of course, it's contaminated more than they know but at least they're working on it. They're getting closer to what we've been bringing out for years. Isn't it strange how they back us up in everything we say? [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

10 It's also in the vegetables but they're alarmed now because of the high amounts. *It is a frightening picture...* He says. *...beef contaminated with toxic heavy metals, pesticides and antibiotics making its way into the nation's supermarkets...* Now, of course, iridology was started back in the days when **YAHWEH** gave His Laws to Adam and Eve and, of course, His Priests at Abel and they were taught these things then. They came down from Abel, they came down to Mosheh, Abraham and Mosheh and then they were discarded later but these things, we're finding out we can see them in the eyes. There're signs of them in the eyes.

11 The sickness and diseases we have to look for in everything are shown in the face as **YAHWEH** says in the Scriptures. It's shown to us in the face. The only thing is, you know, educating ourselves in the way to find these things and not consume them. To be free of it, it's going to take a nuclear burning as **YAHWEH** shows to ever be free of it, to rid the land of what is making the animal sick and, of course, the people too. They don't mention the

people here, just the animals but it's getting into the people too.

12 This *Phyllis K. Fong, the Agriculture Department's inspector...* This was on ABC News, by the way. *...Department's inspector general, looked at how beef is tested for harmful substances...* Now, they have some tests where they test the blood, which it's in the blood, of course. But their test doesn't show or they haven't got tests yet to show everything that's in the blood, but they're finding it in other ways now.

13 But it says, *...According to her new report, inspectors charged with checking cattle for disease and meat for contaminants were, "unable to determine if meat has unacceptable levels of... potentially hazardous substances [and do] not test for pesticides... determined to be of high risk"...* So, this stuff, as I said, is shown in the eyes. And they probably if they were told to start taking iridology, they could probably see them, but I guess that's probably unacceptable to them. But anyway, it is shown in the face of animals as well as people.

14 A new study that came out in *Science Daily* showing that dolphins have a virus now, dolphins get multiple infections of papilloma virus. *...which are known to be linked with cervical cancer in women...* And I don't think these things were created in dolphins but they are there now. And, along with so many other things that're plaguing our ocean life, the fish, contaminating the fish.

15 It started, of course, with the kings of the east, this profaneness that has gone out to all the world, as I've brought out many times now. It started with the kings of the east and they now, the kings of the east had their way for so long, you know. They had great armies and they could kill all their competition as they did with Abel, at least that's what they tried to do. **YAHWEH** saved some. He saved books. He saved records and now what the police departments that they created themselves have now turned against them. About a fourth of their people has left them and others are rising up in opposition.

16 This one woman went to the priest and said, "I want all of these naked pictures taken out of the church." And he says, "And you dare question me? Me? How big I am! Wow! How important I am! You little skunk, you come and question me?" [laughing] Well, this was his attitude about taking the naked pictures out. She said, "If you took these same pictures and put them on your internet, they'd file on you for pornography."

17 When we were in Rome for the conference there, a world peace conference, we visited some places there and saw all of these naked pictures and naked statues and naked boys with their heads in places where they shouldn't have been on a priest's body. They have them everywhere. It's so sickening, you know. You could see this and, of course, no one was noticing it then. You know, their people would come and, "Oh how quaint that is," you know and kiss the toes of the priests that's standing there with this insinuation taking place, but now they're noticing it. And they're noticing what it is and how evil this system is. And of course, this is what's brought it, this is what's brought the profaneness down to our time.

18 And here it says, *Chief Exorcist...* And they call him, ...*Father Gabriele Amorth says devil is in the Vatican...* So they're now recognizing this. ... *Sex abuse scandals in the Roman Catholic Church are proof that "the Devil is at work inside the Vatican,"* They're asking the Pope to resign, which I'm praying he doesn't. I'm praying that he stays there until Rome burns, anyway. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] I would pray for his conversion, but the Scripture doesn't show that and so I won't pray for that. I'll only pray for what the Scripture shows is going to take place.

19 Now, here in the United States they're creating a *Special army unit ready to be deployed on American soil just before midterm elections. ...In October of this year, one month prior to the November midterm elections, a special army unit known as the "Consequence Management Response Force" will be ready for deployment on American soil if so ordered by the President... It's become clear that other groups...* People are rising up against this, of course, but, ...*It has become clear that other groups may well initiate violence in order to start an 'incident' that would give Obama and a rogue Congress a reason to implement martial law, confiscate the citizens' guns, enforce curfews and suspend all future elections until such time as it is deemed safe to proceed with human liberty as encapsulated in the right to vote...*

20 Now, of course, these are groups that think that they're going to institute martial law, gonna take away all the liberty. This liberty, if you study the history of this, it came down from the same kings of the east and what they did in Rome when they were trying to persuade the citizens to come from Israyl; the twelve tribes of Israyl and join them, you know, they made it look good. They had schools of higher

learning where they could give you or train you for a job. They taught a new language there that history is bringing out now. They're actually bringing this out in articles now. I think we gave them something to look for so now they're bringing this out that they gave them education where they could give them jobs. They could have high paying salaries if they would just forget **YAHWEH** and what **YAHWEH** tells them to do. And you see this. You see this throughout the Holy Scriptures but The House of **YAHWEH** was assigned to bring it to the world, of course, in these Last Days where all of this came from.

21 But the schools of higher learning, they forget the Creator **YAHWEH**. We have a huge group of people in the United States that believe some of the Scriptures. They believe that God, for instance, created the heavens and the earth. And one of their long-time teachers in the schools of higher learning made the mistake this week or a few weeks ago and said that evolution was a part of this and, of course, he resigned now after the heat came on him and people rose up against him. This was one of their teachers and now he's forgotten and kicked out.

22 Well, you can see this way of life, you can see the Babylonish way of Satan is falling, it's crumbling, it's divided against itself. That won't be in **YAHWEH**'s Kingdom. We won't have fights over land. We won't have people trespassing, you know. Trespassing is going to be totally out of the question and we won't have bickering and fighting that are going on in the world today. It just won't be there because there will be unity.

23 This right here with the special army, there's got to be a reason for them creating this special army in the United States and it's going to be used very soon. You can see the nearness to The End here by just watching the news and see what's taking place as the Great Kahan Nearyah just brought out in the news sources that we have plus this article right here that shows we're getting ready for war here in the States themselves, here in the United States.

24 And President Barack Obama, yes, he's going to try to protect the government, but this government will fall, too, Scripture shows. There won't be much left of any of man's governments. In fact, every power, the Scripture shows, every power that is not of **YAHWEH** is going to be wiped out. It's going to be killed. And **YAHWEH** says, "Why will you die?" You know. "You're being told now, I'm telling you now, why will you go

ahead and die in this?” Well, that’s, of course, an individual thing but they choose. Some people choose.

25 You know, the best thing you could do, if you wanted to honor **YAHWEH**, the best thing you could do for a fallaway is tell him, “You need to repent. You need to go and see the Priests in The House of **YAHWEH**. You need to repent. Humble yourself before them and ask them, what do you want me to do?” There’s no way they can fight against it. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

26 There’s gonna be signs and wonders and deception. Deception is going to be even worse than it is now. There’s *a source of the Bible Covenant with God discovered*. The archeologists have been working on this in Turkey, and they discovered tablets dating around 670 b.c.e. Now that date should be pretty much firmly set in your mind by now because I’ve been bringing it out, harping on it so I could get you to remembering these dates of when things took place. 700, 800, 700 b.c.e., you know this was the time of the Prophets. Hosheyah and Isayah were about 700 b.c.e. Daniyl was about 500 b.c.e. Keep those dates in your mind in that area there.

27 Well, this I told you how **YAHWEH**, when He brought the children of Israyl out of Egypt, He gave them the Book of the Laws. He made a mighty nation out of them because He kept them in a certain place where they wouldn’t get separated. They didn’t get mixed in with the Egyptians. They didn’t do that. The Egyptians held them in a kind of a slave situation, servant situation. But at the same time, they were workers and they were free to do things in their areas. They just couldn’t go out of their areas and they couldn’t worship **YAHWEH**.

---

**You know, the best thing you could do, if you wanted to honor YAHWEH, the best thing you could do for a fallaway is tell him, “You need to repent. You need to go and see the Priests in The House of YAHWEH. You need to repent. Humble yourself before them and ask them, what do you want me to do?” There’s no way they can fight against it.**

---

They couldn’t go and offer sacrifice to Him. You know why they couldn’t. Surely everybody knows that the animals in Egypt were contaminated and this is shown in the Holy Scriptures.

28 You couldn’t offer a sacrifice today for the same reason and please wake up and hear that. I keep giving you reasons why we do not offer lambs to **YAHWEH** anymore. We don’t offer them. We don’t offer as burnt sacrifices lambs for sins. All of that is gone right now. You can’t find a clean animal anywhere on earth at this time. Now, wake up and listen and hear that. I’m telling you why it can’t be done! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] If you’re too stupid to listen to those few words, I don’t even know what you’re doing here!

29 Archeologists have found this writing though. I told you how **YAHWEH** brought the Children of Israyl out, gave them or made a mighty nation that was capable of destroying any nation on earth at that time. And these same people, they went to fighting among themselves so they split from one another, went into other land that wasn’t promised them, took over those lands, built empires. That’s what the twelve tribes did. They were strong and educated. Their minds worked great because they were fed the proper kinds of food and nourishment. And to the king of Egypt, when Mosheh said, “Let us go out three days away from this place and offer sacrifice,” he said, “No, just offer these sacrifices here.” [laughing] “Go ahead and worship just do it right here.” But Mosheh said, “No, all of this is contaminated. We can’t use it.”

30 Well, what Mosheh was saying was, “We got to get away from this place and clean the animals up and have time to do so,” which would take years to do. But that is what you don’t hear from the preachers out there. Of course, you don’t hear any of this stuff from the preachers, I know, because they don’t know it.

31 But **YAHWEH** gave them this Book to guide them and to keep them in this certain government, to make a nation out of them that He could use in unity. He did have unity and from that thousands and thousands of Hebrews were converted to **YAHWEH** and they stayed with him till the death. Others didn’t, as the Apostles showed. Not everyone fell away, but thousands and thousands fell away because they wanted to go to these schools of higher learning. Many of them went voluntarily but when they got the armies set up, they sent and got them, people out of Israyl. Those people brought **YAHWEH**’s ideas with them so it caused separation.

32 So, what occurred here and what you're going to see now, try to get this straight and remember it because it wasn't, it wasn't two bibles that were being written by **YAHWEH**. **YAHWEH** wrote, yes, what we have today, *The Book of YAHWEH*, the first and second parts, but this one now that's found was written around or put together around 700 b.c.e. It shows how some mighty empires in Syria, the Babylonish empires led by the priests, they wrote themselves a new one. And of course, they wrote this guide somewhat similar to the Holy Scriptures themselves in order to try to, as Constantine said, to unite these people.

33 They had a big, strong people; they just weren't united. They were divided amongst themselves, which **YAHWEH** will not have. That's the reason He's proving you now to be an honor or a dishonor to His House. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] And He's given you full opportunity to come out of the world.

34 Well, this book that they have found is sort of like the Holy Scriptures. They found it in Turkey, but you could tell, knowing what we know now, you can tell it was written for that purpose to try to reproduce what **YAHWEH** produced in the twelve tribes of Israyl, before He brought them out of the land of Egypt. Then after He brought them out, He trained them in Holiness, completely, for about forty years, and many, many people came out of those generations right there and were true and **YAHWEH** used them.

35 The others that came forth, of course, wrote this new bible that they found and he doesn't call it that, but then the writer says it's insinuated that it is a second bible that was put together somewhere in about 700, 600 b.c.e.

36 The other ones, the ones that wrote this, *Pope's No. 2 claims sex scandal in the church is linked to homosexuality not priestly celibacy. The Vatican's second-in-command has linked child sex abuse by priests to homosexuality...* Well, of course, we have other articles now that go into details with this and show how they convert little children, that this was a practice that was brought about by these priests which made them bond to the priests, they said. So this was the reason that we see this. The thousands and thousands of people that are coming forth and complaining are just a drop in the bucket to the ones they actually turned into this evil system that the Scripture shows was part of their religion.

37 *Pope Benedict XVI urged to step down...*

It says. I'm praying that he doesn't. If he does, there will be one behind him that will be mean. I'm thinking that this one may turn mean and be the last one that the Scripture talks about but it could be either way.

38 *In Germany, 56% lose trust in Church...* So you can see they're falling away by leaps and bounds.

39 *Finding love by internet...* Here's part of this kings of the east and what they're teaching, *Finding love online despite health problems...* And of course, what they're doing, they're spreading deathly diseases all over the world by going out with this; by taking part in this thing that's going on, on the internet at this time.

40 *Fears grow as study shows genetically modified crops "can cause liver and kidney damage"...* Did you notice a lot of people going on dialysis now? Thousands and thousands of them, their kidneys are failing. Well, this article shows what's taking place and as far as I can see, they intend to do nothing about it.

41 The quakes also are increasing. Now, if you remember where we were studying last week. In **Ephesians**, we saw this last week, where the Apostles say, we are in the Last Days now, **Ephesians 2:20**. That we, this Last House of **YAHWEH** is based on the Foundation of the Prophets and the Apostles.

42 Now, I believe that Shaul knew this. I believe the Apostle Shaul, I think he was really educated in the Scriptures. All he needed was Yahshua and the Apostles. **YAHWEH** wouldn't let the Apostle Shaul go off on his own, of course. He put him or He said go to the Apostles and they trained Shaul there because there was a lot of difference between the Pharisees and, of course, The House of **YAHWEH**. But after that, I know that he had to know some things that I know and these things are not revealed to the churches, the religious organizations, but we know them here. But we're the only ones who teach these things.

43 But the Apostle Shaul had to know these Prophecies that show that the Savior was linked to two different groups--one in His time period, of course, which were the Apostles, and then another one for the Last Days when He sits at the Right Hand of **YAHWEH**. This would have been the only way that Shaul could have known this was by the Prophecies that dated back to the time of **Genesis** in the beginning, where The House of **YAHWEH** was spoken of along with Yahshua Himself in the Last Days' Work on earth.

---

**Don't worry about the world. Don't worry about the world, as Yahshua said. Don't fear them. You don't have to fear the world. Do what YAHWEH says and you'll have a place in His Kingdom.**

---

44 Well, **Ephesians**, **Ephesians** shows that and we covered that last week. And **Timayah** [**Timothy**] showing that in the House there're vessels of silver and gold but also of pottery that can be broken and clay as Daniyl says. And he's showing the Works and each one, you're going to find this, each Work. This is what Yahshua showed us in **Revelation** when He was showing the Last Days' Work to us there in **Revelation 3** and **4**.

45 But Daniyl now, he said that some are going to be resurrected. All will be resurrected that died. Some to shame and then some to honor. And I made clear to you, made sure that you understood that these tests were for your honor or for your dishonor.

46 If you tell a fallaway, "Repent and go back to the Priests and repent and get back in The House of **YAHWEH**," this would be an honorable thing for you. If you join him in his stupidity, you're going to die in his sins. You're gonna be a part of his sins. They're fastened to you. You had the opportunity to be an honor to **YAHWEH** and you blew it. The thing for you to do is the same thing, to repent of what you have done and then go tell that man himself to repent and get back to the House. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

47 Don't worry about the world. Don't worry about the world, as Yahshua said. Don't fear them. You don't have to fear the world. Do what **YAHWEH** says and you'll have a place in His Kingdom. Be a part of their leaving the House and you're a dishonor to **YAHWEH**, a total dishonor to Him. And this is what the Prophet Daniyl was speaking of here when he said they're going to be raised, some to glory and honor but the others to shame and contempt.

48 Cain was such a man, he was a total dishonor to **YAHWEH** and the ones that follow him. **YAHWEH** said all the world is doing that today, that's in **Yahdah**, all the world has gone the way of Cain. They mean that they're practicing the same things that Cain, of course, practiced in killing

his enemies and this has been a long time pattern of the Catholic church. It's coming down on them now, the same thing they created to take care of their enemies, now they have become the enemy.

49 The resurrection, if you turn over to **Daniyl 12**, **Daniyl 12**. The resurrection. Now the Pharisees were against Daniyl's teaching and they were teaching in the days of Daniyl. Daniyl was one who was taken captive by Babylon and they wanted to teach Daniyl and his buddies their literature and the language that they taught that Ezrayah and Nehemyah had to deal with when they brought a group out of Babylon by the order of a king, a Hebrew king. No, it wasn't a Gentile king as you want or as they want to refer to as Gentiles, but the king gave orders for Ezrayah and Nehemyah to go back and rebuild the city of Yerusalem. Which they did, but the people that they brought back, they didn't even have or they didn't even know their language anymore. That was all changed in Babylon. History shows this, by the way.

50 But here in **Daniyl 12** now, and **verse 2**, Daniyl was actually a part of these captivities that go into Israyl, where they'd take captive many people from Jerusalem or wherever. They'd take them to Babylon, teach them their literature and the best of the best, they would use in their governments as leaders and teachers and so forth. And this is what they offered to Daniyl and his buddies but he nor they took it. **YAHWEH** turned it around where they would be the leaders instead to the people that they were in captivity with.

51 But **YAHWEH** Himself did that and saved them from the lions, from the den of the lions and the fiery furnace and so forth, under the different kings that the priests urged to do certain things, trying to get Daniyl and his buddies killed. That's a great example of being true to **YAHWEH** in mind and heart and having **YAHWEH**'s Protection. And as Daniyl said, even if we don't, **YAHWEH** will resurrect us. Even if they kill us, **YAHWEH** will resurrect us so we, there ain't no use in us considering it, just throw us in the furnace. Go ahead with whatever you plan to do, we're under your power. We got our orange suits on and everything waiting for you! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

52 Well, of course, **YAHWEH** has already prophesied what would occur with this group here. They will be tested, tried. Some will honorably come through this thing; many will because a huge number is shown that is actually going to be, serving **YAHWEH** day and night before His Throne.

53 Well, here in **Daniyl 12:1** now we see, **And at that time will Micahyah stand up, the great ruler who stands for the children of your people; and there will be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation to that same time...** This is the Great Tribulation that's spoken of in **Mattithyah 24**. **...And at that time your people will be delivered, everyone who will be found written in the Book of Life...** Well, **Revelation 22**, you know, shows you who they are, the ones who keep **YAHWEH's** Laws, the ones who have the Testimony of Yahshua. Don't forget that. Yahshua is your Judge and He's the One Who's testifying whether you follow His Branch or whether you split off and go your own way. Now, if you're following that Branch, He says, that's the Work of **YAHWEH**, believing in him who is sent. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

54 **Verse 2**, **And many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth will awake; some to Everlasting Life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.**

55 If you go back to **Yahchanan 6** now, we see here the Savior now in His arguments, and this is what you need, you really need to learn what He is saying here because He's talking to us. He's talking to us as well as to the first group because Yahshua knew that He was going to sit as Judge over the Last Days' Work of **YAHWEH**. He knew the Prophecies too as well as the Great Apostle Shaul knew them.

56 But here in **Yahchanan 6:68**. He says, **And Simon Kepha answered Him; Teacher, to whom would we go?...**

57 Let's go back up to **verse 67**, **Then Yahshua said to the twelve: Will you also leave?...** Now, at this time, many had come to Yahshua because of His Work, His Teaching throughout Galilee but also He was teaching in Yerusalem, in the synagogues. He would also go to the synagogues to teach and many followed Him. In fact, He fed 5,000 people at one time and 7,000 at another time so there were many people but they all left Him. Why? Why would they leave?

58 The deception that took place, and this is the reason that you need to understand why you would be deceived in the first place and how would anyone be deceived in The House of **YAHWEH** at this time period? It's simple, and He shows it right here in this chapter and many others. But in His Work here, He's showing you what would make you leave.

59 **Verse 68**, And Simon Kepha said, you could put the word **only**. **Only ...You have the Words of Eternal Life...** Only Yahshua. Of all the people before and after Him and running the temple and everything, the big, fancy synagogues that they went to, the temple that had been taken over by the Catholics at that time, all of these were fancy looking and here are Yahchanan and Yahshua. They came dressed simple, but doing the Work among the people and they said, "Well, you're surprised? What did you come out here to see?" Well, here, you come to get the Teaching of what **YAHWEH** wants in His Kingdom. That's what you come to see. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

60 Yahshua was trying to show how to keep from being deceived in following those who were not sent--who were not sent by the Prophecy, by **YAHWEH** Himself; as He and Yahchanan were.

61 If you look back to **Yahchanan 1**, **Yahchanan 1:29**, he says, now this is Yahchanan doing the speaking and he too was prophesied in Prophecy. Yahchanan was prophesied to come before Yahshua, but he was also prophesied to fade back and Yahshua be magnified.

62 **Yahchanan 1:29**. **The next day Yahchanan saw Yahshua coming toward him, and said; Behold! The Lamb of YAHWEH...** Why would he say that and why is it written for us? Because of the Prophecy that **YAHWEH** had prophesied in advance, showing us where that Work would be and where Yahshua's First Work here on earth would be. **...Who takes away the sin of the world!...** And that's what He's here to do, take away the sins of the world.

63 He's not just going to wipe their sins out without repentance. You've got to repent. You can't just take that Scripture and say, "Oh, well he took away my sins. I'm free to do whatever I want to. He's already annulled all of my sins here." Well, that's what Christianity does. That's what the kings of the east do and have done for years and now their kingdom is crumbling underneath them. And **YAHWEH** has prophesied that yes, Rome is going to be burned, probably with the nuclear burning.

64 The first time that **YAHWEH** showed me that Prophecy, I couldn't have been more than six years old at the most. But I do remember that and I was sitting in a house in Oklahoma. We had a lamp on the table that we used to study the Holy Scriptures with. But it, for some reason or another, that was impressed on my mind that Rome was going to be burned. And then later on, I found out

the world was going to be burned and that was impressed on my mind. And if you think about six years old, that was from 1934 when I was born, six years old would have been about 1940, somewhere around 1940 there that I was shown this in a house with a lamplight, no electricity or anything like that. That's all we had. No running water, no gas. [laughing] Our bills were very cheap! No food either a lot of the time, you know, and that saves money too! [laughing]

65 But if you think about it, **YAHWEH** has been training me for a long, long time in these Prophecies and Laws of His. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] So it would be pretty hard, I'm just showing you the effort that He put into my life before He actually brought me to Abilene when I was 33, as I told you, the same age that Yahshua was and the same age as Isaac; 33 when He brought me to Abilene and started the Work here.

66 But up until that time, even back in my early ages, I can remember these impressions being put into my mind and the Laws. And I would say to my brothers and sisters or mother and dad, well, if it's written there and that's what we should do, then why don't we do it? Just, why don't we just do what is written? I remember saying those things myself at a very young age. So **YAHWEH** even at that time was impressing the Laws and the Prophecies in my mind. This is not something that I came up with later on the spur of the moment and said, "I think I'll be a preacher." [laughing] And I didn't go to ACU or any of those higher learning schools to learn to be a preacher and be put on salary. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

67 Well, if you notice here, Yahchanan is saying, "There's the Lamb of **YAHWEH**! Here's the One sent right here. He's the One sent! Behold Him. Look! Look! This is the One sent by **YAHWEH**." Yahchanan himself was considered as

a Prophet, himself, and there's great emphasis put on his background and his training and he had a group of Disciples in Israyl at that time, which came over and many of them to Yahshua to work with Him and one of them became His Disciple. That was a Disciple of Yahchanan, his brother was already a Disciple of Yahshua, then that one came over and joined his brother. And his brother says, "We have found the One spoken of. We have found the Prophesied One, the One sent." So

this was something that was being taught in that group right there and impressed upon the twelve Disciples' minds and the others, but the others didn't take hold of it, **YAHWEH** said.

68 If we go back to **Isayah** now, **Isayah**. Remember, he says, "Behold! The Lamb of **YAHWEH**." Now, let's go back to **Isayah 16** here. Now these are some of the Prophecies that, of course, the Disciples were taught. Yahshua knew them and I feel

sure that the studies that Shaul did, had them too. The Great Apostle Shaul was put through the Prophecies and the Scriptures that were impressed upon their minds, Prophecies that were written up until Daniyl, Daniyl shows that he knew. And he noticed, he found in the Prophecies the length of time that the Israylites were going to be taken captive at that time, along with him, how long they would be in captivity before **YAHWEH** would take them and use them in another way.

69 So he found this in Prophecy and he believed those Prophecies, Daniyl did. So this was impressed upon Daniyl's mind the same way, as **YAHWEH** started putting it in my mind at an early age.

70 In **Isayah 16:1**, he says, **Send the Lamb...** Now that's not going to mean anything to you unless you know all the Scriptures that go with this. But here is Isayah being inspired, **Isayah 16:1**, **Send the Lamb...** But notice, he says send Him to rule. That

*But if you think about it,  
Yahweh has been training me  
for a long, long time in these  
Prophecies and Laws of His.*



word **rule**, of course, means to *teach* and *guide* and *command*. It actually means *to command*. ...**to the ruler of the land, from Sela to the wilderness, to the mount of the daughter of Zion.**

71 **Verse 2, For it will be like fluttering birds thrown out of the nest; so will be the daughters of Moab at the fords of the Arnon.**

72 **Verse 3, Take counsel, execute Judgment; make your shadow as the night in the middle of the noonday...** All of these words now, I have a sermon for every word here, I think. And I'm gonna give it one of these days. It may be in **YAHWEH Shammah**, but I am gonna give those sermons! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

73 **...in the middle of the noonday...** He gives you a time here, talking about the Lamb, which actually took place on Mount Zion. And the time period actually spoken of here, it was spoken of by others before this. But he gives you this time period. **...in the middle of the noonday; hide the outcasts; do not betray him who escapes!...** Don't betray him who escapes, which means somebody is going to be trying to escape.

74 **Verse 4, Let My outcasts dwell with you, Moab; be a covert for them from the face of the plunderer...** Which was also prophesied back in **Genesis 49. ...For the extortioner is at an end, the plunderer ceases...** In other words, there is a Power that **YAHWEH** is raising up, a Kingdom, a Work that is actually gonna make an end to this plunderer and plundering. **...and the oppressors...** Notice, **...the oppressors are consumed...** Consumed, they're consuming themselves. This is another Prophecy here of **Mattithyah 24:14**.

75 **Verse 5, In mercy will the Throne be established; and He will sit...** That is, judge. If you remember the sermons I brought on this word right here of **Riyyah** and **Boaz**, the sermons on the judging and the word **sit** itself. **...He will judge upon it in Truth, in the Tabernacle of David...** That is, The House of **YAHWEH**. The Tabernacle of David was The House of **YAHWEH**. Now, later they changed it to temple, but the Tabernacle of David was The House of **YAHWEH** and that's what it was called. And Solomon who actually built the one that was planned by David, it was called The House of **YAHWEH** and we have tithe receipts showing **YAHWEH's** Name from The House of **YAHWEH**. And tithe receipts to that right there, the Prophecy right there.

76 **...in the Tabernacle of David, judging and seeking Judgment, and hastening Righteousness...**

Now this is the Prophecy of this Lamb right here, the Lamb. And he says, **Yahchanan** says to the people, "Behold! The Lamb!" Now, these people had to know something about these Prophecies. They'd look and they'd say, "No, that's a person." [laughing] Well, that's what the preachers would say today because they don't know the difference! But the Prophecies, they'd have to know the Prophecies here to know that this was **Yahshua** Who was actually spoken of here, that he was trying or that **Yahchanan** was pointing out to them. And of course, they knew that **Yahchanan** was a Prophet; Scripture verifies that.

77 Let's turn back now, a little further here to **Psalms 110**, speaking of the same thing, the Lamb of **YAHWEH**. And if you'll look at **Psalms 110** and start with **verse 1. Psalm 110:1. YAHWEH said to my Ruler and King...** Now, this was the question that **Yahshua** put to the Pharisees and they couldn't answer Him. Surely everybody can answer it here in The House of **YAHWEH**. But **Yahshua** said, Who is the Savior? They said, the Son of David. Okay, the son of David says to my Ruler, Sit at My Right Hand, until I make your enemies, how could he do that? Well, of course, what **Yahshua** was talking about was a Prophecy that He Himself fulfilled and this is what this is speaking of right now.

78 **YAHWEH said to my Ruler and King...** And the people who knew these Prophecies then, as King David, actually looked forward to **Yahshua**, so did **Isayah**. And they long for the day to see Him. And some of the Prophets who saw Him said, "I'm ready to die now. I've seen this Prophecy come to pass." Well, this is how they lovingly and desiringly looked forward to my day; **Yahshua's** day, but it's my day too! Praise **YAHWEH**. [laughing, applause]

79 **Verse 1, YAHWEH said to my Ruler and King; Sit at My Right Hand, until I make Your enemies Your footstool...** That word **sit** means *judge* at My Right Hand. So **Yahshua** is the One Who's sitting as Judge over **YAHWEH's** Work. This is the Prophecy, a Prophecy of **Yahshua** sitting over a Work. He was also prophesied to be killed. A Lamb to be killed, be slaughtered, never after that to ever be slaughtered again, of course. But for that one Prophecy, He was prophesied to be slaughtered.

80 Now notice **verse 2, YAHWEH will send the Rod...** Now, if you remember this, this **Rod** here means *Branch, Branch*. So **YAHWEH** is gonna send a Branch. Well, when, when is He supposed to send a Branch and who is supposed to be the Branch? What's his name? Well, his name would

be Yisrayl and He's supposed to send him in the Last Days. So this is what this is speaking of. Yes, it's the Prophecy of Yahshua, the Lamb, Who's going to sit as Judge over the Branch who branches out from Yahshua and does a tremendous Work that you won't believe when you see it. Because there're going to be hundreds or thousands of people knocking at your doors very soon! [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] I believe it! I believe it and I know it's going to take place.

81 **Verse 2, YAHWEH will send the Branch of Your Strength...** Your Strength? That's the Laws and the Prophecies. That Branch then He's prophesying is going to bring the Laws and the Prophecies and this is what Shaul knew. The Great Apostle Shaul, he knew this and he said things. If you will watch from now on, you will start seeing in his writings, he's speaking of me and you in these Last Days being judged and guided by the Savior Yahshua Messiah. Truly! [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

82 **...out of Zion...** And of course, that word means *those who rule as YAHWEH rules*, so keep the 613 Laws of YAHWEH. **...You will rule...** That is, judge. **...in the midst of Your enemies!**... Which shows that we're going to have enemies galore and we're going to be sitting right in the midst of our enemies and we're going to be, of course, persecuted, as Yahshua said. As an honor or dishonor to you, we're going to be persecuted. All of this is shown here.

83 **Verse 3 now, Your People will have proved themselves...** To be an honor or a dishonor, in unity or not unity; one of the two. **Your People will have proved themselves...** And that's what you're doing right here. As you're sitting here right now, the thoughts of your mind are being recorded. YAHWEH knows the innermost thoughts of your heart and mind. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

84 People have a way of justifying themselves. And I've seen them even take fallaways and egg them on in their stupidity and then take advantage of them and start using them and things like this. But they go ahead and justify this in their own minds

when they could have saved that person by telling them, as YAHWEH tells them to tell them, repent. Repent! And turn to YAHWEH! They could do that and they would be honored and that person could be saved. But for some reason or another, they justify themselves and lead the person on into deception and, of course, eternal death.

85 **But verse 3, Your People will have proved themselves obedient to the Laws on the day You go forth in Power...** So there's a lot going to take place before He goes forth in Power. He's showing that right there. And in proving, in this time period, from the time He sits as Judge to the time He comes forth in Power, as **Revelation** shows that He will, is a time period that we're in. This is part of it that we're in right now.

86 **...They will unite with You...** They will unite or be in unity with Yahshua. **...arrayed in their Holy Garments. Like the morning dew...** YAHWEH or Yahshua is going to wear us like Holy Garments into YAHWEH Shammah. That's us! We are His Honor! [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

87 I'm trying to do everything I can to honor YAHWEH and Yahshua. In fact, I strive day and night for it. I dream of it. I wake up early in the morning thinking, what can I do? And in the night, I pray, YAHWEH guide me, show me what to do to bring everything about in myself especially. Bring, bring me to perfection.

88 Well, this is what you should be doing too. You should be praying and you should be humbling yourself. Humble. Not a snotty attitude that turns bitter in hatred and causes shootings and fighting over land! [laughing] You know, this is so crazy that we would have this in the House.

89 **...they will completely cover the earth, governing with You...** In unity. So that you can be able to help others and become teachers. That's what your purpose is, to become teachers and guides of the world because that's what we're going to be doing with two billion people very, very soon.

90 May YAHWEH bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you! [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

---

**In unity. So that you can be able to help others and become teachers. That's what your purpose is, to become teachers and guides of the world because that's what we're going to be doing with two billion people very, very soon.**

---

---

# Chapter Nineteen

## Deception #6—To Prevent Deception Follow The Words Of The Savior 04/24/10

---

*K. Mattithyah A.: And brethren, if you'd all please stand, YAHWEH bless your understanding, and if you would please stand, I now have the great opportunity to introduce to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Shalom everyone! We got a houseful again, I see! You may be seated. Praise **YAHWEH!** [laughing] May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. If I can find where I want to begin here this morning, there're so many things going on right now that it's hard to keep up with everything.

2 (Here we go!) The world is crumbling and now they're actually admitting it in many cases! Iran, of course, is accusing the United States of planning to make war against them. And it looks like that might be true. Israel is buying submarines, nuclear submarines from Germany. Now, that's not for peace! I don't, I don't believe you would buy a nuclear submarine so you could have peace.

3 We got a new deadly airborne fungus. The men who are working in that department, you might want a copy of that. *A new strain of the well-known Cryptococcus gattii fungus is "worrisome". It is absorbed through the lungs and the symptoms of infection, which can appear from two to several months after exposure, can include chest pains... This will make you think you have a heart attack. ...shortness of breath, headaches, fever, cough lasting for weeks, according to the researchers...* Brand new. Brand new God on the market, newly come up.

4 *The deadly airborne fungus...* This is a second news article on it. Says, *...it can be treated but there's no prevention...* You can treat it, but you can't get rid of it!

5 April now is STD awareness month. They forget it the rest of the 11 months and then they finally come aware that they've done something wrong in April. This makes as much sense as the rest of the world. *19 million new cases of STDs are recorded each year in the United States...* That's just in the United States. *50% of them are from ages 15-24...* These were the years I was the dumbest, I think! [laughing] I needed help and I didn't know it! Some people get to 100 and they still don't know they need help, you know!

6 *More U.S. babies born with syphilis...* This goes into the millions and, of course, it gets into the brain. Most people don't even know it and they can run for office and be a politician or whatever and don't even know that they got the syphilis up there until it hits the trigger and causes them to do something they wouldn't have done otherwise.

7 *...Almost an 18% increase...* In syphilis; that is, the babies being born with it, with syphilis, something we were fighting, you know, fifty years ago and thought we had it whipped and, of course, we didn't.

8 *2 STDs are common among teen girls. 3 million new cases of chlamydia each year. The highest rate cases among women are 15-19: 700,000 cases a year of gonorrhea...* And it just keeps increasing. And we thought we had that whipped too.

9 *Sharp rise in HPV-related Oropharyngeal Carcinoma. A new and distinct disease entity that is...* (Let's see. What is it? What is it called?)



Maybe I'll get it for you next week! [laughing] This is the new sexual revolution that we have going now through the Internet. You know, television was bad, but the Internet is even worse.

10 Seniors are not exempt. There're thousands of those coming down too with the STDs. With the seniors they can get on the Internet and find them a mate real quickly and move rather rapidly.

11 (Let me see what else do I want to read you?) The Middle East. Saudi Arabia, it names several countries here around the great River Euphrates that are buying, spending more money on nuclear weapons. Saudi Arabia's military spent \$33 billion on building up their weapons supply, about three times more than Israel. Other Gulf countries, Kuwait, Bahrain, Qatar, and Oman have also ...*splurged on arms deals from these western suppliers.*

12 ...*The U.A.E. is now the world's fourth largest importer of arms...* You know, this was what Bawa Jain told me years ago. He said it was an \$850 billion a year business and he said there's no way that you're ever going to stop it because there's just too much money in it. So it's the money and Yahshua knew it. It makes me think of what Yahshua said that money is a root of all evil.

13 Well, back to the mountain! [laughing] He'll be coming around the mountain when he comes, the mountain of **YAHWEH!** I've got one more thing that I wanted to show you here because it's from a Baptist preacher. (If I can find it here.) There's China moving for peace. *Palestinian state for next year.* I don't know how many times I've heard that wind blowing.

14 We're still getting free advertisement, you notice. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Channel 9 and Channel 32 both had *The Prophetic Word* on their television sets and they were called by one of the Priests and told to put, please put our website on there where they could read the complete *Prophetic Word* and they said they would. Praise **YAHWEH.** [applause] They may have fired him for that promise, but he said he would so we will see. [laughing]

15 This character makes me think of my brother-in-law who was called a Freewill Baptist preacher. This guy's a Baptist, the Faithful Word Baptist Church. They got the faithful word and the unfaithful word, I guess, and then the middle grounds too somewhere in between there.

16 But the hatred that this man spews out of his mouth. He says, "*I hate Barack Obama. I hate the person. Break his teeth O God...* he says. ...*As a snail which melted, let him pass away.*" That is

*the message Pastor...* This Pastor. ...*Anderson of Faithful Word Baptist Church in Tempe, Arizona delivered to his congregation...* Well, of course, this is just typical now of what you see in the whole world.

17 The hatred, the attitude, they want to blame someone for their own troubles, but looking at this man's face, he's a coward. I can see that in his face. He does things to get attention but he would run at the drop of a feather. I can see that in his eyes. He's a man that would say things because he thinks other people might want to hear it, but he would never stand up for Righteousness. This man would never stand up for Righteousness. And all of that's shown in his face right there. If you want to know how I see it, buddy, call me and I will give you **YAHWEH's** answer! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] It's in your face, written, written in your face.

18 *Civil rights group fights Arizona immigration law...* Here's another one now that they are blaming the Mexicans for their problems, the illegal immigrants. They invited them there from Mexico, they gave them jobs and, of course, like the Israelis, they multiplied and now they don't want them because they say they're taking our jobs. Most of the time the jobs that these people do, the other people don't want. And you couldn't hire one to do it, unless you paid him union wages, which is impossible and the union wages forced a lot of people out of businesses. But they've brought the country down. And they can't sell what they got anymore so they got to blame someone.

19 Their jobs are diminishing because baal's way is falling. The kings of the east, their water is drying up and, of course, they are hating the world. They're passing out their hatred.

20 Well, ...*The governor passed a new law ignoring criticism from President Barack Obama...* Who tried to talk some sense into them but they wouldn't listen. She passed a law. ...*and signed into law a bill on Friday that supporters said would take handcuffs off the police in dealing with illegal immigration in Arizona. The critics say she hates that color...* She really hates it and, of course, the sheriff hates it too because pressure's on him to get rid of all these people so we can go to the hospital. We won't have these people in our hospitals. We won't have them in our schools. We'll have less people in our schools and we'll have all these jobs to ourselves. [laughing] You know, nobody to buy their product, but they'll have the job anyway.

21 ...*With hundreds of protestors outside the State Capitol shouting that the bill would lead*

to civil rights abuses, Brewer said critics were “overreacting”... The reaction was swift... The National Coalition of Latino Clergy and Christian Leaders Legal Defense Fund, said his group was preparing a federal lawsuit against Arizona to stop the law from being applied. The group represents 30,000 evangelical churches nationwide, including 300 Latino pastors in Arizona. “Millions of Latinos around the country are shocked,” Sanchez said.

22 ...“Spiral of pervasive fear.” The Mexican-American Legal Defense and Education Fund also said it planned a legal challenge to the law, arguing it “launches Arizona into a spiral of pervasive fear, community distrust, increased crime, costly litigations with nationwide repercussions.”

23 ...Mexico has already warned the proposal could affect cross-border relations... “Police in Arizona already treat migrants worse than animals”... Well, of course, that’s the way of the kings of the east and this stupid, Baptist preacher who is so ignorant. The man is so ignorant. He doesn’t even know that he’s contributing to more hatred going on in his own community, which will affect him.

24 President Barack Obama has a great deal of intelligence and he’s tried to get them to see this, what they’re doing when they’re coming against poor people, you know. Of course, these poor people, they’re going to fight back. In today’s world, they’re going to fight back. That’s not The Peaceful Solution, but that’s what they’re going to do.

25 Baghdad, I thought the war was over there, but it’s the worst week since the war started so we’re not making any progress there either. So where’s our hope? Of course, it’s YAHWEH. He is our Hope, our Only Hope. Praise YAHWEH [applause]

26 The world has fallen into deception. As **Revelation 12:9** says, Satan has deceived the whole world and that’s what we’re looking at right now. If you stop and think about this, just think about Satan being able to deceive the whole world and you better believe it. These’re the words of the Savior Who’s trying to guide you away from deception and how to keep you from ever being deceived.

27 I told you when some stuff started here, I said, you know, arguing, it’s like fighting. You don’t get anywhere with it. That’s the reason that Abel or YAHWEH says ask at Abel and settle the matter. That settles the matter for anyone with any sense, anyone with any common sense even. Those with Scriptural sense knew that this settled the matter. Now, of course, if you take stubbornness, and they

say, “Well, I don’t like the answer I get from Abel,” well they’ll have continual war the rest of their life. That’s Cain’s attitude too. He didn’t like Abel. He didn’t like to accept what Abel had or what Abel was telling him, so he just simply killed Abel and that got rid of all of his problems, that is with the Holy Scriptures. He didn’t have to face overcoming anymore. He could just go out and have continual war and that’s what we see in the world today, continual war.

28 Well, the Savior, Yahshua Messiah, over His House. Let’s be turning back to **Ephesians**. He warned the Apostles of this and then He showed them how to keep from being deceived. And that’s what we’re going to have to get in our minds and trust in Yahshua because all other power is going to be destroyed.

29 Yahshua was the First--the First Son of Man to be given Authority and now He has Authority. He, YAHWEH, doesn’t judge anybody anymore. It’s Yahshua. He’s our Judge. YAHWEH has turned everything over to the Son Who made it, the Son of Man Who actually came through with this Righteous behavior, Righteous behavior, Yahshua has it. He has got that position that was promised in **Genesis 1:26**. “I will make mankind in My Likeness, in My Image and I will give him this Authority.”

30 Well, Yahshua was made into YAHWEH’s Likeness and into His Image. Yahshua is now our High Priest, guiding the donkeys and the Branch in these Last Days, if you’ll let Him guide you. [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] But if you stubbornly rebel now, you cast yourself out. He’s not casting you out. You are casting yourself out.

31 Well, here in **Ephesians 4** and look at verse 14, we see the Apostles were dealing with this very thing. Yahshua, He taught them when they asked of Him, but that didn’t help and it was set for our example. He would, He would bring forth the teaching of the Prophets and He was better at it than anyone here, I’m sure; Yahshua in His time

---

**Well, Yahshua was made into YAHWEH’s Likeness and into His Image. Yahshua is now our High Priest, guiding the donkeys and the Branch in these Last Days, if you’ll let Him guide you.**

---

---

**Unless a person is willing to humble themselves, go as YAHWEH said, ask at Abel, ask the One sent, but they wouldn't, then there's no Salvation.**

---

period. And He reasoned with the Pharisees. Well did you see the Pharisees converting and falling in line with Yahshua ever? No, they kept turning away from Him because He told them the Truth. So we know that teaching and reasoning does not help when a person's mind is blocked, as theirs were.

32 Unless a person is willing to humble themselves, go as **YAHWEH** said, ask at Abel, ask the One sent, but they wouldn't, then there's no Salvation. And He said, "You won't come to Me that you might be saved." Meaning, you don't have Salvation unless you come to Me because it's here, placed right here by the Authority, Yahshua, under the Authority of **YAHWEH**. And it's all in the Scriptures for you.

33 Well, **Ephesians 4:14**. He says, **No longer are we to be children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine...** Which means they were carried about with every wind of doctrine, this way, that way, some other ways. Now, what the Apostles were telling them was, "Listen, Yahshua, He died for our sins, He was nailed on the stake in Jerusalem, He was put in the grave. He stayed there three days and three nights. He was resurrected and we witnessed Him being taken up to heaven. Now, you need to put yourselves under His Authority," the Apostles were saying.

34 And this is their teaching throughout all of these Books from **Mattithyah** to the **Book of Yahchanan, III Yahchanan. Revelation** was given by **YAHWEH** to Yahshua, the Last **Revelation**, and Yahshua speaks personally through **Revelation** to us. But all of those Books, they're telling the people, "Look He's the Savior. You've got to put your trust in Him. You've got to listen to Him. He's the One sent by **YAHWEH**. The Prophets all spoke of Him, yet you hung Him on the stake." He says, "I know you did this through ignorance, but now it's time to repent, to repent and be converted." That's **Acts 3**, about **verses 8-20**. And this was the Message at that time.

35 Well, here, he's saying, don't be tossed to and fro by every wind of doctrine, every one that wants to rise up against Abel in these Last Days. Don't be tossed about with this. **...by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, by which they lie in wait to deceive...** Yes, there're deceivers all over

the world. Satan has deceived the whole world. If they were not deceived, brethren, they would be at The House of **YAHWEH**. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

36 "In the Last Days, I will establish My House," the Prophets said. **YAHWEH** gives you names. He gives you places. He gives you the time period when this is going to be established. And He says before that, in **Zecharyah**, there was no Salvation. No Salvation. All, everyone was deceived for a certain amount of years after the Disciples were wiped out. If you are a fool and don't want to believe these Words of the Prophets, then you can go on in your deception. But if you want Salvation, it's offered right here. It's the only place in the bible you will find that it's offered. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

37 So if you will do what they're saying here, He gave some for these purposes so you won't be carried about by every wind of doctrine. And their doctrine was believe Yahshua, trust in what He said because He's the One Who was sent. Now, if you can get that in your mind, go back to **Daniyl** now. **Daniyl 12:2**. And I hope you don't fall into this category here. And you won't if you'll just pay attention to the Words of Yahshua and do what He said.

38 Well, here in **Daniyl 12:2**, he said, **And many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth will awake...** He's speaking of death here, of course. And I know that some don't believe that they're going to die, you know. [laughing] These were the Pharisees, sodomites. They were actually sodomites that brought this about in their rebellion against **YAHWEH**, a stubborn rebellion against **YAHWEH**. They're the ones that started this teaching that they won't die. Satan put it in their minds, in the kings of the east's minds and they actually started teaching.

39 The first ones to do this openly were some of the Sadducees and they were sad because the rest of the world wouldn't believe their stupidity. They're "Sad-you-see:?" They're sad-you-see, they're sad. [laughing] Well, they're the ones that came forth openly in the temple. Now, they had a great deal of power. The Pharisees and Sadducees were kind of equal in power in the temple. The rest of the

Essenes and so forth, they were kind of kicked out and pushed out. But the Pharisees and Sadducees were equal, so they had a kind of equal fight on their hands; and one of them believed there was a resurrection, the other didn't.

40 They said, the Sadducees, they thought they was going to live forever, they had an eternal soul that would go on living after they died and that was the real you. The real you was that eternal soul. It knows not anything, the Scripture says so here you are an eternal soul floating around and you know nothing? Is that life? Well, if you believe the Scriptures, and you're a fool if you don't, you know that the dead know not anything. And if that dead soul is out there floating around, it knows nothing. It bumps into something, it just goes on waving and dry. You know, it's a ball of gas I guess, a gassy God. And of course, the rest of the Sadducees, they're praying to this gassy God and the gassy God knows nothing so he can't answer so they're sad too, you see! [laughing]

41 Well **Daniyl 12:2**. He says, many are going to sleep. They're going to die but they are going to awake. They are going to awake and they're gonna know something when they awake. **And many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth will awake; some to Everlasting Life...** You can be in that category simply by following Yahshua. And how do we know this? Because it was prophesied and it came to pass step by step as the Prophets said it would. Not one single step was missed, right down to this present moment when **YAHWEH's** House is re-established in the Last Days, in Abilene, Texas, by one of the Witnesses whose names are given in the Holy Scriptures. How can it possibly be denied? [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

42 You can have a part of that or you can have a part of the shame here. **...and everlasting contempt...** Well, in the Apostles' Writings here, they kept talking about this shame--let's go back to **Yahchanan 6** because they kept talking about this shame that Daniyl spoke of. The way it's worded, you have to know what to look for or you would never find it. But we'll see it now and you can see that they are speaking of that and how you can avoid that very thing.

43 In **Yahchanan 6** now and **verse 29, Yahchanan 6:29**. He says, **Yahshua answered, and said to them: This is the Work of YAHWEH: That you believe in Him Whom He has sent...** Well, Yahshua spent a great deal of time explaining how you would know who was sent by the Prophecies. And He said O fools and slow of heart to believe all that the Prophets have spoken. He took the

Scriptures and went to showing them things concerning Himself. Showing that the One Sent by **YAHWEH** is prophesied by **YAHWEH**, and given to the Prophets of old to write them down.

44 Now this is Yahshua's Writing that was given to Him by **YAHWEH**, as is shown in **Revelation 1**. **YAHWEH** gives Him this Prophecy, this **Revelation** and, of course, Yahshua sent it by a Malakim to Yahchanan who was imprisoned by the sodomites; the sodomites in Rome, who had moved their location to there. They were the separatists who separated themselves and went behind closed doors where no one could see what they were doing and, of course, they set up their sodomy station called the Vatican. And they're being exposed now. Even the Pope is being exposed for this, as **YAHWEH** said all of these things are going to be brought to light in this time period. Nothing's hidden that won't be brought to light in this time period we're in right now. Well, it's being brought to light.

45 Well that's where it went to. In **Revelation 21:8**, He says, **But the fearful...** And notice. **...and unbelieving...** Well, Yahshua in **Luke 24:25** says you're a fool if you don't believe all that the Prophets have spoken. So those who don't believe, those who don't believe, notice what their sentence is.

46 And this is Yahshua, with the Revelation sent, given to Him by **YAHWEH**, that Yahchanan wrote down while he was a prisoner, while he was dressed in orange by the sodomites and working in a coal mine on an island. And this is where he wrote this Book of Revelation. But it was written and it was delivered to us today by **YAHWEH** Himself. Right! Right! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] As the Prophets said it would be. It's actually prophesied of. This Work right here was prophesied of by several Prophets in the second part of *The Book of YAHWEH*. I'm gonna show you all of those one day soon, **YAHWEH** willing.

47 But notice. **...the fearful and unbelieving and the abominable...** And surely you know what all of these are now. **...and murderers...** Who we just spoke of one here in Arizona who is trying to commit murder, even of the President, for who the Scriptures said to pray. We should be praying for that person, for the leaders of the country instead of condemning them. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] You know, we put them in office and then we start condemning them! [laughing] He should have been praying. He's praying that he'd be murdered. Well he would be a partaker in the murderers, in the murderer that did this. He would be a partaker in their sins if he did--if this came to pass. If he could

talk someone into assassinating Barack Obama, this preacher here would be guilty of that sin of murder. He probably doesn't know that. The man is too ignorant. He wouldn't have put an article in the paper if he'd have had a brain one to begin with.

48 But **...the fearful and unbelieving and the abominable...** Well, unbelieving, of course, this covers everything. Unbelieving. You don't think **YAHWEH** has control? If **YAHWEH** didn't have control, Yahshua would have never been born. Satan, from day one was trying to stop Yahshua from being born and trying to kill Him after He was born starting way back at Abel. She was the one that instituted this trying to stop **YAHWEH**'s Plan. In the beginning was the Plan for the Son of Man to have Authority. And Satan, in the beginning, started trying to stop that Plan.

49 But, **...the fearful and unbelieving...** That **YAHWEH** calls unbelieving, not believing **YAHWEH**. This is the only Book on the face of the earth that shows you how life began and how it's going to end with the nuclear bombs for this time period. How did they know? How did anyone know that there're gonna be nuclear bombs that could actually burn the earth, darken the sun, cause the earth to cave in, weave to and fro. How could they possibly have known this? They couldn't. No person could. But **YAHWEH** does and He prophesied it for you, and then you won't believe that He's guiding His House, like He says He's going to in these Last Days? [laughing] You know, a little bit dinky right there. You need to get your apples all in one crate here, all in a row! [laughing]

50 **...abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and worshipers of Gods (elohim), and all liars, will have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone--which is the second death...** Not, not immortality, but the second death and that death you will not be resurrected from. Now these are the Savior's Words right there.

51 The word **unbelieving, unbelieving** here, it's, if you want to look this up, it's #571 in *Strong's*. It says *lacking in trust, doubting, an outsider...* You're a Gentile. That's what the word outsider means. It's outside the hope of Israyl, the hope given to Israyl. There was no hope outside of Israyl. There's no place you can find where there's any hope outside Israyl. I know you're going to quote me the sermon that **YAHWEH** has people in every nation. [laughing] You know, go back and read this again and study it. And then I'll explain it to you later if you're in doubts on this at all.

52 But an outsider is a Gentile. Anyone outside Israyl. The promise was given to the Hebrew, the Hebrew. Why was he called a Hebrew? Oh, he was some kind of alien, you know; that's an alien word, surely! [laughing] No other race on earth, he came from Pluto. The Hebrews lived up there! [laughing]

53 The Hebrew Abraham was made that promise, a Covenant. They cut a Covenant, as the Hebrew said. That's the Hebrew language. That's what it was written in. That's why you find the Great Kahan David Yahodah telling you, you've got to get back to the original Hebrew and get rid of these stupid vowel points that they've put in here.

54 This is where they all become deceived. They deceive themselves with vowel points. You know how they did that? They said, "This word means this." Oh really? Well, here's a dozen other experts that say it means this. And then here's a dozen of their experts that disagree with them. I'm speaking of the Talmud, but this is how they deceive themselves, **YAHWEH** said. They used vowel points to take the Hebrew out. Abraham was Hebrew. He spoke a language called Hebrew; that's where you get the word Hebrew from Abraham the Hebrew. Look it up. Study it.

55 He had a promise from **YAHWEH** that fit into the Laws of **YAHWEH**, the Statutes, the Judgments and this Covenant they cut, that **YAHWEH** actually cut with Abraham. That's what the word means. That's what the word sacrifice means, a covenant that was cut with Abraham. He has this Covenant. Anyone could come and accept to be part of the family of Abraham. They didn't have to be of his bloodline, but they could come. Anyone outside of the Hebrew people could come. Let them be circumcised in heart and in flesh and let them keep My Feasts, My Laws.

56 Why do you think Satan tried to get rid of those Laws, those Feast Days? Because they're Appointments with **YAHWEH** Himself, so He set you apart to guide you. That's what He's done here. And then, of course, they take their vowel points and they screw the Sabbath up. They greatly polluted it with their vowel points that say, "Absolutely do not move for twenty-four hours!" [laughing] With their vowel points, they do this.

57 The Hebrew doesn't show this, not the Hebrew language itself. It says Work, do **YAHWEH**'s Work on My Sabbath Day. That's what it says. And Yahshua says, "I work and My Father works on this Day too." Now who do you want to believe? These kings of the east who have brought sickness, disease, heartaches of all kinds and now

nuclear wars because of money, the lust for money? You know, this is what started it to begin with.

58 The gathering sticks on the Sabbath Day was a business. Yes, it was a business and they wanted money. When they worshiped God and walked in his ways, they had everything they needed, they said, money-wise. They had lots of money. That's what they told Yeremyah and they said, "We're not gonna quit this. It's bringing in gobs of money for us." That's what they said. "You know what we get for an Easter egg, Yeremyah? We color this thing in a worthless dye. You know what we can sell this thing for? Are you stupid? We're not gonna stop this!" This was the talk that went on in Yeremyah's day.

59 Same thing with Christmas. "No, we're not gonna stop this. You know what we get for these evergreen trees that we cut out here and deck them with silver and gold? And man, these people, they buy anything to go under that tree. No, you're stupid if you think we're gonna quit this. Look at the money I got here in my hand, Yeremyah." Well, that's the same thing that's going on today.

60 But **YAHWEH** told them all of this and He told how the deception was going to come in and what they were doing. He even gave you examples of the kings of the east and what they brought in. They brought in sodomy which is going on in the Vatican today. I don't think that's any secret today, surely, because it's on all the news that the Catholic church is under attack by the newsmen that they created, that they used for the purpose of bringing down people who would not join them in their Lawless actions. They used the newspapers. Well, now the news is against them.

61 This is big news what is going on in the Vatican and what has gone on in the Vatican now for thousands of years. It was going on in Yeremyah's and Isayah's time. Both of them spoke of this that these were sodomites, that this was their religion to be sodomites and to turn as many people to that way of life that they possibly could and that's what they practiced.

62 Well, **YAHWEH** showed you this, but if you don't believe it, you'll probably become a sodomite or a lesbian or something even worse than that. Outsider, then you'll be an outsider as this word shows here, this unbelieving that's gonna be cast into the lake of fire. You will become an outsider, outside the promise given to Abraham.

63 **...unbelieving...** *Believe not, faithless, believeth not, an infidel...* Infidel. That's what it's speaking of here because you don't believe the Holy Scriptures.

64 Look back to **Acts 14** here. **Acts 14** and notice verse, **verse 2**. Now we have a different word for this, this time. Now, if you'll notice here, they were in the synagogues of the Yahdaim. Here's a little trick that they used, as bad as the vowel points.

65 **Acts 14:1. Now at Iconium, they both went in together into the synagogue of the Yahdaim, and spoke with such power that a great multitude of both Yahdaim and Greeks believed.**

66 **Verse 2, But the unbelieving Yahdaim stirred up the Gentiles...** Of course, the word Gentiles there, that means *pagan*. The word there, the Gentiles, means *pagan*. It can mean *foreign*. It can mean a Jew of a foreign nation, a Jew outside the promise, a people. It can mean a whole nation or heathen. It means all of those things. But what they want you to believe here is that there were Gentiles which we think of now as, you know, other races, inside the synagogues there with the Jews.

67 There wasn't such a thing. In fact, it wasn't even allowed by them. Unless they had turned and the Jews made it so hard on people at this time that they didn't accept Gentiles at all. They looked on them as filth and of course they ruled them. They would own them. They would make slaves out of them and so forth. Now, I'm not speaking of other races now, I'm speaking of people outside the promise, the uncircumcised who didn't follow the Laws of **YAHWEH** in circumcision.

68 Well, that's what the word is in **Acts 14:2. But the unbelieving...** Notice the word. **...unbelieving Yahdaim...** Now, this is another word, but let me tell you what it means. **Unbelieving**, it means *to disobey*, which they stubbornly disobeyed. And, of course, as Yahshua was trying to point out to them how they were breaking **YAHWEH's** Laws, then they stubbornly disobeyed. Unbelieving is being disobedient, they believed not, they obeyed not, believeth not, not obey, unbelieving. This is word #544 that's used here but it's similar, but it's to *disobey*, *unbelief coupled with disobedience* or--or stubbornness as another one.

69 If you look over to **Hebrews** now, if you remember **Hebrews 4** shows two different words here. **Hebrews 4**. That is, one word with two meanings here. **Hebrews 4:3**. He says, **However, we who have believed do enter that Rest...** Do enter the Rest that Yahshua gave, that Yahshua showed us how to rest. Yahshua was using the word there, the Hebrew word rest for Sabbath and He says there remains the keeping of the Sabbath, in this same chapter, to the People of **YAHWEH**.

70 Well, this word here, **Hebrews 4:3** calls it Rest. Enter the Rest. ...as **He said...** But notice. **However, we who have believed do enter that Rest as He has said: So I vowed in My Wrath...** That is, **in My Judgment.** The word is **Judgment.** ...**they will not enter into My Rest, although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.**

71 Let me find the word in **verse 6** it shows that this word here also means *disobedience*. The word **unbelief**, it shows, it means here *disobedience*. In fact, it was translated unbelief in one. We translated it **disobedience**, but the word means both. It's #543, #543 and it means *unbelief*. It means *disobedience* but it also means *rebellion*. So you got a stubbornness here, a stubborn, rebellious attitude of unbelief, refusing to believe Yahshua Who set us a Perfect Example of the Sabbath Day, of keeping the Sabbath to **YAHWEH.**

72 Unbelief means *often with implications of stubbornly refusing to act in accord*. How many times have you seen that? Stubbornly refusing to act in accord. "Well no one's gonna tell me how fast I can drive down Oak Forest Road." [laughing] "Put up all the signs you want. Eat my dust!" This is the attitude of the Catholic or the Catholics, yes, but also the Baptist preacher. "Eat my dust!" Or "God kill him." You know, this is what they're wanting in their mind, murder, so they become a murderer in their minds because somebody is telling them what to do and "nobody tells me what to do."

73 This was like my brother-in-law who was a Freewill Baptist. He went to the army. He served and then he came back and he said, "I'm free, white and 21." Well, of course, he was 21. He got that right! [laughing] But the rest of it, the being free, no, he found out very quickly that police give tickets! And he freely drove at 80 miles an hour and then he took his money and took it to the judge to pay for it.

74 Well, here we ask people to drive 10 miles an hour because it doesn't stir up dust. And in some places we put 5 miles an hour because we see that it's unsafe to go faster than this. But not only that, in other cases too, we have laws throughout the camp that would make it better for you if they were obeyed.

75 Look back here at **unbelief**, this is the same word now that we find in **Hebrews 3** and notice **verse 12. Hebrews 3:12.** He says, **Be on guard, brothers, that there not be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief...** An evil heart of unbelief. Well, we see here now that this desire is to be bitter and hateful and unbelieving and disobedient, this word

---

**Be like the One sent. Be Holy. Be Humble. Have a serving attitude and you will get rid of this evil in your heart. Praise YAHWEH.**

---

means all of this--the same thing. And this is the category that you fall in when you are unfaithful to the co-op in bringing forth the laws for the camp.

76 The Apostles had these same things. They had people serving. They had people who didn't want to serve. "Nobody tells me I'm gonna have to wait on tables." [laughing] Well, that was the attitude. But **they won't be part of Yahshua's Kingdom, of YAHWEH's Kingdom** and that's what he's trying to show. That's what the Apostles here are trying to show.

77 **Hebrews 3:12. Be on guard, brothers, that there not be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief...** Be like the One sent. Be Holy. Be Humble. Have a serving attitude and you will get rid of this evil in your heart. Praise **YAHWEH.** [applause]

78 This won't be easy for you to change. It's speaking of something that's actually coming from the heart and you've probably had it for years. You know when you probably first got it was when your stubborn, rebellious great, great, great grandfather bred it into you. He got it from syphilis in the brain.

79 If you think about what **YAHWEH** shows you about relations with animals, now listen to me everyone, relations with animals. Animals were made for a purpose. When you get outside of that purpose and you have relations with animals that are not for the purpose in which **YAHWEH** created that animal, then these things come into your brain. They get into your brain as we see from this article of syphilis increasing. And of course childhood deformities also come from this in the brain, getting in the brain. Then **YAHWEH** says they become like brute beasts.

80 This was what one of the Apostles was inspired to write. Like brute beasts they do things. So what is coming from your heart was probably bred there and **YAHWEH** says it can be turned around. It takes some time and effort to do so. First off, you've got to make up your mind to tell your heart what it's got to do. Praise **YAHWEH.** [applause]

81 And you've got, you've got to, you've got to tell your heart, "Be humble and submissive,"

because that was one of the instructions of Yahshua. Unless you humble yourself as a little child, then you will have this hateful, rebellious, resentful attitude that's brought forth with stubbornness saying, "I'm not going to fall in line with anyone. I'm not going to let anyone tell me what to do."

82 It's in your heart and if you feed from your mind the humble attitude that Yahshua tells you to do, and these words are coming from Yahshua Himself, then you can change your heart, **YAHWEH** says. The Laws, that's what the Laws are for, to change your heart and mind, but it's you who've got to accept it and start to work on it. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

83 **Hebrews 3:12. ...an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the Living Father...** So this evil heart that you've got in your mind that keeps you from working with us, working with The House of **YAHWEH**, that **YAHWEH** Himself is guiding by the Savior Yahshua, Who has this Authority and is judging your stubborn, rebellious attitude, tells you, "It's not going to be in My Kingdom. You're going to have to get rid of it or I won't accept you into My Kingdom." That's what He's saying. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And His Apostles are teaching Yahshua's Words what Yahshua taught them.

84 Look back to **verse 8, Do not harden your hearts as in the provocation, in the day of trial in the wilderness...** This is what the kings of the east did. That's the reason they came to Samuyl and said, "We don't want you to rule us anymore. We don't want to live by these Laws. We want a king like all other nations and we want to be like all other nations." Well, of course, from that then the huge rebellion took place and they took over the temple. They took over all the lands in that area. They became a multitude of rebellious nations and they cut themselves off from **YAHWEH**, being without hope, being without hope of Salvation.

85 **Verse 9, Where your fathers tested Me, proved Me, and saw My Works forty years.**

86 **Verse 10, Therefore, I was grieved with that generation, and said: They do always go astray in**

**their heart...** Notice, this is speaking of now the heart. It's coming forth from the heart. **...and they have not known My Ways.**

87 If they would submit to **YAHWEH** and start following His Ways, humbly, and start being a Servant and cooperate, a cooperator with the rest of the group, they would see how much better they feel inside and this would start changing the heart. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

88 They choose instead to find others who are stubborn and rebellious and join them, making greater their own sins and greater the sins of the fallaways. And makes it even harder for the fallaway to see that he's wrong and repent and rejoin **YAHWEH's** group. So you see the case is building.

89 Like the Great Iyob said, in his trials, he said, "My sins are in a bag and will be presented in the day of Judgment." The reason he said that was, this is the way they gathered evidence. This is the way **YAHWEH** taught them to gather evidence and put them in a bag and bring them to the Priest or the Judge and then they would use this evidence to judge a case. Well, he used the same thing, but he said they're being stored in a bag and will be presented at the Day of Judgment when he is resurrected. He also believed in a resurrection, believe it or not!

90 **Verse 11, So I vowed in My Judgment: They will not enter into My Rest...** These people that He was just talking about here, their angry attitude is going to keep them from Eternal Life. These were the ones in the wilderness where He was proving them and they were proving Him.

91 **Verse 12, Be on guard, brothers, that there not be in...** You, this same evil heart is what He's saying.

92 **Verse 14, For we are made partakers with Yahshua...** That is, if we become like Him. **...if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast to the end...** Should have put that sign up on a building somewhere right there. We will before the next Feast! So help us! Help us to get ready! Help us to make a showing!

93 I love you brothers and sisters! **YAHWEH** bless you! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

---

**And you've got, you've got to, you've got to tell your heart, "Be humble and submissive," because that was one of the instructions of Yahshua**

---

---

# Chapter Twenty

## Deception #7—The Guarding Of The Bloodline From Abel To Yahshua 05/01/10

---

*K. Yahshua H.: I'd like to introduce to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kahan, our Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. I think they heard that in Abilene just now! [laughing] May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 The world is not that joyous at this time and, of course, that's one reason that we're here. We're here to help and we're the only ones who have the answer to these problems. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] And there's the big Work starting, getting ready to start.

3 But, *Public schools: New Violence Against Teachers...* It says. *...During a dance at Gwynn Park High School, in Brandywine, Md., an assistant principal had his throat slashed by a former student who came to make trouble... Teachers at East St. Louis, Ill. school system have become so terrified, says School Board President..., that three out of four are carrying guns to class...* Three out of four teachers now. They're getting that scared. And they're allowing this but as, you know, President Barack Obama says, all this is gonna do is lead to more violence. And they have no solutions. They say, you know, they plainly say this here in this article.

4 *A new wave of violence is sweeping... A new wave now of violence. ...is sweeping U.S. classrooms... Yet the incidence of burglary, larceny, assault and even murder is rising in all public schools. More and more teachers are quitting their jobs out of sheer fear of their students.*

5 *...Chicago's teachers were attacked 1,065*

*times last year-an eight-fold rise in five years. During the same period, student assaults increased by 500% in the Philadelphia school system, which recorded 116 incidents last year. New York City reported 180. In five months, San Francisco's Elementary... Elementary school now. ...students attacked their teachers 83 times.*

6 *...One elderly woman teacher... It says. ...In Washington D.C., for example one elderly woman teacher was kicked in the shins so severely that several operations were required to remove blood clots in her legs. Yet instead of upholding her, the principal labeled her a "troublemaker"...* You know, it seems so ridiculous but this came from *Time Magazine*, by the way, *Time* and *CNN*.

7 *...At present, the so-called solutions are grim and inadequate, if not absurd. Many big-city slum schools have installed special lighting, hidden microphones, and burglary alarm systems. New York City policemen often patrol their beats inside the schools...* Keep them from getting beat up outside I guess. It's that bad. The next article shows that it's not just there, it's all over the world.

8 This one, *Representatives of the international Middle East Quartet...* Now this is very interesting what's taking place here because of the Quartet being mentioned in Prophecy.

9 Right here on this school, of course, we have the answers. There's not a quick fix for this problem and we'll see this in the Scriptures too. But it took a long time to get to this but it's in **YAHWEH**'s Plan,



of course, to not only straighten it out but to keep it straightened out after that and to show you how you can keep from being deceived and getting into this same trap that the world is in right now with no solutions.

10 Carrying guns to schools is not a solution. Putting the people in jail is not a solution. Putting away the Prophet who tells them they're wrong is not a solution, putting him in jail won't solve their problems. [laughing] The only thing that's gonna solve their problems is repentance, of course, and then start teaching this to everyone from childhood up and enforcing it.

11 I know the apartment dwellings where we've had people already asking for the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program*, to go in there, because they wanted to require their tenants to take this program. They were having all kinds of trouble at these apartment dwellings and we had people that were living there and they told the owners and they said, "Let's try it." So, they required their tenants to take this class and right away the problems started straightening themselves out. Yes, Praise YAHWEH. [applause] Great results in prisons, in schools, apartment dwellings, communities.

12 But this is totally a different thing now. This is back to the time period we're in, of course, and the Quartet. It says, *Representatives of the international Middle East Quartet-the European Union, Russia, United Nations and the United States-met in Brussels yesterday to discuss a new U.S. plan to restart peace talks between Israel and the Palestinians.*

13 ...U.S. Middle East envoy George Mitchell and Quartet envoy Tony Blair attended the meeting. In an interview earlier this week, Mitchell said the U.S. was pushing for a two-year time frame for a peace accord. News reports suggest Washington hopes to secure an agreement before the end of this year on the borders of a Palestinian state.

14 ...Egypt's plans for a resumption of peace talks include a complete halt to Israeli settlement building, followed by a meeting between Egyptian and Israeli officials prior to the start of the first phase of negotiations, which should include reviving the Oslo Accords... And that, of course, is what we're looking for in Prophecy too.

15 Now, these are the long-term effects of what we're facing today. This article has to do with that and how mankind has gotten himself in this confused state to where he absolutely has no answers now, no solutions for his problems.

16 And it starts with *HIV Infection Prematurely Ages the Brain*... Now, of course, we told the world this several years ago that STDs are causing your problems; that they cause confusion. Well now, science today actually comes out with this, shows how the infection, HIV itself, prematurely ages the brain and starts slowing it down.

17 It says, ...*HIV infection or the treatments used to control it, are prematurely aging the brain, researchers at Washington University School of Medicine in St. Louis and at University of California, San Diego have found. Blood flow in the brains of HIV patients is reduced to levels normally seen in uninfected patients fifteen to twenty years older*... So you can see how it's actually slowing the brain's thinking. And of course, if you can't think, it's hard to come up with a solution for anything.

18 What they don't know too is, and I would that I could read this. I would that I had the material here today, I'd read this. What takes place with the action in the brains. I saw this in Scripture years ago and started hunting it but the relations that we have with the animals, this along with the illegal relations we have with men with men, women with women and so forth, that it's a shame to speak of, but it's here. And it's here most prominently now and they're having more trouble with it than ever before.

19 But the animals, the infections that we get there, are now scattered through mankind, throughout everyone in the world; that's the reason you're seeing so much birth defects now. It's almost everyone--it is everyone in the world. Every baby born now has a defect of some kind; some more, some less. And the obvious ones, they're running out of places to put them. The state schools have no more fundings to enlarge their schools so they're asking the parents to take pay. Let them pay them to keep them at home. The only ones that it seems like they're taking are the ones that have the big money and actually have political control too. But it's getting that bad.

20 But when this takes place in the body, then it moves to the brain, then the Scripture describes it as beastly, a beast attitude. The person develops a character, a beastly character to where, you know, you're like a raging bull that is ready to fight at the, you know, just wave a red flag at him and he's ready to go. He has no common sense, you know. He doesn't or he can't understand the danger of these swords with the man who's waving the red flag, if you've ever seen a bullfight; he doesn't realize that

he is going to die from their shiny swords that they will stick in him when he runs at them. He doesn't even have enough sense to know that he's running at the rag instead of the man.

21 Well, this is the confusion that the Scripture shows that mankind has gotten himself into. A beastly character where he's full of aggression, but kind of like the bull standing on the railroad facing the oncoming train, you know. People admire his courage, you know, like the big fighters, but they question their ability a little bit. He's gonna get his head smashed when that train hits him, but he doesn't have sense enough to know it. Well, this is it. This is what we've gotten ourselves into here with these relations of mankind, but also relations with beast. We're changing man into a beastly system.

22 HIV infections, ...*The blood flow...* It says, ...*in the brain of HIV patients is reduced to levels normally seen in uninfected patients 15 to 20 years older...* Prior studies of HIV infection's long-term health effects have found the virus may adversely affect the heart, liver, endocrine system, skeletal and kidneys. A recent study of the overall health of the body found that HIV infection advances the body's age by about 10 years. HIV can lead to dementia... Dementia, now that is the brain problem that's obvious. When you get that one, when you get that started in your brain then everyone knows it. ...*in some patients.*

23 ...*"We believe the virus crosses into the brain using infected immune cells," Ances says. "Once in the brain, HIV doesn't directly infect neurons but instead affects supporting cells that can release immune factors that harm neurons... Brain blood flow values were significantly reduced in subjects with HIV... Reduction decreased brain blood flow to levels roughly equivalent to readings seen for uninfected 15 to 20 years older.*

24 ...*When scientists asked participants to perform a visual task... participants with HIV had greater blood flow increases, suggesting the brain and its support systems had to work harder to get the task done. Researchers also found that HIV reduced brain blood flow even among young, recently infected patients, reinforcing earlier results that they previously published.*

25 Well, we can see how the STDs now, without any doubt, we can see how **YAHWEH** said that this is causing our problem. If you are not up on that, read, of course, **Leviticus 18**.

26 There's something else, something here

that's taking place physically in the body that's also causing people to reject anything Holy, all Holiness. **YAHWEH** showed that in a certain time period that they would attack everything that is Holy, all Holiness, wherever it is. And an example is this article about France where they're fighting against the veils. The veils, it's been proven to cut down on the STDs, the sickness and disease.

27 Now, I'm thinking. I'm thinking what's causing this, though, in the minds of the people, I'm believing that it's the pork. And the more I study about this and find out what is taking place with the pork and everything. There're several, several hundred different portions of a pig. They use everything now. But the many things that each portion of the pig or the swine does, the reactions it has are shown in chemistry. That is the reactions of the different parts of your body. I'm believing now that the swine and the consumption of the swine meat actually has something to do with the rejection of **YAHWEH's** Way, **YAHWEH's** Word, **YAHWEH's** Holiness; some way or another. I haven't, I haven't pinned it down yet, but I think **YAHWEH's** going to show it to me.

28 But they're trying to fight against this veil for women and they're claiming that the women are being forced into this. The women are fighting against it, even single women, fighting their government there, like we see the governments are being fought here in the United States where they're coming against people. Now, I don't know. Probably nothing Holy about this, but a lot of unholiness is in the thing in Arizona where they're wanting to run certain people of certain color out of their land.

29 And you know, on the one hand, they have the Statute of Liberty, which is supposed to, you know, show that welcoming in the United States and on the other hand, they want them out of what they call "their" country. And of course, it's not their land at all, but they're claiming it as theirs and no trespassing. And if they lived another hundred years from now you would find out who it really belongs to, if you had that long to wait, but... [laughing]

30 Well, this started, I want you to go back to **Genesis**. And I'm gonna try to get in another point here, especially about deception and how **YAHWEH** actually made the body to fulfill a position. And what we're going through and what we have gone through, He set it up this way so we could experience this. And then the ones who choose His Way and humble themselves and submit

to the One sent, prophesied to be sent, then they will have their part in His Kingdom. The others that won't, and there will be many that won't, according to the Scriptures, they will have their part in the lake of fire, **YAHWEH** said.

31 Now, we know that Cain killed Abel. We know there's some reason for him killing Abel. Some reason for him developing this nature of a vicious, brutal attitude towards his brother, Abel, who would not hurt him or anyone else, who wouldn't, who wouldn't even sin. Abel, he was guarding himself even against sin. But Abel was part of **YAHWEH**'s Plan and, of course, **YAHWEH** allowed Abel to be killed and before there was any reproduction from Abel. So this, this took away the Righteous seed from the earth at that time.

32 And the way **YAHWEH** made the body of man and the genes, we know from Yahshua that He had Righteous genes and we can see His bloodline, how **YAHWEH** protected His bloodline to keep certain things out of His blood to influence Him to do certain things. Because there are influences in the genes, as we can see.

33 Now, **YAHWEH** does say that it can be overcome. But the way He created mankind to begin with, there was a, I guess you can see from the Scriptures, there was a fifty-fifty opportunity that there would be Righteousness and a fifty-fifty opportunity there would be evil coming from the way **YAHWEH** created the genes to begin with. And Eve, Eve was deceived and went ahead and out of deception sinned. Adam wasn't deceived but he gave into sin.

34 So we see how both were in their genes here to begin with. Adam was able to resist, I mean not be deceived. We can see that he was not deceived by Satan so we see a difference in him and Eve in that situation. We see deception throughout the world today so we see this same gene in mankind where **YAHWEH** says in **Revelation 12:9**, Satan has deceived the whole world.

35 So, again, I remind you that you can come out of deception strictly by obedience. And that's exactly what's shown in **Romans 6:16**. One of the Apostles, the Apostle Shaul was telling the people, that you can overcome this. Well, that's the same thing **YAHWEH** told Cain also.

36 But the chance of evil and Righteousness was fifty-fifty and that's what we saw in Cain and Abel. Two brothers, one was Righteous, the other evil. Cain, the firstborn, was actually evil and Abel then, the second born, was actually Righteous. Now

in this sin or sins came also the enmity between the people or what **YAHWEH** calls seed, seed. The seed is what He describes it in many ways. One is posterity, of course. The other is the sowing of Righteous Teachings. That is called sowing of seed and that brings forth what we see in the teachers of the Holy Scriptures who actually had these genes but through the sowing of Righteous Teachings came forth Righteous behavior and repentance from sin. I think I made that plain enough. But if not, I'll try to explain it some more later!

37 But anyway, look at **Genesis 3:15**. He says, **And I will put enmity between...** This is after the sin took place, the deception took place here in **verses 1-6** showing that this brought forth sin. And then Adam and Eve both saw that they had sinned, the Scripture said. Well sin, of course, is the breaking of **YAHWEH**'s Laws as in **I Yahchanan [John] 3:4**. And **I Yahchanan [John] 3:7-8** says if you sin, practice sin, you belong to Satan the devil. So that's what we see taking place here.

38 And He says that this put enmity. **...I will put...** Or this put. **...enmity between you and the woman, and between your seed and her seed...** Your seed and her seed. **...He shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel.**

39 If you look to **Genesis 4:7** there now, we see what this is but then we see that Cain actually gave into this enmity and killed Abel. But **YAHWEH** says to Cain here, in **verse 7**, and He's showing this to you. These were not written just to be writing, but He's showing you what you can do in your own self if you will do mostly what Yahshua said. Now, Yahshua just summed up many Writings of the Prophets as I've been bringing forth in the sermons and also in *The Prophetic Word* writings.

40 But **verse 7** says, **If you do Righteousness...** If you practice Righteousness, you will be accepted. **...And if you do not do Righteousness, sin...** Breaking the Laws. **...is crouching at your door. The desire to sin is with you...** If you don't practice Righteousness, then you're going to develop this other gene that comes forth strong and even gets to where it's like a brute beast, as the Apostle Kepha, I believe, described it. **...but you must overcome it!...** You must. If you want to be a part of **YAHWEH**'s Kingdom, you must.

41 Now, seed, the seed of Abraham, of course, it denotes not only those who descend from him by natural issues or birth, but those who imitate him; those who would actually imitate his character, Abraham's character. And this is what Yahshua kept

pointing out to His Apostles and then later they got it and they understood it and they even added to that.

42 But it makes no difference of what descent one is. If you look over to **Romans** again, the Apostle Shaul's Writings, in **Romans 4**, he points this out clearly here. And **YAHWEH** in His Laws said if someone wants to be a part of My Kingdom, then let his males be circumcised and let him keep the Feast, keep the Sabbaths, Appointments with **YAHWEH**. That will start the process of Salvation.

43 But in **Romans 4:16**, he says, **Therefore the promise comes by the Faith, so that it may be given as an act of unmerited pardon, and may be guaranteed to all Abraham's offspring...** All of Abraham's offspring. I believe that was NIV that translated the Hebrew word in that manner, offspring. **...not only to those who are of the Laws, being circumcised, but also to others who share the Faith of Abraham; who, in this way, is the father of us all.**

44 Now, those who followed the Laws were circumcised to begin with or also those who were not, it makes no difference. They are Abraham's seed if they imitate or pattern themselves by this same pattern that Abraham followed. Now, in this sense, this word is translated offspring, in the sense that he gives right here, *offspring, seed, or figurative of [YAHWEH]'s word.*

45 Keep that in mind and go back to the Apostle's Writing here. The Apostles, they copied both the Hebrew, that is both the Hebrew Prophets and, of course, Yahshua's Himself. And then we in this time period, if you keep this in mind, we're based upon the Prophets' Writings, but then also Yahshua's Writings and the Apostles' Writings with Yahshua the Chief Cornerstone or Head over all in this Last Days time, guiding His House and guiding the Work. Head over what is done in this time of Work, this Work period.

46 But in **Luke 8** now, remember what the Apostle Shaul said that it makes no difference whether you were circumcised at birth or whether you do it later; those who repent later. From whoever you were born, whether you were Abraham's lineage or some other lineage, it makes no difference.

47 But here in **Luke 8** now, **verse 5** first. **Luke 8:5.** He says, **A sower went out to sow his seed...** Well this, of course, is mankind. **...And as he sowed, some fell by the wayside; and they were trampled down, and the fowls of the air devoured them...** He's speaking of mankind.

48 But look on down to **verse 11**, **Now this is the explanation of the parable; The seed is the Word of YAHWEH...** And that's what we're doing today. Let's look over to **I Kepha** before we leave this subject right here. **I Kepha 1:23.** And notice what he adds here to the Teachings of Yahshua but also of the Prophets.

49 **I Kepha 1:23.** That's found on page 957, 957. **Having been begotten, not of corruptible seed...** And actually speaking now of mankind's seed being or having corruption inside the sperm, if you want to put it that way because that's what He is talking about here. **...not of corruptible seed...** And this is what we're seeing that **YAHWEH** placed in Adam and Eve, genes, both genes, both trees there in the garden. And of course, both were introduced to Adam and Eve and He says, "Choose not to follow this one."

50 But He's saying at this now of the sowing of the seed of Righteousness, which is our job, which we're doing, reaching out to the world with right now. Then, He says, you can beget someone again here, but not with corruptible seed. But this seed of Righteousness then that we plant in the person's mind, then it starts to grow. And if the person will allow it to be fed, you know, then it will grow and become part of this, the greatest tree, which is the Kingdom of Heaven, of course, the greatest tree of all, as Yahshua described this tree as growing, to be part of that.

51 Of course, if you refuse to let the water flow or the oil flow from the Righteous source that **YAHWEH** instituted then you cut the Life off, the Righteousness off which is the Life, Eternal Life. You cut that off, well nothing can grow then but this corruptible seed that is also in the body that **YAHWEH** says to Cain, "You must overcome."

52 **I Kepha 1:23. Having been begotten, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the Word of YAHWEH...** Word of **YAHWEH**, notice. You can be begotten by this Word of **YAHWEH**. **... which lives and remains forever...** This Word.

53 Hold your place right there and look back to **Yahchanan**. You need to memorize that and **Yahchanan 6**--and rehearse it ever so often. **Yahchanan 6:63.** Now, remember what He said here about the seed, which is this Word of **YAHWEH**, you're begotten by this. That's what Yahshua was too. The only thing, with His bloodline, **YAHWEH** didn't have this corruptible seed ever enter that bloodline. This is what **YAHWEH** guarded against all the time. I'll show you how He did it in just a moment.

54 But here in **Yahchanan 6:63** now. He said, **It is the Spirit that gives Life; the flesh is useless...** Well, what is this Spirit? ...**The Laws that I speak to you, they are Spirit, and they are Life Everlasting...** And this is what He says. He is impregnating in you the Word of **YAHWEH** and you have control over it, whether it grows or not. You can resist it. Cut the water off from it. Cut the flowing oil off from it, as He says, coming from the Olive Branch in these Last Days.

55 So in this sense, the usual translation of **seed** is *offspring, seed*, and it's figurative for the Word of **YAHWEH**. And then sowing the seeds of Righteousness brings forth then the fruits of Righteousness. And this is what Yahshua was referring to here in **Mattithyah 7** where He says, He's warning now to beware of false prophets. And the Apostles did this too and said many have gone out into the world, teaching the lies of Satan.

56 You can point this out now to a person who's following this and their minds are closed to it. It's like it can't get through. It's like the article that I read to you here about HIV and how it shuts off the valves, the blood flow to the brain.

57 I also think of this marijuana and how the marijuana keeps your brain from actually using new information. And here's another, marijuana has some of the same chemicals or same--I don't like to call it chemicals but it's not--because it's not chemicals. But it's ingredients. It has some of the same ingredients that pork does, that pork has in it. And if you'll look up these things and they have a study now on pork that shows the different things that they use from the body of the pork. And this is really interesting because they even show the map and where they find or where you can find this particular thing on the pork. If you want to take a knife and cut it out and eat it, you know, you can get it directly from that way. [laughing] Or you can just eat the whole thing and get all of it, you know, like the whole hog sausage, the whole hog. [laughing] So, you can get your marijuana here. You can get your HIV and everything, see, in this one whole hog sausage that they put out.

58 Of course, the Savior warns you against this here in **verse 13**, He says, **Mattithyah 7:13. Enter in through the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and many are those who go that way...** He said. So, He's speaking of the way of the world right now and they have no solutions for it. They do, they have a solution; yes. I take that back. They got a nuclear

bomb and it's waiting. That's their last solution that they hope will get rid of it all.

59 He says, **verse 14, Because straight is the gate, and narrow is the way which leads to life, and few there are...** That will humble themselves as a little child and go in that manner.

60 And then He talks, in **verse 15** here, He says, **Beware of false prophets...** Well, as we just saw now and remember this, the teaching, the teaching, if you open your mind to it, then you're taking it in and as the teaching of Righteousness, where **YAHWEH** says, "Go to the place that I choose and I'll show you this in Prophecy." In Prophecy, which He did, starting in **Genesis** with the Savior and also with the Last Days' House of **YAHWEH**, the Branch that the donkeys are tied to in these Last Days. He starts in **Genesis** giving you these Prophecies, showing you this tree, but also this other tree here that leads to destruction.

61 And He says, **verse 15, Beware of false prophets...** Because they're going to teach you. ... **but inwardly they are ravening wolves...** Well, we can see the picture right here now in the schools of America, how they are like brute beasts, as the Apostles put it. They're like brute beasts who only know how to kill, to ravage. Now, this was also given to you in **Genesis** with the twelve tribes and the genes they would carry in the Last Days. Remember? Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] And it showed one tribe there that imitated and has always imitated the Catholic church, right down to the present day here. But ravening wolves.

62 **Verse 16, You will know them by their fruits...** Of course. Now, if it's bringing forth bitterness and hatred, this countenance that was on the face, that shows in the face of Cain; if it's bringing forth that, that's not a Righteous fruit there that is coming forth.

63 The Teachings of **YAHWEH** show you how to get rid of that. Humble yourself as a little child. This is the Savior being the Chief Cornerstone or the Chief Teacher of The House of **YAHWEH** and that's the only way you can do it. You can't--you can't hold onto your bitter, rebellious attitudes because you shut the valves down from the flow of the olive oil that comes from the Branch. Now, all of this you should understand from the bible or *The Book of YAHWEH* language.

64 **Verse 16, You will know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes from thorns, or figs from thistles?...** You can't gather Righteousness, if a person is teaching against the Laws of **YAHWEH**,

you can't get any Righteousness from that. You can only get Righteousness if Righteousness is taught and Righteousness is the keeping of **YAHWEH's** Laws with Yahshua being your Chief Instructor.

65 Now, we're facing, of course, in these Last Days, different, yes, different circumstances than any other group in history has ever faced. We're coming here to the bitter end, of what **YAHWEH** shows is the bitter end of man's governments, of the kings of the east that started with the rejection of **YAHWEH's** Laws. That's where they started to begin with.

66 And He says, then in our lifetime, you know, we have not only the strong pull of the propaganda that's put out and is put out daily now. The daily preaching comes forth from your television set. If you don't watch anything but the news on the television set, you will get this teaching. You'll get this teaching loud and clear if you'll just pay attention to what they're showing you.

67 If they got The House of **YAHWEH** to talk about, they will run The House of **YAHWEH** down extremely. And then right behind it, they'll come and show ACU (Abilene Christian University) with its dancing basketball girls and boys. What a great time they're having and they'll make them look Righteous in doing this. It makes them look like they're really having joy and they're just really Righteous people that have no problems in their lives.

68 Well, if you listen to the rest of the news, you know that their lives are filled with problems of all kinds and many of them are like brute beasts already. The others are becoming that way. Their baal system is crumbling right now and they're saying, "I hate those people, those brown people, those black people that're taking our jobs." They didn't have any jobs to begin with, you know. And the jobs that these brown people are having in Arizona that they want so bad, you couldn't hire them people to go out and do those jobs to begin with.

69 I remember in Texas when, this was years ago, of course, but they wanted the cheap labor from Mexico. And they welcomed this and these people, they treated them so cruelly, it was worse than the slaves of the south. But they had no restrooms. The men and women worked in the same fields. So you can imagine what went on there. They were treated worse than this. They were used in every way. But they did it. They came and worked for almost

nothing and some of them tried to take what little they promised them away from them.

70 But they would work in the fields. They would eat the vegetables as they worked. They became healthier than the rich farmers who ate delicate foods from the grocery stores. And they were hired laborers. They could labor all day, you know, and then play half of the night. But because of the way they had to live. They had to live off of the land and their meager wage would not buy them much when they took it to the grocery store.

71 But they welcomed those people. They begged them to come like the Statute of Liberty begs all people to come. They need to change the arms and the saying on this thing now. They need a closed fist like this or a gun in the hand. I think we need to paint that on *The Prophetic Word*. Put a gun in one hand and a bomb in the other and say, "Stay away from my land!" [laughing, applause] Like the brute beast! Put a pig's head on it, you know, with this queen of heaven's crown that goes across the top of a pig's head and you'll get the picture. Maybe they'll get the picture then because that's what it's come to.

72 But Yahshua is warning you of this and how easy it is to partake of this and let this start growing in your body, this deception that I've been harping on now, trumpeting on now for several months or weeks.

73 But He says, **verse 17, Likewise, every Righteous tree brings forth Righteous fruit...** Did you know we're the only people on the face of the earth who're keeping **YAHWEH's** Appointments that He set in the beginning? [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] That's the Righteousness that we're bringing forth. The people who don't keep those Appointments are bringing forth iniquity. Iniquity is what the kings of the east brought forth. They rejected **YAHWEH's** Laws and of course that is iniquity.

74 Well, He says, **verse 17, Likewise, every Righteous tree brings forth Righteous fruit; but a tree of evil brings forth fruit of iniquity...** This is the tree, of course, that Eve was deceived into taking. Then Adam was coaxed by his wife so he said, "Yeah, I'll go ahead and partake of it too," the dumb, dumb cluck. He repented later as we'll see. I'll show you in Scripture where the man repented.

75 But Yahshua said, **verse 18, A Righteous tree cannot bring forth fruit of iniquity...** Did you get that? A Righteous tree. Now, He prophesies of a Righteous tree in these Last Days. The Prophets

actually do this and He said, "I'll have no other work but this. And this is it and it's going to bring forth the Perfection of **YAHWEH** to all the world," He says. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Two branches.

76 **...nor can a tree of evil bring forth fruits of Righteousness...** So this should tell you, brethren, if they're not in the Prophesied House of **YAHWEH**, they can't bring Righteousness to you in any way. It may look right for the time being before you find the Truth, if **YAHWEH** wakes you up to see the Truth. But if your mind is already shut off, if the valves are shut off with any of these manners that I've just named, you won't be able to accept it even when it's pointed out to you. And I am pointing it out to you day after day.

77 **Verse 19, Every tree which does not bring forth Righteous fruit...** Notice what is going to occur to you if you let that valve be shut off from the One sent, the Branch that brings forth this Golden Oil to you. Now, if you shut it off and you don't accept it like the humble child, then that's you deciding. It's not me because I'm begging you to take this, telling you it is of **YAHWEH**. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

78 **Verse 20, Therefore, by their fruits you will know them...** Well, of course, their fruits show and Yahshua even shows in **verse 23**, He's gonna say to them when they brag saying, "Oh we taught in Your places, you know, we did all this stuff for You. We cast out demons. We healed the sick. We gave turkeys out on Thanksgiving and rotten eggs out on Easter and hand out lies throughout the year!"

79 Let's go back here to **Yeremyah 31** with all of this in mind now. **Yeremyah 31**. (Turned passed it here.) Notice, **verse 27. Yeremyah 31:27**. He says, **Behold, the days come...** That is, when he wrote this, it's like he was saying, behold now, days that are coming and what you're going to see in the days that are coming.

80 **...that I will sow the house of Israyl and the house of Yahdah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast...** Would you have understood that if I hadn't brought all the other? Nobody ever has! [laughing] But this is **YAHWEH**'s doing; that is, He allows this. Now, He just got through, you know, screaming at them before this, telling them how bad they were. Of course, they'd probably been eating pork. They'd probably been drinking blood from the unkoshered meats. They were probably over at Sam's eating a stupid burger or a hot dog,

you know, and not knowing what they were taking into their bodies by breaking these Laws. They were probably out in the world at some church and they said, "Oh no, this is kosher food," not knowing what kosher is! [laughing] So they had their valves half shut off already, and Yeremyah was trying to deal with them saying, "You're bringing all this stuff on yourself." And they are saying "Oh, no. We got plenty of wealth." That's all they could think about was wealth, wealth.

81 You know, if you think about what I grew up with and what was in Galilee in Israyl, it was almost the same thing there, when I told you the story about the people helping each other. You know, we had what we called blacksmiths. This was before electricity got started in a big way and we had people who had what they called a blacksmith shop that could just about produce anything you wanted done.

82 Well, in Galilee now or in the Garden of **YAHWEH**, **YAHWEH** had the same thing. They had tools to work with. Well, how did they get tools to work with? He gave certain people skills, He said, to do certain things. One was a blacksmith, a person who was interested in that particular job, could go to that man and work for that man and learn that trade.

83 Well, there were all kinds of trades. There were some that could take sheep's wool and make thread out of it. And somebody told me this the other day that they knew how to do this. "Bring me some sheep's wool and I'll show you," they said. You could make clothing and quilts and everything. But each one was a trade and that's what I want you to understand. Some people made shoes. Some people made socks to wear. Some people made shirts and pants, hats and of course each one of these was a trade.

84 Well, now, you have this Mr. Own-It-All that has manufacturing plants that put out the whole wagon, but he brings in all the money to him and he has it so controlled that he has you working for him on the Sabbath Day to keep you from learning anything from the Scriptures. This is the way the world has changed from everybody helping each other and doing their trade.

85 In Israyl now in the kibbutz at this time-- they have a kibbutz that you don't have to buy, you don't have to have any money to get into it. You go there and you sign a thing, saying, "I came with nothing and when I leave here, if I leave here, I'll leave with nothing." They have the moshav where you can actually buy in and then if you ever want to

leave, they, the co-op will sell your place to someone else and they'll move right in after you move out and start running the dairy or the chicken farm or whatever it is they're running.

86 But with the Garden of YAHWEH, if a person was interested in chickens, he could raise all of our eggs or at least a big part of the people around there and he, could. A person who wanted to garden, he could bring his extra crop to a store there and he could actually put it out for sale. All of these things were available but it was each individual trade that a person could learn. And no one was without a job. Everyone had a job. And they could work, get their job done and they could rest.

87 That's the way it was and it's a big difference in it and the big manufacturer today where you all live in a city and you all go to work for that one manufacturer and he tells you what days to work on, what holidays you can get off. "Well, look, I don't want to take off on Christmas, could I work on Christmas and then maybe keep YAHWEH's Feasts?" "No, man. You're fired if you try that." "Can I take off on the Sabbath? Please let me take off on the Sabbath." "No, we give Sunday off, boy." [laughing]

88 **Verse 28, And it will come to pass, that just as...** Now, He's putting within man now or He's allowing to go into man, the seed of man with the seed of beast. He's going to mix it or let it be mixed in their brain.

89 **Verse 28, And it will come to pass, that just as I have watched over them to pluck up, to break down, to throw down, to destroy, and to afflict, so I will watch over them to build and to plant, says YAHWEH...** As Yahshua was talking about sowing the seed.

90 Now, a lot of this is future. **Verse 29, In those days they will no longer say; The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge.**

91 **Verse 30, But everyone will die for his own iniquity; every man who eats the sour grapes--his own teeth will be set on edge.**

92 **Verse 31, Behold, the days are coming, says YAHWEH: when I will renew My Covenant with the house of Israyl and with the house of Yahdah...** Well, that time has come. We're at that time right now.

93 **Verse 32, This Covenant...** Is now being, this Seed of YAHWEH is now being sown, this Covenant. ...which I made with their forefathers

**when I took them by the hand out of Egypt, will not be replaced; which Covenant they broke, although I was a Father to them, says YAHWEH.**

94 **Verse 33, For this Covenant is the same Covenant that I will renew with the house of Israyl: After those days, says YAHWEH: I will put My Laws in their inward parts, and write them in their hearts; and I will be their Father, and they will be My People...** Well, that has started.

95 If you hold your place right there and look over to **Hebrews 10** you will see that this takes place under Yahshua. Not under the Apostles now, but this is the Last Days and it actually takes place when Yahshua is High Priest. **Hebrews 10:21.** This takes place at this time when He is High Priest over The House of YAHWEH.

96 Look back up to **verse 16, Hebrews 10:16. This is the Covenant that I will renew with them after those days, says YAHWEH: I will put My Laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them...** And the Apostle there was still speaking future tense, the same way as Yereymiah is in this spot right here. (We want to go to **verse 33.** That's further enough.)

97 Now, let's go back to **Genesis 3** and let me cover something else real quickly. I know I'm out of time, but let's cover something else here really quickly before we stop. In **Genesis 3** and notice **verse 15** again here.

98 **Genesis 3:15.** He says, **And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your seed and her seed; He shall bruise your head...** This seed, the enmity. If you go over to **Galatians** now. **Galatians.** (That's found on 912 I think or 913.)

99 **Galatians 3** and notice **verse 29** first. **Galatians 3:29. And if you are as the Messiah, then you are a seed of Abraham, heirs according to the promise...** If you are as the Messiah. Now, if you disagree with Him, you're not gonna be as He is! You're not gonna be made in His Image or after His Likeness, nor YAHWEH's.

100 Now look back up to **verse 26, For you all are Sons of YAHWEH through the Faith as Yahshua Messiah...** Is a Son of YAHWEH.

101 Now, turn on over to **Revelation** before we go back to **Genesis** again. Turn over to **Revelation 12** and look here to **verse 13.** Because you see these seeds here in action now and Satan with her enmity trying to kill them.

102 In **Revelation 12:13. And when the dragon saw that she was cast into the earth, she persecuted**

**the woman which brought forth the Man...** Now, I brought this information to you here before. When the persecution started, that's when **YAHWEH** started His Work to spreading throughout the earth and opened the door where we would teach; teach the people and witness to them. In fact, this House is full of pictures right now of the leaders of the world that we witnessed to. But you can see the hatred here that is coming forth right now.

103 Someone told me the other day that a businessperson called them and they said, "Do you know that man that you work for?" And the man said, "Yeah, I know him really well." They said, "Did you know that he's a heretic?" [laughing] And the man said, "Yeah, in fact, the Apostles said that what you call heretic is the way I worship." And of course, he started pointing out some Scriptures to them and they said, "Well you know that does make sense what you're saying." [laughing] Well see, that's the spreading or sowing of the seed. And that person now, they had that seed sown to them. Now, whether they shut it off or not...

104 Let's go back to **Genesis 4** and notice **verse 25** here. **Genesis 4:25**. Remember, Cain killed Abel. Cain killed Abel. That was the first Righteous Priest. The first Righteous Priest was cut off without a successor and, of course, the same as Yahshua. Abel, Abel was cut off. But Abel continued even though he was cut off.

105 Here in **verse 25** we see this. **And Adam knew his wife again, and she bore a son, and named him Seth, for she said; For YAHWEH has appointed another seed for me in the place of Abel...** In the place of Abel. He takes the place of Abel. Seth does.

106 Now, Seth, of course, is like so many of the Prophets. He lived a quiet life, but he lived a Righteous life, a very, very Righteous life. Not much is said about him except he took the place of Abel. And that should be enough for you to know because Abel, you know who Abel was, so you know who Seth was and know that he took the place of Abel.

107 **Verse 26, And as for Seth, to him also a son was born; and he named him Enosh. It was then...** Notice. **...It was then that the Name of YAHWEH began to be invoked again...** This Seth, of course, he's the third son of Adam and Eve and father of Enosh when he was 105 years old and he died at the age of 912. So he lived a pretty old age there and he had more children.

108 Look at **Genesis 5** here now and notice **verse 3**. You'll see that Adam, Adam fathered Seth

there, the third son. And then you look on down to **verse 6**, you'll see that Seth begot Enosh. Then **verse 9**, you see that Qenan coming from this same bloodline. And then Methuselah and then in **verse 15** Yared and then in **verse 18** Enoch. Then Enoch, look on down to **verse 29**, Noah, Noah. So you see this Righteous seed that **YAHWEH** was guarding here.

109 If you turn over to **Luke 3**, you'll see this again. And this is what makes it great, **Luke 3**, because you see the Savior here in this same bloodline that **YAHWEH** was guarding to keep from taking place what took place in Cain. And He knew that He had to guard this really well.

110 In **Luke 3**, (I didn't mark it, but we'll find it here.) Yeah, **verse 38. Luke 3:38. Who was the son of Enosh, who was the son of Seth, who was the son of Adam...** And of course, if you trace this all the way back, you go back to Eli, showing the descendants here.

111 **Verse 23, Yahshua Himself, when He began His Ministry, was about thirty years of age; being the Son of Yahseph, who was the son-in-law of Eli...** And then he starts giving the ancestors there of Yahshua, Yahshua.

112 Now, let's go back to **Genesis** again. (We're gonna quit here in just a little bit.) **Genesis 5** and remember what you read there in **Luke 3** and go to **verse 8**.

113 **Genesis 5:8. So all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years; and he died...** Now, there's a significance of the name here as it's pointed out. It actually means *seedling or germ, seedling or germ*. Now that, of course, is what Adam and Eve were created with.

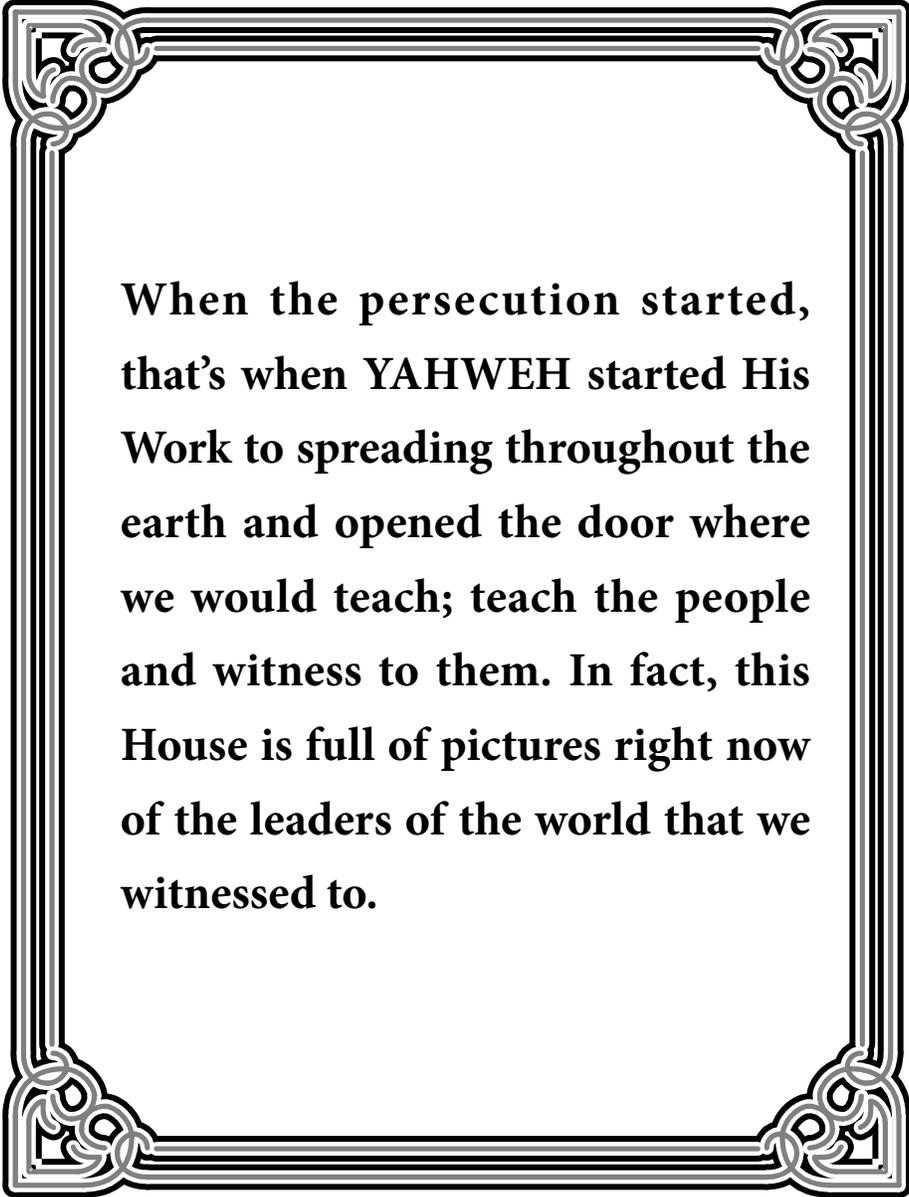
114 Now Edom, if you go to **Genesis 5:6-29** it gives you the ancestors there. And then **Genesis 4:26, verse 26**, you will see that this bloodline then, here, began to call with the Name of **YAHWEH** and the wording there is a little bit different. It actually says, then began men to call themselves by the Name of **YAHWEH**. And the worldly authorities say this was to distinguish themselves from those who were already idolaters and were termed children of men. Praise **YAHWEH**.

115 Well, you can see from all of this now that **YAHWEH** is guarding this, brought it down, of course, to Yahshua. How Abel, Abel's Work didn't actually die, he died but his Work didn't die. Seth continued it. Enosh continued it and then it shows you how it was continued in each generation and each person who **YAHWEH** was guarding there.

Well, if you trace those people out now and their histories, of course, you come down to the Savior and the twelve Apostles who came from that same bloodline there, where we have our Work today.

116 We are or the Foundation that we carry is of the Prophets and the Apostles, with Yāhshua, being

our King, High Priest and King or Chief Cornerstone of this building saying, “This is the way this building is going to do. I know your Works. I know your Works.” And “Just hang onto what you got,” He says and you’re going to make it. May **YAHWEH** bless you brethren. I love you!



**When the persecution started, that’s when YAHWEH started His Work to spreading throughout the earth and opened the door where we would teach; teach the people and witness to them. In fact, this House is full of pictures right now of the leaders of the world that we witnessed to.**

---

# Chapter Twenty-One

## Deception #8—False Accusations Concerning Foods: Meat, Fruits And Sweets 05/08/10

---

*K. Kepha R.: At this time, I have the great privilege and opportunity to present to you the one who will lead and guide us, the Greatest Teacher in the world, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Wonderful! Wonderful! You may be seated. Maybe we should just keep this going. No! No! No! [laughing] It's beautiful though, beautiful praise to **YAHWEH**. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 The dinner today is really something special. Don't miss it. That's from some of the greatest cooks in the world who're prophesied to be in these Last Days, by the way, if I get to that. Yeah, that's right! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] You don't believe me, but it's here. It's prophesied. I know some don't believe that, but it's actually prophesied, in a world of defilement.

3 One of the things that is really bothersome, especially if you're a parent or, you know, plan on having a family is birth defect. But the world is getting so defiled. They're blaming this on white sugar I guess and salt and honey! Don't feed them honey, boy that... [laughing] You know, all the things that are healthy for them. They blame it on everything except what they should be blaming it on and what you should be blaming it on; and you better get this. Everybody better listen to this because it's something you need to believe and if you'll believe it, then you'll start seeing what I'm saying, what the Scripture says and what is the real cause for what we're facing here today. It's not white sugar. I can guarantee you that!

4 But, *Birth Defects: The causes and Statis-*

*tics of Congenital Disorders: Birth defects are disorders that are referred to as congenital disorders. This means they are conditions that are present at birth... Now, somehow or another, of course, this condition got there before the birth and, of course, that's what you need to see and **YAHWEH** shows you how it does and then how it's transferred from person to person and comes on down to the baby.*

5 Right now, they're saying, *Over 3,000 known conditions... 3,000 known conditions, ...are recognized by the March of Dimes Birth Defects Foundation. These conditions include... And it lists several of them here.*

6 *...More than 60% of birth defects have no known cause... Now, I think sometimes they lie about this because, you know, back in the fifties, we knew, when I was working in the State Board of Health Laboratories, we knew that birth defects were being caused and we knew what was causing them. And I mentioned it a few times and I was agreed with by some of the top doctors there in the health department.*

7 But think of this now, over 3,000 known conditions are recognized by the March of Dimes Birth Defects Foundation. And then they say most of them they don't--they don't know what causes them, but they're recognized. And then they turn right around and say, *...Genetic birth defects are the most common of birth defects and are to blame for about 25%... I'd say it's more like 95%. ...of congenital birth defects.*



*Around 4% of birth defects are attributed to maternal disorders. Between 3 and 5% of birth defects are caused from infections that are passed between the baby and the mother.*

8 ...*Drugs and medication taken by the mother cause the remaining 1%...* Only 1% of these birth defects that are recognized by the March of Dimes Birth Defects Foundation is from drugs and medication.

9 *Reducing 13 Million Preterm Births, 3.2 Million Stillbirths Critical To Meeting Global Maternal And Child Health Goals. A new report identifies the enormous global impact of preterm birth and stillbirth... Globally, an estimated 13 million babies are born preterm each year. Newborn deaths now account for more than 42% of mortality in children under the age of five... Now, this means they were born with a birth defect, but they died by the age of five years old, between birth and the age of five. ...a rise from 37 percent in the year 2000...* If you got that, there was a rise from 2000 on.

10 ...*Additionally, an estimated 3.2 million are stillborn each year and many of these losses are linked to maternal deaths. Pre-term births is the number one cause of newborn deaths worldwide. One million stillbirths occur each year during childbirth...* Now, I'm gonna save this other because I've got to get some Scriptures in your mind for you to understand what is coming next.

11 Now, in food processing, food has got to be processed, of course! Everything has got to be processed to eat. You can eat some fruits. You can eat some fruits and vegetables raw, but even that has to be processed. **YAHWEH** tells you, you've got to sprinkle it with salt before you eat it, which is a process that you use to draw out vitamins and minerals in your body so your body can use the vitamins and minerals from the raw fruits or vegetables. That's a process that the food must go through according to Scripture.

~~12—There're other processes that're spoken of in the Holy Scriptures but any fruits and vegetables that you pick, the picking of it is a process. The sacking of it is a process. The washing of it is a process. Cutting it, cooking it or eating it raw, you have to process it in order to use it. So there's nothing wrong with processing food.~~

13 We've had the people that got on the kick of cooking food, you know, saying this kills the food. It doesn't kill the food. You know, when

I was eighteen years old I knew that. I knew there were as many vitamins in the water that you cooked it with as there was in the food. They don't go away. They don't. Cooking doesn't kill them unless you go to extreme with your cooking. Neither does frying, boiling or anything like that.

14 Beef, the beef process, when you start with a live animal, then **YAHWEH** calls His Priests guards. That's the way He identifies them. He also identifies His cooks as guards over this and the vegetables too because, you know, people change fruits and vegetables. There're thousands of ways of doing this and, of course, GM is expert at it right now. It's almost like it was inspired by someone and I know it wasn't **YAHWEH** Who did it, although He's allowing it.

15 But working with live animals is really a thing that should be done by only educated people. And the reason the earth is in such a mess right now is because of uneducated people in **YAHWEH's** Laws. And I'm talking about **YAHWEH's** Laws, being uneducated in **YAHWEH's** Laws, is bringing a great deal of death, sickness, disease, that the Scripture calls abominations. And the word **abominable** is used there. Abomination is when the animal is sick. And if you are unclean and if you handle this differently from how **YAHWEH** tells you to handle it, then you become abominable, which means you can pass this on to other animals or to people. The defilement of that animal or the sickness, you can actually pass it on.

16 The great wise man Solomon said put a knife to your throat, put a knife to your throat before you to go the king's table to eat food that hasn't been koshered by **YAHWEH's** Priests or pronounced kosher by **YAHWEH's** Priests. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

17 The beef, if it's not koshered, it contains life within the blood. You can take beef that has not been kosher killed, you can soak it in salt to pull this out, but the salt takes a bunch of the life out of the beef. I ate some of it in Israel the first time I was there and I asked them, what is this? You know, it tasted like I was eating the sole of a shoe. [laughing] And the meat was white, you know. It was. It looked like cotton and tasted worse than cotton. But you can get the blood out, but it takes all the life out of it too when you do this. Of course, you don't drink the bloody

water after you get through koshering the steak. You must throw that away.

18 The fruit juice that you cook, you can actually drink that or add it to your soups and stews. Makes a wonderful, healthy soup or stew later, so does the beef broth or the chicken broth if the meat is prepared by the butcher that **YAHWEH** refers to as cooks or butchers. The word has many meanings, as we'll cover.

19 But if the animal's sick, then you're supposed to be educated to recognize this sickness and not let that get into your food supply. We've had many animals that we have slaughtered because our men that I've trained in this myself and urged them to study on their own too, they'd call me and say, "This animal has so and so." And I'd ask, where did you see it and they'd tell me. And I'd say, well let's go ahead and get it out of its misery and do away with it in the rightful fashion.

20 But we do not, we do not feed them to the animals. We don't feed them to the dogs even. We don't eat them ourselves either. But that's not to be said of the perverted world, which you know yourself. You've seen the specials, you've seen how this is taking sick animals, as long as they can walk and they help them to walk. They even take forklifts and pick them up and help them to walk and they go ahead and put them in your food. And this is what you're eating when you go to the perverted world to eat.

21 I saw this for a long time and could do nothing about it and I worked towards it. I worked for years trying to get a setup to where we would not need to do this. And, of course, it's been very costly, very time consuming, but we are to that point now where we can actually do it. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

22 But it takes a lot of knowledge. It takes a lot of study, a lot of effort. It takes a lot of determination because it's a loss of money. And when money is tight, that really hurts. Chicken, the same, same way. Now a chicken, as I've brought out many times, **YAHWEH** made the crow of a chicken to where it would actually separate things--a chicken can eat many things. There're some things that they can't eat that get them sick with some things that our men recognize, one of them is limberneck and they know instantly what causes that now. And of course, those chickens are discarded.

23 But there're other things that we watch for and when the chicken is being processed, we watch for it and any discoloration or anything like that is taken to the Priests who examines it, just like we're told to do in the Holy Scriptures. Well, the Priest has to be trained before they can do that, of course, and know what is poison and what is not. And when I say poison, I mean it's harmful, defiled and shouldn't be eaten. In de-feathering a chicken, you find some things there that, if the chicken is sick or unclean in any way, has been defiled in any way, it will show.

24 Fish, in processing fish and they must be processed. We kosher kill the fish from our own ponds. This eliminates some things from the organs of the fish, as any well-trained rabbi knows--they study this too, as we do. They don't always follow their own laws, that's the problem but they do study them and they know what a fish's organs are supposed to do and what and when they don't do it, they know that. And this year was the first time I've ever seen it, but before Passover, many of the rabbis said, "We're not going to pronounce these fish kosher," and they named about five different fish that they said the parasites were now getting through the organs and into the meat.

25 Now, other rabbis said, "I'm sure, I'm sure," they said or their group said, "We're sure that enough cooking would kill these parasites so go ahead. We're not worried about it. Go ahead and eat it." But the others said, "No, you better not," because these parasites are getting through these organs for some reason.

26 Now, they can't understand why they're getting past the organs. Now, I've been bringing you some articles to show why they're getting by is because of mutations of the DNA and I'll show you more of that today but I started years ago to bring you this. And I'd urge you to go back and get those sermons again and listen to them. If you were asleep or didn't pay attention to some of this, you missed a lot of great information here. But certain things, because of the illegal lust of man are also getting into the fish population. And it's changing the DNA and once the DNA is changed in a fish, they start losing that protection that **YAHWEH** built into the fish and the chicken also.

27 So if it gets into the chicken, the wonderful thing about that is, you can tell when a chicken is sick. You don't always tell with fish, that is,

if you catch him with a net you don't tell. A sick fish won't bite a hook, that's one thing that helps us a lot right there. But the other thing is examining the meat.

28 We had some men that went to the wrong place. I could have told them don't go there, you know, because I know the lake and I know the water supply and what is being dumped there. So I would have told them no, don't, don't go catch fish out of that place and try to eat it. Well, of course, they noticed the things that they'd been told to look for, they noticed them right away so they got scared and threw the fish away. Well, we sent them back and told them go catch some more! [laughing] But we wanted the pictures of them to show the difference, of course.

29 Well, we got them now and they'll be doing some ads, our butcher and the Kahans that work with him, with the butchers. There're more than one now and they're training. The Kahans are training also in this field. But the fish, of course, you can see the parasites if you know what to look for and have the equipment to examine it. Well, we got our cameras now to where we can magnify it and show you what is in some of the fish that are being raised in contaminated waters, polluted waters. And this pollution, it, believe it or not, it comes back to man's uncontrolled lusts and this is what the Scripture shows and this is what I'm gonna tell you and this is what I'm gonna stand on. It's not white sugar! [laughing] It's not honey or salt. It's man's illegal lusts that are causing this.

30 But the fish, you can rest assured that when it's brought here to the Cafeteria, it's been examined. It's been kosher killed and then cleaned properly, kept clean and then it's brought here clean with no parasites in it, at least any that the eye can detect, which **YAHWEH** gives us to go by and shows us what to look for.

31 Well, that's just beef, chicken and fish now. Eggs, fish eggs, caviar is so healthy. If you'd just study what's in caviar, you would want it for your brain! [laughing] It might even help, you know, to get rid of what you've put there in the past years through stupidity but it would help you if you did eat a lot of it. It's hard to make. It's hard to, you know, because it has to be washed in a certain way and salt has got to be used in a

certain way and you've really got to watch what you're doing or you'll ruin it. Once it's ruined, you just throw it away. You can't do anything with it.

32 Hen eggs, now I never, I never heard of this one before. I never heard of anything getting into a hen egg until here a couple of months ago and then we saw something. I said, call the county extension agent first and see if he knows. Well, of course, he didn't, but we called the college, the college that is up on it and, of course, they knew exactly what we were talking about. And we asked, well what is the statistics or maybe we didn't ask; maybe they just told us. But they said it was about one in every ten million that you would ever find this in an egg.

33 But watch your eggs if you see anything that you think doesn't look like part of that egg and you should be familiar with it. If you're eating at home and doing your own cooking, be sure and watch. And you can see it. And if you touch it just properly, you'll see it move also, so! I'm sure cooking would kill it! [laughing] I'm not sure if it would be safe for you even after it was cooked and killed. But do watch the inspection, you know, inspection of this thing.

34 Let's turn over to **I Samuyl**. Samuyl, he was one of the blessed Prophets of **YAHWEH** and he gives us a lot of information here because he was inspired to do so. So he brought us information that some of the other Prophets didn't bring to us.

35 But in **I Samuyl 9** notice **verse 23**. Now this was after, if you remember **chapter 8** where the priests were scattered. In **chapter 7**, you'll see that the priests that were scattered throughout Israyl, they called them elders, they were scattered throughout Israyl. Samuyl had his circuits and he would go from one to another to another and he would hold meetings at different places and he would answer the priests' questions for them, which they would save for him to answer. And of course, then eventually he would wind up back at the original House of **YAHWEH** at Abel.

36 And in this process, there was writing done by him and his attendants that helped him. A school, he had a school of Prophets also who worked with him and so they did writing for us. This that we're reading here, I doubt if Samuyl wrote it all, but he was a great contributor to it in that time period.

37 But if you'll look at **verse 23, verse 23**. Let me finish here. **Chapter 8** shows us the priests being scattered. **Chapter 7** shows us the trouble that Israyl got into by not listening to Samuyl. He was the one sent at that time and then they came to him begging because they got in trouble. They, when they wound up in Hendrick's Hospital, they called him and said, "We need help." [laughing]

38 You know, sometimes it takes a shock, you know, to people to wake them up. And of course, when the silver cord is broken; as one of the Great Prophets said, you know, do it before the silver cord is broken and you can save your life and save your position in **YAHWEH's** Kingdom also. But if you wait until the silver cord is broken, you may have lost your chance of getting in or preserving this and you may have let another take your crown, as one of the Apostles said.

39 But they came to him and he prayed for them and he said, "Do this. Get rid of these Gods out of The House of **YAHWEH**. Get them out of here. Get them out and stop worshiping in this fashion." They were keeping Easter. They had already turned back to eating pork. Now, whether they did this knowingly or whether it was just mixed in the king's foods, we don't know. But we know that they were eating pork, as Isayah, the Great Prophet said they were.

40 But it's an addiction. Yes, it's an addiction like, you know, last month I believe it was I was talking to the men, the Priests who're in on the animal protection and guarding the food. And I said, this is a craving. It's almost like stopping smoking cigarettes. If you've ever smoked cigarettes then you know what I'm talking about. But eating pork is an addiction. But it's not actually the pork that they are craving because pork has no taste. It's a tasteless meat, especially the fat unless you've got some kind of seasoning or something in it.

41 What they're craving is this smoke flavor that's made with sugar cure and of course, they use artificial smoke. We use the real thing from mesquite wood that we have abundance of here in Texas. Well anyway, these kings, they got rid of their Gods and their God worship. They got it out of them. They repented so **YAHWEH** saved them. And brought the artifacts back to The House of **YAHWEH** again. Those that the other kings had stolen from them and took it to

their own temples that they had built here and there as they called them throughout Israyl; but also Babylon and different places throughout the Mediterranean actually.

42 But they got rid of all of this. They stopped eating the pork. They all repented so **YAHWEH** showed them His Great Power in a Mighty Way and saved them all. And then about 400 years later or 100 years later, I forgot what it was, they came to Samuyl again and, of course, they said, "We don't want **YAHWEH** to rule over us anymore." You know, "He got us out of that mess and we're all right now. We can protect ourselves." [laughing] So that ended in **chapter 8**.

43 Now, in **chapter 9** here, **I Samuyl 9:23. Samuyl said to the cook...** Yes they had cooks back then. [laughing] Women cooks, in fact! But we had some griping about that that it was supposed to be the Priests cooking. Well, the Priests can cook certain things. I've seen them. I've seen them barbecue. They can do them burnt offerings really, really well! [laughing] I'm one of the best, you know, and I taught them! [laughing, applause Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] But if you want some real cooking, you know, the Cafeteria, the cooks there spend their life at learning and doing it.

44 Anyway, **verse 23, Samuyl said to the cook...** He said, **...Bring out the portion I gave you, saying to you: Set it apart...** Well, of course, he set it apart for Shaul.

45 **Verse 24, So the cook brought the thigh with its upper part, and set it in front of Shaul. Then Samuyl said; Here is what has been kept for you. Eat, because it was set apart for you for this occasion, which is the reason for inviting the people. So Shaul ate with Samuyl that day...** And that's all we need of this story. You can go back and read it later. But Samuyl was just telling the cook here what to do so he could go and anoint Shaul for this office that **YAHWEH** had chosen him for.

46 Now, I want you to go back with this in mind about the cook and go back to **chapter 8** here and look at **verse 13**. We changed this as the New, *New King James*, I think or the *NIV* manuscripts had it. We changed it so we got to go back to the *King James Version* in order for me to get the right word for you. But I'd like to never found this because I couldn't remember the word and it's only in the *King James Version*! But I did find it for you.

47 But here in *I Samuel 8:13*. He said, *And he...* Now, this is where they were wanting kings to rule over them. And He's telling them here, they're gonna take your cooks. Before this took place now in The House of **YAHWEH**, when it was set up the way it was supposed to be set up, like the Garden of **YAHWEH**, the Great Garden of **YAHWEH**, where **YAHWEH** prepared the meal and He fed the people. Of course, offerings were brought to **YAHWEH** at The House of **YAHWEH** at the Great Garden of **YAHWEH** and they were either pronounced kosher or He'd say, "No, this is not kosher. You can't bring this in like this."

48 If you remember, this was being said by the Priests much, much later on. Even in **Mal-akyah** it was said. Don't bring these offerings to **YAHWEH**. They're defiled, he said. Well, the same thing was said to Cain, of course, in the Great Garden of **YAHWEH**.

49 But the way it was set up, it wasn't like everyone had to do everything for himself. It was more like a moshav and they had a center for eating. They had a center for washing clothes. They had people for washing clothes. They had people for washing dishes. They had people for cooking. People could work, they could come and work and put in a shift for a certain length of time, Priests too. The kosher Priests, they only had to work one moon out of every four. You know, that's a lot of leisure time!

50 And of course, King Solomon, where you find a lot of this information is under King Solomon's reign and the way he set it up at that time. They said the lowest slave, you couldn't buy the lowest slave's job. It was that pleasant for the lowest slave. Well, Yahshua was the lowest Slave to us and He did what the lowest slave was doing, so you can imagine what the lowest slave, how much he loved that job and wanted to hang onto it. Because they said money could not buy that man out of his job. [laughing] Now, this is what history says.

51 So I know I've brought this out before, but anyway, I just wanted to bring this back to your attention before we read this because of the fact that this was the way that Samuyl had it set up. With each one of the places where he toured, so to speak, he would travel from The House of **YAHWEH** to another House of **YAHWEH** or a section where they held services to train people to kosher food, to eat properly and so forth.

They also had their own kitchens here and there throughout Israyl.

52 And Samuyl then would travel from place to place and he would teach these people what to do, how to enjoy life to the fullest. And of course, they would work--everybody worked. The Apostles, they started this, but they suffered so much persecution they were shut down. But they did start this and so you can see bits of this information that I'm telling you, you can see it in the Apostles' Work after Yahshua had already been killed and took His Place in heaven at the Right Hand of **YAHWEH**.

53 But in Samuyl's time, they had a central kitchen like they did in the days of the Garden of **YAHWEH**, the Great Garden of **YAHWEH** and the food was brought there. They had cooks to cook it and the people to eat it and people to serve it. Certain ones served. Certain people ate. Others served. Other people ate. But it was done by professionals. The kosher killing was done by the kosher killer. [laughing] The man who slaughtered the animals and you find that in the word **cook**, the Hebrew word for **cook**. You actually find that in that word, in the description of it, that he was a slaughterer. He was a killer. He was a kosher killer.

54 And of course, the egg breaker, yes, they had an egg breaker. And this egg breaker watched for and made sure that the egg was not defiled. First off, it couldn't be cracked. It couldn't have a hole in it, you know, because bacteria would start coming into it. So these are things they had to watch for. And then if there was anything in that egg, this is not new now. We found out that this thing that actually gets into the egg was one in every 10 million or so. I forget the number, but it was really high. That little bug is necessary for chickens to do their work, their bodies, inside their bodies, which is a team of armies, a huge team of armies made up of about 3 trillion or 30 trillion. I can't remember the number. When it gets past 100 I can't remember! My mind don't go that high! [laughing]

55 But it's something like 30 trillion kingdoms inside a chicken's body doing its work so you can enjoy the egg that **YAHWEH** made for you because He made the chicken for you to lay eggs and for meat for you, for food for you. Now, imagine that. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

56 And that little parasite, that we would call a parasite, it's actually a necessary being that's in that chicken but it's not supposed to be in the egg though. It's supposed to be in another part of the body but somehow or another, with the change of the DNA, an injury or something like this, it got through, one did, into an egg. Well, the person is trained to look for it, of course.

57 And the Hebrew people when they were brought out of Egypt, Mosheh gave them these Laws and they taught them. They trained them extensively in these Laws. And even after they trained them, there were people still wanting to slaughter their own animals, leave the blood in. And of course, they weren't doing it right. They wanted to do it and they thought they knew how and "Nobody's gonna tell me what to do so I'm gonna drink the blood." And it's just that stubborn, idiotic attitude that got them in trouble and you see this in the Scriptures. If you'll watch, you'll see this rebellion.

58 And they finally said, "Don't, don't, just don't kill any animals away from the temple because you're eating the blood." Well, how did they know that? Of course, there were captains over tens, over fifties, twenties and so forth. And so when they came to the Priest for an answer, he said, "Well, just stop this slaughtering animals away from the temple until we can get everyone trained in this field so they can do it themselves at their own homes or wherever and they won't be eating this blood." Because people were eating blood, getting sick, having heart attacks, having heart problems. Blood disease, yes, that all comes with eating the blood of animals. That's one of the causes of it.

59 Okay. Now, in this part here, in **chapter 8**. Samuyl is saying, this is what the kings are going to do. They're going to change this wonderful setup that you have here that is such a joy--so much leisure time. Well, what do the kings of the east want with this leisure time? "We're wanting to build empires. We're the empire builders. We're the schools of higher learning. We can hire all kinds of servants. We can just take your servants away from you and bring them to suit ourselves. We want power. We want authority."

60 Do you know, Yahshua said, you know that the rulers rule over the people. And those

who have more authority than the rulers rule over that bunch. This is the kind of setup that Yahshua was warning His Disciples of and He said it won't be this way. You can't be this way and be part of **YAHWEH's** Kingdom. In **YAHWEH's** Kingdom, it's a Kingdom of Service. That's what you found in the Garden of **YAHWEH**, the Great Garden of **YAHWEH**; a Kingdom of Service where everyone was serving everyone else.

61 It took very little time. In the way this was set up, it took very little of the individual's time to do this. The people who could not work, they were not required to work. The people who could work, whether it was washing vegetables, washing dishes, pots and pans, whatever the person could do, they were allowed to do it for a certain length of time, but only as much or only so much as the lowest slave; you couldn't get him out of his position, no way. Now, that's how wonderful it was in the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

62 Now, Samuyl says here in **chapter 8**, he said, they're going to change what we have set up here. It wasn't just a change in saying, "We want a king," and "We're gonna elect a king." No, they changed the whole process that **YAHWEH** had set up from the beginning in the Great Garden of **YAHWEH**.

63 Well, we're in **I Samuyl 8** now. Look at **verse 13** with that in mind. **I Samuyl 8:13. He will take your daughters and appoint them to be his perfumers, cooks, and bakers...**

64 The *King James*--if you got a *King James*, you can go back and look this up in it. (Let me see if I can show you.) I blew up a copy of the *King James Version* to show you this word. Can you see that *confectionaries*? Your confectionaries, confectionaries.

65 This word **confectionaries** means, first off it means a *maker*, a maker, a *candy maker*, *other sweets*... It says. ...*ice cream*... Well, you wonder now, where did they get ice cream in that time period? [laughing] They actually transported snow from the tops of mountains which they had a supply of all the time, as we do in the United States.

66 How many here have eaten snow ice cream? Raise your hand. Wow, a lot of you. Great. Praise **YAHWEH**. The way I made it or the way I make it, I still make snow ice cream! You don't want to make it on the first snow. If

you can have a time when it comes a pretty heavy snow and then wait. Don't get it then. But clean you a place off in the yard or some place or lay a piece of metal down, a clean metal if it's gonna snow again. Then you'll get the second snow, it'll be clean.

67 The first snow is contaminated. This is more of the perversion that we're trying to get you out of. When we say, don't have relations with animals, we're trying to get you out of this perversion. That's why the snow, the first snow that comes down is polluted. It has this pollution in it. It brings it down and puts it into the earth. The earth supposedly cleans it, but the earth can't clean all the pollution that we have made through our illegal lusts, now, so the earth is polluted, it's defiled.

68 Well, anyway, the second snow is normally clean and you can take that snow and you can take, say, a quart of it, break a couple of eggs into it, put some vanilla flavoring in it and start whipping it up. And you just simply add more snow until you get the thickness you want, the texture you want and a lot of white sugar. Use a lot of white sugar. It is wonderful, I tell you! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

69 They don't use honey in making ice cream because honey keeps it from freezing. You can find that out the hard way if you got one of these old crank ice cream makers and try to sweeten your ice cream with honey. But it does sweeten with sugar real well. And sugar's very healthy for you. I'm gonna start bringing you some things showing you how healthy sugar is for you very soon. I've got piles of it! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

70 But this word that the *King James* translated, *And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries...* And that **confectionaries** is *candy makers, other sweets as ice cream, one who makes or sells candy or other confections, a confectionary shop is a candy shop...* Well, that's what this word is but we followed some other translations here or other manuscripts and we put it the way they put it, but I think, but I always go back to this word. We made some mistakes when we did this, but I think we put it **perfumers**, which that's another word for them, of course.

71 But Samuyl was saying to you, you're gonna get things changed a lot here that you're not gonna like. We put, **He will take your daugh-**

**ters and appoint them to be his perfumers, cooks, and bakers...** His bakers, but this is private, see. Well, of course, the empire builders, they wanted their own private cooks and ice cream makers and candy makers, but they wanted it private, see. Well, they had the money to afford it. Where did that leave the poor man? Because this put the poor man out.

72 When the empire builders took over, they put people to work and they said, you work this many hours a day, this many days a week. And where do you find that? In Egypt, look up how they had it in Egypt. This was the bondage that **YAHWEH** took them out of and took them back to the Garden of **YAHWEH** and they had abundant living pure and simple, very healthy living because everybody knew what he was doing and what to look for so you wouldn't be getting contaminated food.

73 In the king's house, in the empire builder, "You come and work for me eight hours a day, five days a week or six days a week and then you go home and you do your own cooking, or whatever it is you have to do or go play around, but I'll have somebody there to serve you, you know. I'll have some other people there to serve you food. It will be unkoshered food, but you can go there and buy you a meal."

74 Well, this is the difference in **YAHWEH's** leisurely way of life, full abundant living, healthy living compared to what Samuyl said you're getting into here. Because he's going to take your best, the smartest people and he's gonna bring them to work for him and the empire builders will take the others. Well, you can have what's left. [laughing]

75 In **I Samuyl 8:14**, he says, **He will seize your best fields, vineyards, and olive groves, and give them to his officials...** Well, this, too, was what they had and could use in common the way **YAHWEH** had it set up.

76 This word **cook** here in **verse 13**, it means *butcher, hence a life guardsman...* A life guardsman, so what this is talking about in the Hebrew word was the guardsman was to guard the animals. He's also to guard the trees and see that it wasn't changed and the seed was not changed, not polluted like it is today in many, many ways. They were to guard against these things. I've already brought you information on that so I don't see any need in elaborating at this time.

77 *...because acting...* Back to the definition. *...because acting as an executioner, also a cook as usually slaughtering the animals for food, cook and guard...* That's what is in the Hebrew word that is translated **cook** there, in those two verses.

78 Corn, it's got to be processed. There again, you can get in trouble if you are eating corn and you don't know what's healthy and what's not healthy. **YAHWEH** made certain bugs, you'd call them worms probably but they are a protector and they normally get in the upper part of corn. That doesn't make the corn bad. It actually makes or it actually shows a protection that **YAHWEH** put in there that is guarding to keep the corn from becoming contaminated before you eat it.

79 If there's nothing off in the corn to bring that bug, he wouldn't be there, but something, something must be there. The bug is brought in with the wind; it's just a tiny cell, it's just a tiny cell but it floats around all the time. It's like yeast. But where there's something for this tiny cell to eat, it will go to it. So when the corn is in the right stage and the shuck is just in the right stage, this parasite that could poison your body is coming and invading the corn. The parasite is needful for other things now. The parasite is needful for other things but he's invaded the wrong thing when he gets in your ear of corn.

80 So the bug, the parasite, that is just a tiny cell is floating in the air. This is the firmament that **YAHWEH** made for man. The tiny cell is like yeast, you know what yeast is and how it floats in the air. You breathe it all the time. It's here. You can't see it but it's there. Many, many other helpful organisms are also in the air. Well, one of these helpful organisms protects your corn. And of course, if you got field corn and it's ready, it's ready for you to eat, you know, you like fresh corn, then when the parasite that's not supposed to be there invades the corn, this helpful bug that's floating in the air, comes in and goes into the shuck to get rid of the harmful parasite. It turns into a protective agent that gets rather big, but when it first goes in, you can't see it, of course.

81 Okay. Now that's the protection for your corn. What does man do? In order to stop the first bug, the harmful one, he sprays with poisons to stop it. Well, since the first bug isn't there, that eliminates the need for the second

bug. But it's the second bug, the helpful one, that the farmer should have wanted and waited for instead of using the spray. The first bug that was there, that he sprayed to kill because it was invading his corn, it is what attracts the second bug, the helpful one. So the farmer also ruined his corn and ruined the development of it. Because it's the second bug that helps the corn. When the second bug comes, it lets your corn go ahead and develop and keep bringing in the nutrients and the minerals from the ground. But when you spray to kill the first bug, the second one never comes. So the corn doesn't get this protection then. It doesn't have the help in bringing the food from the ground up to the corn. All the corn brings is the oxygen and water, which of course, makes it grow. It's still growing but it doesn't have the great nutrients that you want in an organic corn. Those nutrients come about because the second bug helps the corn. I'm sure a lot of you organic corn raisers know this.

82 But the food supply, it's a never ending study. The peanuts, they must be processed. But peanuts are very healthy when they're raised properly, when they're organic. When they're raised, you know, properly then they're very great for you.

83 Wheat, it's got to be processed. If you look at Riiyah and Boaz's work that we did on that, you'll see that the women were involved in wheat making, even though they were separated, they were involved in wheat making.

84 Now, I want you to go over to the Savior now. We can't leave the Savior out of this because He tells you what to look for and what not to look for. And if you don't trust in His Words, you're not gonna be with Him because He's the Judge. He is the Judge, the Supreme Judge, the High Priest right now over The House of **YAHWEH**. Only **YAHWEH** is over Yahshua.

85 And you go to **Mattithyah 15** here, **Mattithyah 15** and we see some things that Yahshua says cause defilement. And you better start believing what He said here or you're going to be in trouble and you're going to go to the point where I can't get you out of it later. Just keep going and you'll die in your sins and then that is it. I can't help you after that. I can only help you now if you'll listen to my words and listen to what I'm telling you that the Savior tells you there.

86 He says, **Mattithyah 15:11. It is not what goes into the mouth of a man that defiles a man; but that which comes out of the mouth, this defiles a man...** Of course this is hard to understand and the only way you can understand it is understand all that I've said here already but then you've got to, you've got to have some more. And if I took the time right now, we would probably close around three or four o'clock this evening! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] So I'll shut it off right here. I'll shut it off right here and next week, next Sabbath if I speak next Sabbath we will pick up there and then you will understand why

Yahshua said what He said.

87 But He's giving you some understanding here that is very needful for today's world and to understand what it is that's causing this whole thing. It's not white sugar. [laughing] It's not honey and it's not salt. And if you understand this, you will understand that yes, **YAHWEH** made this stuff for you to eat. You can ruin it, yes, but you desperately need these things or **YAHWEH** wouldn't have made them and they'll be plentiful in the Kingdom.

88 **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services over to the next speaker. I love you! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

---

# Chapter Twenty-Two

## Deception #9—Life In All Blood: Eat Not The Blood, It's An Accounting Of Evil Against You [Feast of Pentecost] 05/20/10

---

*K. Tsephanyah: And now at this time, would you all please stand for the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**! Praise **YAHWEH**! Wow, what a crowd! Praise **YAHWEH**! Say it altogether, say it altogether now. One, two, three... Praise **YAHWEH**! There you go! You may be seated. [someone calls out, "We love you, Pastor!"] Praise **YAHWEH**, I love you. Keep this zeal and love to the end. Okay? There won't be an end for you if you do! May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 I've got a number of articles but I don't want to read them. I want to get right into this lesson. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And **YAHWEH** set a Feast for you in the presence of our enemies. And I, listen, I do urge everyone, before you leave here, get you one of those things and sign it, one of those papers that Kahan Tsephanyah just read. It's a way out of being judged by this world and it works. They recognize it. It's their work. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

3 Pentecost, I know, I know it's not understood and if you'll pay close attention. I want you to really, really listen closely today. It's so amazing to me how **YAHWEH** works things out. I didn't plan the Great Kahan Tsephanyah Owen Hawkins' sermon, but it couldn't have been put in a better place. But I know that **YAHWEH** planned it and I see this all the time in the Work here. You know, we have the

acts of the Apostles, well now we have the acts of the Last Days' Work and if you didn't get every word of that sermon, you really need to. You really need to listen to it again and again, especially the young Priests here. You need to understand what he was saying there.

4 It's being recorded, just like **YAHWEH** had the acts of the Apostles, the acts of the Prophets, the acts of Yahshua, recorded for you. It's so important that you get them and that you understand every word of what he said, every word of what he said. But then also sign that.

5 And now I want you to concentrate on this sermon. If you're keeping this Feast and you're not in unity with me right now, you're keeping it illegally and, of course, it's gonna be judged against you. You're classified by Yahshua the Savior as an imposter, as someone who will be cast out, unfit for the Kingdom. Now, these're all the things that the Savior brings forth on them. This Feast is a Feast of unity, that's what it means, seven times seven. Just think about that. Seven is complete. Seven times seven is a completeness, a completeness here that **YAHWEH** showed.

6 **Romans**, the **Book of Romans**, written by the Great Apostle Shaul, who was a Roman soldier, trained by one of the greatest priests, Chananyah, who is one who had great knowledge of the Laws.



And when I read his work, when I read Shaul's work, I can see that he really knew the history of the first part of *The Book of YAHWEH* and he knew what **YAHWEH** was showing there. And that's the reason he made the statements, you know, that your works are shown in the Feast Days. And of course, Pentecost is one of those days. It's what we must come to, in unity and the ones who receive these gifts, who want to receive the gifts, you certainly have an opportunity but it really takes a lot of study, listening, close listening and concentration so it can get into your mind.

7 But turn over to **Genesis**. Let's start back in the beginning again here in **Genesis 1** because of what **YAHWEH** showed to Adam here. He showed this to Adam and then later on He showed it to others, but He showed him His Plan here, the reason that He made Adam and set him on the earth. And of course, Adam recorded a bunch of stuff for us, a bunch of names that we wouldn't have today if **YAHWEH** hadn't recorded it and then set it to use in the languages; because Adam actually named all the animals on earth. And you think about it, he was a very smart man.

8 Adam and Eve both repented of their sins. I can, I can prove that. And we will see them in the Kingdom unless there's something unrecorded that I don't know about, but I think anything that important we would know.

9 But in **Genesis 1:26**, **YAHWEH** shows the reason. He showed Adam the reason that he created him and how he was going to multiply and replenish the earth. Replenish it because **YAHWEH** allowed His sons to trespass on earth and, of course, destroy themselves and destroy the earth with it. That's shown in the first few verses of **Genesis 1**. And then in **verse 26**, He shows that He intends to make man in His Own Image, after His Own Likeness.

10 And then over in **Genesis 2:9**, He shows you there then that He is allowing two "religions", of course, a false religion along with the true "religion", the very strict "religion". You know, we have a bunch of strict Kahans now, Kahans and Kohanahs and you should be very thankful. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] They're guarding your souls. And of course, if I see them lax on something, well I'm guarding them too and I do scream once in a while when I see this. But not very often anymore do I ever find any laxness in our Kahans or the Kohanahs.

11 And they're watching. I know sometimes you think they're, you know, maybe a little bit

harsh, but Kahan David Yahodah repented to me this morning. [laughing] If you think he's harsh now, you should have seen him when I first met him! [laughing] I'm gonna cover some stuff here that I remember we were working on years ago, in translating *The Book of YAHWEH*. We had people that, you know, were against and trying to bring in things that weren't agreeable with **YAHWEH** and the rest of His Writings.

12 And Kahan David Yahodah and I, we always worked together in this. But I always noticed the ones that were against it, you know, they separated themselves. It makes me think of the word Pharisee, you know, separatist. They separated themselves and they would put things, sneak things in and some things actually got by us but we did, I think we did our best. **YAHWEH** just allowed it to take place. But we're still getting those things out.

13 But here, in this, you see that **YAHWEH** is allowing this false religion here to take place. And then if you look to **Genesis 4** where I kind of led up to this last sermon, in **Genesis 4:25**. After Cain killed Abel, now, Cain, what I was telling you is he was like a brute beast and this is what people are coming to. And I want to show you more deeply what the Scripture shows you in this. And maybe it's the reason why we are still having, still suffering with some today because of this. But Cain, there again, he separated himself. He separated himself from **YAHWEH**, separated himself from the Great Garden of **YAHWEH** and, of course, from the Face of **YAHWEH**, that is from His Laws, Statues and Judgments and he showed his rebellion in doing so.

14 And Abel, he kept the Laws of **YAHWEH**. The man was perfect, as **YAHWEH** said. He was like Yahshua Himself in striving to keep these Laws of **YAHWEH** and to write them for us. His Work, of course, was being recorded. He was writing continually to get these things written and, of course, Noah then was the great preserver of all of these writings--the instructions from **YAHWEH**.

15 But here in **Genesis 4:25**, it says, **And Adam knew his wife again, and she bore a son, and named him Seth...** Now, this was after Cain had killed Abel, she bore Seth. **...for she said; For YAHWEH has appointed another seed for me in the place of Abel...** So in the place of Abel means in doing the Work that Abel did. And of course, Abel brought forth the strict Laws of **YAHWEH**. From Abel's Work, Adam and Eve became converted and repented of their sins. And then they taught this

to Seth and they apparently had some foresight in this, as you can see, because they prophesied that he would take Abel's place. He wouldn't be like Cain but he would take Abel's place. ...**whom Cain killed.**

16 And then you see the bloodline there from Seth, to Enosh and from there on down to Noah who was the great preserver in **verse 29**. Who, in all of these seed here that came down, you can see a general DNA here that's following this bloodline and it's a pure, pure bloodline here that hasn't gotten defiled down to Noah.

17 And then you've got to remember now that this other tree is still in existence and it's still roaming, roaming the land and deceiving as many people as it possibly can. And this is what **YAHWEH** showed here. There were also tyrants, like today, which shows the pattern of that religion that went out roaming or the crusades. They were tyrants. And of course, the Pope would tell the crusaders, "Let's go over here and take this country. Take their wealth. We can do this easily. It's the land flowing with milk and honey and we'll make you rich." Of course, they never did. The Pope, the Vatican got all the land and all the wealth and very little of it went to the people who went out and killed the people. We had this killing in several different ways.

18 Well, anyway, this is what I see in Cain and I think every time I read this Scripture what they've become now, they've become what the Apostles said, brute beasts. That is, they have a beastly type character or attitude.

19 But in **Genesis 5** now and **verse 29**, we see here, he said, **And he called his name Noah, saying; this son will comfort us concerning our work...** Well, of course, the Work of Abel is what they were talking about here and it being preserved by this man who **YAHWEH** says He's going to bring a flood and He's going to wipe out what we see in **chapter 6**. Because without the Righteous guidance of a strict, Righteous Priest, then everything turned evil. Abel was, a hardworking Priest who brought the Laws of **YAHWEH** perfectly and that's not an easy thing to do, I'll guarantee you, to the people and created quite a Work here, one that was hated and envied by Cain.

20 So they brought forth this man. The Work that was brought forth from Abel to Noah here is shown in **Genesis 6:4**, the last part of **verse 4** and all of **verse 5**. And then here you see in **Genesis 6:3**, He says, **And YAHWEH said: The men of this world will never subject themselves to My Word...** That

is, the way that it existed at this time because after Abel was killed, then sin multiplied here and tyrants, they were carnally minded, as it says in **verse 3**. ... **Thus, their days shall be one hundred and twenty years...** Only at that time.

21 And then **verse 4** we see the tyrants, which you get more of a scope of these tyrants in **Genesis 10** where it's speaking of the institute, the tyrant institute that Cush created called nimrod. **Nimrod** means *he rebelled* or this rebellious system. And the system became tyrants and that's where you get the crusades. It was going on long before it was named crusades but that's what it was. In fact, the Apostle Shaul was a crusader. He was a roamer, a Roman roamer who went out arresting the citizens for keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH**. Well, it's still going on today and the hatred is still here as the Scripture shows for this Last Days' Work.

22 **Genesis 6:5. Then YAHWEH saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and every intent of the thoughts of man's heart was only evil, continually...** Now if you remember, the Savior brought this very thing out in **Mattithyah 24** and said it's going to be exactly like this, like it is right here in this chapter in the Last Days. That's what your Savior showed you in **Mattithyah 24**.

23 And then He says in **verse 9**, **These are the begettings of Noah, Noah was a Just man, perfect in his begettings. Noah walked in the Reverence of YAHWEH...** As is shown, he started back here in **Genesis 4:26**, with the birth of Seth.

24 And then in **Genesis 4:26**, it says, **And as for Seth, to him also a son was born; and he named him Enosh. It was then that the Name of YAHWEH began to be invoked again...** After Abel. So this bloodline and the genes then started carrying this unperverted bloodline down to this End Time Work then where we had the Savior Who was Perfect, without spot or blemish, without sin, totally without sin. The same thing came down through this bloodline as we see here in **chapter 5**, part of it.

25 Now, in **verse 11**, He says, **The earth also was corrupt before YAHWEH, and the earth was filled with violence...** The same thing we're seeing today.

26 In fact, the violence in the schools right now--the thousands of teachers are quitting. This is really getting people concerned. You know, everyone is finally getting concerned about what they see taking place here. And the murders, the murders increasing throughout the United States, but also throughout the world.

27 And then terrorism. The terrorists, as we prefer to call them, in trying to defend themselves from what they think is tyranny, and that's the way they've classified it and of course they're fighting for their religion as well as their lives. They don't want to submit to the Catholic church, the Vatican, who, of course, owns most of the world at this time. The Vatican controls most of the world.

28 I have a recent map here. It may have been changed by now. If you can see the colors there, the green is Islam and the yellow is Christianity and you can compare those two right there. Now, that's a map of the world. So you can see the part that is contrary and won't accept the Christianity or the Vatican's work and the Vatican, of course, as I've been bringing out recently, comes from the twelve tribes. It started with Cain and as **I Yahchanan** says, all the world has gone the way of Cain.

29 So here we see the violence now that Yahshua said would be in our lifetime. **Verse 12, So YAHWEH looked upon the earth, and indeed it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted their way on the earth.**

30 **Verse 13, And YAHWEH said to Noah: The end of all flesh has come before Me, for the earth is filled with violence through them; and I will destroy them with the earth...** And the next time then He allowed Noah to preserve the Work of all these men, including Abel, and then from him and his sons came forth the bloodline that kept it in check because the Righteousness then was keeping in check the evil. So **YAHWEH** kept it that way for a time, a time period and then He allowed, of course, the other to come in.

31 But if you remember the history of these tribes now and the Works coming forth, the work of Satan would try to destroy each Work of **YAHWEH** again. And then **YAHWEH**, of course, would stop it, like He did with Sodom and Gomorrah. And He says, remember these words also, He said that He would try them for a certain time and then He would drive them from the nations or scatter them into the world.

32 And this is what you saw taking place with the twelve tribes. They were driven from Israyl. They thought they were going voluntarily because they heard that there was a lot of money in Babylon to be made. So it was easy to convince them that Babylon and Rome, which sat on seven hills was the place where all the wealth was. So go there and make it big! [laughing] And of course, you see the same thing occurring today.

33 Now, in **Genesis 6:1** we see the evil increasing and then in **Genesis 7** now, **Genesis 7:1-3**. He says, **verse 1, Then YAHWEH said to Noah: Come into the ark, you and all your household, for I have seen you Righteous before Me in this generation.**

34 **Verse 2, You shall take with you seven pairs of every clean animal, a male and his female; two of animals that are unclean...** So you see the clean and the unclean species going into the ark here for Noah to preserve.

35 Now, **YAHWEH** established His Covenant with Noah. If you look over to **chapter 9**, you see that the Covenant was here before Abraham and if you look at **verse 1. Genesis 9:1. So YAHWEH blessed Noah and his sons, and said to them: Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth...** Be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth. Okay.

36 Now look on down to **verse 3, Every clean moving thing that lives shall be food for you. I have given you all clean things, even as the green herbs.**

37 **Verse 4, But you shall not eat flesh with its life; its blood, in it...** Now, don't take this lightly. I think people do and they tend to forget and, of course, every Prophet, every Apostle spoke of this. And one even says put a knife to your throat if you're tempted to partake of the king's table. Now, if you didn't have a choice, you know, and it was either eat or starve to death, you know, you might have something to lean back on here.

38 But you are being severely judged and I want you to see this in **verse 5**. It says, **Surely for your lifeblood I will demand an accounting...** Now, the commentaries, they stay away from this. One of them dared to write, I'll read it to you here. It says, *Surely your blood will I require at the hand of every beast...* Now, that's the way the *King James Version* has it and they don't--they actually don't want to read it properly because they do understand what it says here in this verse. But they are afraid to actually bring it out or maybe they'd be looked down on if they do.

39 But it says, *This is a very obscure account but if taken literally it seems to be an awful warning...* And that's all they would say. It's an obscure account, but if taken literally, and they know what it literally says so they avoid it.

40 But the word **account** here is **accounting**. In fact the *Amplified Bible* here says, *Genesis 9:4. But you shall not eat flesh with the life of it, which is its blood.*

---

**I've told you, you're on trial. I told you this back when, before I was arrested that you were going to be. I told you after I was arrested and released that you are still on trial--it's you who're on trial. YAHWEH has told me what is going to take place in my life. But you are on trial as to whether or not you will be with me in that Kingdom, the Kingdom of YAHWEH.**

---

41 Verse 5, *And surely for your lifeblood I will require an accounting...* An accounting.

42 Now, the word **account**, it actually means *justify*. It means *to elucidate*. The word **elucidate** that they use here in trying to describe this Hebrew word, it means *to make something clear, explain...* To make something clear or explain.

43 Now, if you're thinking--if you'll think, I've told you, you're on trial. I told you this back when, before I was arrested that you were going to be. I told you after I was arrested and released that you are still on trial--it's you who're on trial. **YAHWEH** has told me what is going to take place in my life. But you are on trial as to whether or not you will be with me in that Kingdom, the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**.

44 The accounting now. I want you to understand this word right here, **accounting** and He's gonna do this with blood, with blood. You got that? Now the blood has an account, it actually means *to tell, to judge to be, to give a financial reckoning...* If you remember, Yahshua said the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** is likened unto a man, an owner who allotted his land out to different ones and then on a certain day, he required an accounting of the records.

45 But now here we see what **YAHWEH** or what is telling **YAHWEH** something here is blood. What **YAHWEH** is actually reading and what's going on record in heaven is the blood. And **YAHWEH** says He's going to require an accounting.

46 **Genesis 9:5. ...from the hand of every beast I will require it...** From the hand of every beast or

the body of every beast that is butchered, where it goes, who ate it and what was in it when it was eaten. Now, if you have an excuse, that's fine and dandy. I don't know of any excuses left anymore for this. We've gone to extremes to try to make it where you don't have to eat blood. Now, they did this when **YAHWEH** brought the children of Israyl out of Egypt. They started practicing this Law. But it was a hard thing to quit. It was like they were addicted to it.

47 Some person told me just here recently when I was discussing this, they said on a certain island that they take the blood of animals, pig's blood is liked the most. And I said, do they drink it? Well yes, they drink it too. Now the best I remember, I don't want to remember it! I don't want to ever do it! [laughing] But they made something like it would be, when they got through with it, they could mix it with milk and other things. But they took the blood of pigs and they boiled it to a certain consistency like cheese and then they would slice it like cheese or baloney and they would eat this blood.

48 Of course, in this blood from a pig, you know the trichina floats in the blood constantly. Their eggs float in there. Now, that's just one of the things we have found in pork. It wasn't until just a few years ago that Dr. Pfizer invented a microscope where we could see things, micro-organisms by blowing them up. By enlarging them to hundreds of thousands of times larger than they are now in their original state, we can see it. When it's magnified that much then we can see what it looks like with our eyes.

49 I think they're still using Dr. Pfizer's work. I know there's a Dr. Pfizer company, corporation. I noticed where he's laying off about 6,000 hands now, because of the economy. I don't know what's taking place, whether Japan is outdoing him in the price or in their corporation, but probably they're getting most of their stuff from Japan anyway. It's probably just a slump because they have no money to buy the instruments or the drugs so maybe they're making do.

50 But anyway, with his work, which was just a few years ago when he built this microscope, I don't remember the date now, but that enabled us also to see cancer cells from his microscope, a magnification of this thing where we can see it. He was the one that said, that proved that a cancer cannot enter a cell, a clean cell unless it's depleted of salt. The cancer cannot stand salt so it won't enter that cell.

51 Well, anyway, now, this was just to a few years ago but **YAHWEH** is showing you here, scoffers, He's saying that the life is in the blood and I'm gonna require it. It shows an account to Me. It gives Me an account of every man and every beast. The blood. Well, if you remember now, Abel's blood cried out to **YAHWEH**. So you see part of this accounting that is taking place here in this blood because Abel's blood was telling **YAHWEH** something here. So this ties in.

52 And then, of course, Yahshua adds to it. So do the Apostles in this and all the Prophets are saying, "Don't eat the blood." And this is harped on over and over and over throughout the Scriptures. So when **YAHWEH** brought the children of Israyl out of Egypt, He went to teaching them, "Don't eat blood." And then He actually instructs them in the Priesthood and instructs the Priesthood exactly how to kill an animal so the animal will be kosher for you to eat.

53 Now, we know that Abel was given this because Abel sacrificed animals and **YAHWEH** said, "Yes, this is okay." It was acceptable. The sacrifice was acceptable. Under Yethro, he taught Mosheh how to teach the Priests to do this very thing and they studied and they learned for years. I'll show you how many in a minute because it is actually shown. And **YAHWEH** would try these people until they died and then He'd try their seed until they died and He had all the accounting made for actually 490 years, if you remember. 490 years, up until the time of Samuyl, but I'm getting ahead of myself here.

54 But anyway, go back here to **verse 5** again, He says, **Surely for your lifeblood I will demand an accounting...** But this is the warning here to us from the commentators. It says, *...but if taken literally, it seems to be an awful warning...* Well, of course, of course, they knew this. They knew what this was talking about and they knew that all of this is going on their record, but they don't want to talk about it because all the world is guilty of what is taking place here and that, of course, is eating blood. They're eating blood of animals mainly because they don't know how to kill them, but also they're killing sick animals. And even those animals are being forced to eat sick animals. You know, this is the kind of shape the world has got in today.

55 Now, when you look at all the warnings here, there is something quite, quite extreme about this. Well, Pentecost, here we get down to Pentecost now, the day we're celebrating right now. And of

course, Pentecost means unity and it means seven times seventy, seven times seventy. That's what the Savior said. He gave you those figures, seven times seventy. Unity, in Spirit and in body or in your blood, which is telling on you. You got that? Your blood, which is a permanent record, a permanent accounting of what is taking place.

56 When you ate that and you thought it was secret, nobody knew about it, **YAHWEH** knows about it. **YAHWEH** knows, especially for you whose record is being kept exact right now. Of course, the world's is too because He is keeping track of the world and what a miserable state it's in and all of that's going on record.

57 But nothing is missed on any of you. (Boys! Listen to me!) Nothing is missed on any of you. And He has this perfect record of you through the blood that you ate a year ago, a hundred years ago, the blood you fed your baby through a cookie that you should have read the label before you gave it to him or her. Yes, you are responsible for your children too. Remember, **YAHWEH** says train them up in the way they should go.

58 Now, if you put this blood in their brain, and that's where you're putting it when you give them blood, no matter what it comes from, whether it's the blasted butter that you're getting from the grocery store that we used to try to purify because we couldn't get the money to start a dairy. So we'd try to purify this stuff for everyone because we knew that everyone wanted it, but we were working to get it for you.

59 And then we finally got our dairy, praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] Where you could actually take a jug of milk and slug it down and know that it is healthy! Praise **YAHWEH**! And your butter and honey you shall eat and enjoy it. It's very, very tasty.

60 And then the meat, I said, you know, until we can get something to give the people what they need, there's no use in telling them because you do need meat, but you'll have an excuse that way. But now you have no excuse because now we have a kosher slaughterhouse. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

61 But now that's not the only thing you have to watch for, see. You've got to watch what you buy in the store because they hide this stuff. And what is clean one week may not be the next. We have people checking it all the time. That's the reason you need to stay in touch with Abelin. Get your answers, questions answered from Abelin because

we do have people staying in touch with this. And we make them either put it in writing or we don't use it and a lot of them won't put it in writing so we just say okay, that's fine. We'll find somebody who will.

62 But we are guarding this stuff for you because we know how important it is. It's important on my account because I've got to, I'm gonna be held accountable for either telling you or not telling you. Well, I'm telling you now so you have no excuse. It's off of my back. Not really because, you know, I would not let anyone, any one of you go willingly at all. I'd keep harping at you until you get totally out of my sight! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

63 But back to now Pentecost here. We see unity of Spirit. This is completeness. This is unity. This is the celebration of the Feast of Fullness. That's what Pentecost is, the celebration of the Feast of Fullness when you should be full of the Spirit that comes from keeping **YAHWEH**'s Laws, of course. The Feast of Unity.

64 Let's turn over to **Acts** now. This is where I have to start hurrying and I don't like that. But in **Acts 2** now, we come up through the Prophets. We come through the Prophets and it was a battle because you had Cain that all the world was going after here in this tree. You had **YAHWEH**'s People who were more or less confined to Galilee area because they were persecuted otherwise. So they were kind of confined to that one area there in Galilee where Yahshua and His Apostles were brought up.

65 And then you had the roaming Romans, who were the Pharisees and the army that Daniyl said would join them which would pollute the Sanctuary, speaking of the temple at that time, which they did and you know, Titus was the one that destroyed it. So they would roam the countryside and they had their crusades and the teachers who could prove and get away with it, kidnapping, like they did Lot. That's what they intended for him because there were rewards for those that were brought by the kings to Babylon or to the roaming soldiers to sell.

66 It makes me think of what goes on, on the police department today with what they call illegal aliens. I still think we ought to take that Statue of Liberty, we ought to put a frown on her face and maybe a gun in one hand and holding a sign up in the other hand saying, "All of you aliens go home." This means, all of you who came from Europe, which

is everybody. "I don't want you here anymore. Get out!" [laughing] We should send this out for all the world to see.

67 Who is an alien? You know, even the American Indians came here uninvited, by permission of **YAHWEH**. Are we gonna run them out too? Well, that's being fought over right now anyway.

68 But back to us now. Here's the Day of Pentecost and we've come down to Yahshua's time and then here is a people still in Galilee, still working, but **YAHWEH** sends them out then to work in Yerusalem. And, of course, Yahchanan, in fulfilling the Prophecy about him, he had to go into Babylon, which was Jerusalem at that time. I'm not saying that Jerusalem was Babylon. There was a Babylon, yes, out of Israyl where they took the people, they trained them as they did with Daniyl. If you'll remember, they took Daniyl to Babylon, him and his buddies and then the king says, "Bring me all the best of the best here, the people we can teach our literature and the Chaldee language." They didn't want them speaking their Hebrew anymore.

69 Well, Yahchanan and the families there, if you remember when Yahshua was born, the king tried, he tried to find Yahshua to kill him because he knew he was going to be teaching the Laws of **YAHWEH**. That's what the Prophecies showed and this was an enemy to their work. They were trying to bring forth the Babylonish Talmud that was written in Babylon and this is what they wanted. This was the literature they were teaching, that you've got to follow the oral laws and we're the ones who're going to tell you the oral laws, of course. And you either follow it or you die.

70 Well, of course, Daniyl and his buddies, they were well trained in the Laws of **YAHWEH** so they couldn't deceive them but you'll find that in **Daniyl 1** if you want to read it where he was taken to Babylon. And of course, history shows the best of the best then were taken to Rome to build the empire in Rome which took over the whole world, the roaming Romans.

71 Well, these now, the Disciples, were the leftovers of Yahshua who **YAHWEH** gave peace in Galilee to do the Work that we're reading here in **Acts**. In fact the Second Part of *The Book of YAHWEH* was all written in Galilee except for the **Book of Revelation** and it was written on the island called Patmos. And Yahchanan the recorder of **Revelation**, he was held prisoner in a coalmine. That's what the history says.

72 Well, here now we see the **Acts of the Apostles** in preparing this for you and writing down what is going on, as we're doing today, the Acts of the Last Days' Priests, the Kahans, Kohanahs, the Work, the total Work that is going on here. It is also going down in a Book called *The Book of Yisrayl*, of which there're several volumes right now. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

73 Well, **YAHWEH** wrote this for you. And He says here now in **Acts 2:1**, He says, **Now when the Day of Pentecost had fully come, they were with one accord...** So we see this prophesied. We see that's showing right off here, that there was no disunity, which means they didn't eat blood.

74 Let's go back to **Yahyl**. Just hold your place here but go over to **Yahyl 2** because there's a Prophecy here for us. But when you eat blood, there're all kinds of life particles. Now, Dr. Pfizer's microscope shows us some. They don't show us all of them but we can see trichina now. We can see the eggs of the trichina. We know that we can find right now in the baby's umbilical cords, we can find through this technology around 300 contaminants in the baby's umbilical cord right now. Now, this is today in a civilized world.

75 Now, in what we call contaminants, what they're calling contaminants are chemicals that they have made. They didn't really create these chemicals. To make a pesticide right now, what would kill, what would kill--like if you ate something that was bad for you, what would kill that to keep it from killing you? Well, where would you go to find this? Well, a buzzard has it in his gut. He can eat any kind of food that he wants to and doesn't get sick because he has some pests inside his stomach. The pig does too. The pig can eat just about anything a buzzard can and it has the protection.

76 Well, what are we doing now? We are taking the insides of pigs and buzzards and things like this and we're making what we call pesticides out of them to attack these things that are killing our plants and animals and so forth. This is how we get our antibiotics and so forth. We grow these things that are raised in the guts of animals, which are in the lifeblood of animals. And many of the clean

animals that we eat also have protection that you don't have because they're eating or they live off of grass and weeds and twigs and things like this. And **YAHWEH** put within them a protection in their bodies so they can use this. Science can actually use this. So it's not like they're creating something new, some micro-organisms that are new. No, they're finding it and they're using it.

77 Now, the problem is right now, like the pig is immune to certain or all of these parasites that are in dead meat that starts breaking it down, the pigs and the buzzards, they're immune to this. So what takes place when they use these pests from the insides of animals and start putting them in the people. Then you become immune to what they're trying to doctor you with. Now, this is what we're facing today.

78 So I was just reading an article this morning where it says we've got to find new antibiotics. These diseases that we have now, which came from the animals, they are immune to everything we've got so we've got to find new ones. And they said the world is getting in sad shape and we've got to hurry. They know it's not going to last much longer. They're running out of a protection for you or something to kill the diseases.

79 Now, I know you've been protected. And I can tell from the looks on most of your faces, you're very healthy. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] But the world is not like you are. You've come out of the world and that's the reason you're showing signs of health now. I remember and I got or I noticed somebody put it on the wall back there, when I first saw a lot of you guys, I thought you was gonna die real soon! [laughing] You started getting better when you stopped eating unclean food and started eating foods that would start rebuilding your health.

80 But one of the main things that hold people back is blood. And of course, when you eat blood, you age real fast. When you eat meat with the blood in it. I remember when I was a child and this was the way the world was for 6,000 years. When I was a child it was hard to butcher an animal. Now, you didn't have refrigeration, so what are you gonna do? Here's a cow that will weigh 700 pounds, which you're gonna get about 300 pounds of meat out of.

---

**Now, I know you've been protected. And I can tell from the looks on most of your faces, you're very healthy.**

---

Your meal for the day or three days would maybe be three pounds of meat. What are you gonna do with the rest of it?

81 Well, see, that was the shape that everybody was in back then. Now, the grocery stores in Purcell and Lexington, Oklahoma, that my dad did butchering for, they would line up people. They would organize the people and they'd say, "I'm gonna have so much meat, what parts do you want?" So they'd pay in advance for the meat. So he'd tell them, you be here on a certain date because that meat's gonna be here and you've got to be here to pick it up when it comes.

82 Well, this is the way things were arranged when I was a child. Well, now, see, it's much different. At that time, when refrigeration started coming in and freezers started coming in, meat was prepared. It was kept in the freezers and refrigerators then it was set out in the store market. You could go there any time of day and you could start buying meat, something that you had maybe once a week when I was a child, maybe once every two weeks. Dad used to say that mother could take a small chicken and make two huge, big pots of chicken and dumplings. You may not find any chicken in it, but you'd find a lot of dumplings, he said.

83 Well, of course, that's the way it was with us when I was a child and most people were the same way. Chickens were readily available but so was fish now if you lived close to a place where there was fish. You know what Yahshua, the food that it actually says that He ate? Fish. Yes, fish. [laughing] One of the best foods for your brain is omega 3 which comes from fish. And Yahshua, it's recorded, because they lived around the Sea of Galilee and I, myself, caught fish from the Sea of Galilee very easily. It wasn't a hard thing to do, I noticed. Anyone could go there and get it. Of course, somebody had to clean it and cook it, you know, so that set you back some too.

84 But I remember that's what we lived on mostly was fish. It was available in the winter as well as in the summer and we had a place where we lived that wasn't but about 100 yards from the house where we could go to fish. And dad would take his .22 caliber rifle and when the carp would come up to suck on a log because they eat algae, he would shoot them in the head. They'd turn over and float and he would pick them up and take them for dinner and it was an easy thing to do at that time. So we had a lot of fish to eat.

85 But anyway, back to this now in **Yahyl**

because we're at a place here where the world has changed. Their main diet now is meat. In getting to this spot, I need to tell you this too, in getting to this point of history where we are right now, the pigs, they were something that was used to clean up the earth. Pigs will eat just about anything that you throw away. You can let slop lay in a bucket for a week and pour it in a pig trough and the pig will stick his nose down in it and just gobble it up. But they're made to do that.

86 But there got to be too many pigs and, of course, this is the reason for pushing the hog market. It's a cheap meat to raise. I remember when I was a child that when a cow would die or a horse would die, somebody needed to pick it up because there it was, you know, decaying and stinking. And the farmer could go out there and work for days trying to dig a hole to put a horse or a cow in or they could call a man named Jody Sparlin in Purcell and he would come out and get that cow and take it right to town. Now, this was on the south side of Purcell and he would throw it out to his hogs. It didn't cost him anything to raise these hogs. It costs very little now because it's still mainly scraps that're going back into these hog feed.

87 So anyway, this was a way to get rid of the hogs that multiply. You know, you could have them around to eat the garbage but they'd also multiply and then you could eat them and take their remains and give it to somebody. But this is the way it's changed. And they made or they season up pork where it will taste good to you, but in this pork, of course, is its life's blood that's not supposed to be going into your blood. But it will tell a tale on you. If you don't, if you don't watch, you can go to the grocery store and nothing is shown on a label except natural flavoring. Well, what could be more natural than the gut of the pig? And of course, that's natural so that's the only way they're required to label it is just natural flavoring when it comes from a pig.

88 I think it was McDonalds that used this same thing to go on their french fries. And finally the Muslims, I believe it was, found out that this was going into their french fries and now there're lawsuits going on, if they haven't settled it; but they apologized but they didn't say anything about taking it out! [laughing] So it may be still in the french fries.

89 But, you know, when you're cooking bacon or when somebody's cooking bacon, you can smell it a half a mile away. It's not really the bacon that they're going after here, it's the smoke flavor that

they put into this. Pig meat is tasteless, I'm told, but they can flavor it up with these flavors and get you to eat it. Well, that's what they got on the market today. They've got all kinds of meat for you to eat and, of course, each one of them has blood in it. Everyone of them that I know of on the market has blood, even the ones they call kosher has blood. They also have things in them that we're told and they won't dispute it to us, they have things that we've found out about that is not even beef in their beef kosher, what they call kosher products, on the market.

90 So it's something you need to watch out about because you won't be in unity with **YAHWEH** or His House unless you pay attention to this and start abiding by it. Come out from her, be separate, touch not the unclean thing. It's in the blood, don't put it in your body.

91 Well here, in **Yahyl** now, if we're true as the Apostles were, we got some great promises coming. We know we're going to receive this too. This is **YAHWEH's** House. It's the only House of **YAHWEH** on the face of the earth and we got promises that no one else has, brethren. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] We're not like Christianity. We got something we can get our teeth into here. And we can hang onto it. We got Prophecy after Prophecy prophesying of this Last Days' Work that Yahshua Himself is High Priest over. And that goes from **Genesis** clear through to **Revelation**. No other "religion" on the face of the earth, brethren, has what we got right here. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

92 Well here now in **Yahyl**. (Let me see. I don't want to read all of this. Let me read just a little of it though.) **Yahyl 2:28**, it says, **And it will come to pass afterward, I will pour out My Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters...** Now, that **all flesh**, it's a little bit different than the Hebrew. The Hebrew says, *all who reverence YAHWEH, all who reverence YAHWEH*, all the flesh that reverence **YAHWEH**. Well, how would He know what flesh? In the blood that's testifying. Remember that. Don't think you got Him fooled. You haven't.

93 **Yahyl 2:28. And it will come to pass afterward, I will pour out My Spirit upon all...**

The flesh that reverence **YAHWEH**. ...and your sons and your daughters will prophesy... Which means we're gonna have sons and daughters now who're going to reverence **YAHWEH**. We got those sons and daughters, brethren. They are striving to do **YAHWEH's** Will. They'll correct you if they see you get out of line. And praise them for it. Okay? Praise them. Tell them how joyous you are that they corrected you! ...**your old men will dream dreams, your young men will see visions.**

94 **Verse 29, And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids...** Which you are. All of you are servants, all of you are handmaids to **YAHWEH**. ...**in those days will I pour out My Spirit.**

95 **Verse 30, And I will show wonders in the heavens and in the earth--blood, fire, and pillars of smoke...** That's coming from, of course, the world, the confused world, the Babylonish system.

96 **Verse 31, The sun will be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the Great and Wonderful Day of YAHWEH comes...** Before the joyous, reverence of **YAHWEH** comes.

97 **Verse 32, And whoever will call with the Name of YAHWEH...** You don't find anyone calling with the Name of **YAHWEH** today except The House of **YAHWEH**. Correctly now. There're others out here using the six letters and pronouncing It, but they're not doing the rest of what **YAHWEH** says, which says, "Go to the place where I choose to place My Name and there call upon My Name." It's quite different.

98 So He says, ...**will be delivered; for in Mount Zion...** Which means the promotion of **YAHWEH**, those who lift up Holy hands to **YAHWEH**. ...**there will be deliverance, as YAHWEH has said, among the remnant...** Who reverences the Name of **YAHWEH**, repents of sin, which part of it is, of course, eating blood, coming to unity with **YAHWEH**.

99 You won't have many of these things bugging you. That's what they are, they're bugs and you won't have many of them bugging you if you'll stop eating this blood. Come out from among them. Touch not the unclean thing and **YAHWEH** will receive you.

100 I love you brothers and sisters! May **YAHWEH** bless you. I'll turn the services back to the next speaker.

---

**This is YAHWEH's House. It's the only House of YAHWEH on the face of the earth and we got promises that no one else has, brethren. Praise YAHWEH.**

---

---

# Chapter Twenty-Three

## Deception #10—The Life Is In The Blood—Leviticus 17:10-14.

### The Life They Are Now Finding In Blood Contains: STDs, Syphilis, AIDS And Cancers

5/22/10

---

*K. Yahodah: Now at this time, I turn the services over to the Great Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hazwkins.*

---

1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Hey! Praise **YAHWEH**! Remember these palm branches. I'm gonna bring out something today on them. May **YAHWEH** bless you. You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 We've got a lot we can't cover today but we'll get started into it. I asked Kahan David Yahodah if he would ask me out with him this time and bring some of these things that you need to know about where you eat, where you should eat, where you shouldn't eat! [laughing]

3 The Work that the Great Kahan Yahodah brought you there, if you've got that in your mind now and I've gone through these articles, I'm just trying to get what will show you that science is backing up what **YAHWEH** says now because they've got powerful microscopes. They've got where they can magnify this, you know, thousands and thousands of times. They can take moving pictures of it.

4 It says, but what they're doing now, they're finding this in the blood now. And never before have they seen these, the bacteria and stuff that we have in our blood today. And, of course, there's

a reason for it. The reason for it, we're putting it there through the foods we eat. Chemicals too that don't really belong in the body, we're finding those in the body. In fact, babies are being born with some 300 different chemicals in their blood already. So in the umbilical cord, this is found in the blood of the umbilical cord so it's in the mother as well as the baby.

5 This is the reason that we're seeing sickness increase. We're seeing confusion increase but the Scripture points this out. It points it out how the confusion takes place and the instruction that **YAHWEH** gives you to keep you or keep this from taking place with you.

6 I started telling you the other day about how the prepared foods, how they've increased over the years because when I was a child you didn't have such a thing. People would maybe get together, several neighbors and split a cow and everyone would get a little bit. But, you know, it didn't last long unless you had a way to preserve it, which people worked at that. But you couldn't just go to the grocery store and buy you a package of prepared beef, baloneys or weenies or anything like that. This came out in my lifetime. All of this has been



developed in my lifetime. For 6,000 years it was the other way. It was the way it was when I was born and living where I was living in Oklahoma.

7 We hardly ever ate beef, maybe once every couple of months when dad would butcher for the grocery stores. He butchered for two grocery stores in Purcell and Lexington and we would get or he would get a share of that beef for butchering the beef. And he could pick whatever he wanted from the beef he butchered.

8 But most of our food was, in the way of meat, was chicken or, of course, fish. We had a ready supply of fish and everyone knew how to catch fish at that time that lived in our area. And everyone knew how to raise their own chickens. You wanted chickens because chicken are a clean meat that could eat scraps, eat waste. So, you know, you could take your waste and actually make eggs out of them and healthy, healthy meat also. The fish was what we were raised on mostly because it was available at any time you wanted it. You could even break the ice and go fishing in the wintertime and catch fish.

9 Today now, in the prepared foods that we're eating, we have a number of chemicals that we're using; that is, the manufacturers, the meat markets, they have a number of chemicals that they are using. It's sad to say, some of these things they're using to keep the animals from dying is also going into your meat because they're penning them up to make them live in very close quarters. They're trampling around in their own sewage. They are being fed hormones to make them grow faster so all of these things are in the cow's blood or the beef if you're getting these cows. If you don't know what to look for in the first place, where to look for them and how the beef was raised or the goats or the sheep or so forth; then, you know, you don't know, you don't know what you're getting.

10 Someone said the other day that someone reported they'd found clean beef east of here. I said, really? Do they know the people that raised it? Do they know what the livestock went through? What are they talking about clean? Do they even know what clean beef is? Well, of course, they don't. Unless you really study this stuff and study what **YAHWEH** shows, you don't even know what to look for.

11 But I wondered why they wanted to find something away from The House of **YAHWEH** because everything that I know of, of the world is being contaminated by mankind and that's what we're fighting against right now. And science is and our doctors are perplexed as to what to do anymore because it just keeps getting worse and they don't

have anything to fight it with anymore in their way of fighting. Now, **YAHWEH** has given us a way to fight it. He gave it to Noah. He gave it to Noah and said, "Be sure and watch this." We'll get into that in just a moment.

12 But here, from *Science Institute*. *Approximately 170 million people worldwide have either hepatitis b or hepatitis c...* You know how many of those you ate the last package of meat that was prepared by the hands of those who prepared it? Of course, it's in the blood. **YAHWEH** knows because He demands an accounting of this blood. It's like a computer that is feeding Him information all the time.

13 Now, with this article, it shows the brain and the gut and it says, plainly says, *Every chemical that controls the brain is also located in the stomach region including hormones...* All the things and they named some. *...The gut contains 100 million neurons more than the spinal cord...* So what you're eating, what comes through the mouth and goes down into your gut is definitely going to get into your bloodstream. Well, now we're talking about bloodstreams.

14 Well here's another one now. *All Human Blood Infected With Bacteria...* Now, all human blood, all. I told you everyone on earth is sick. The children are being born with sicknesses that, you know, they shouldn't be getting until old, a way older age when their body starts breaking down, but now they're born with it.

15 This is a group of scientists, of course, that are working on these problems. They don't know what to do about it. They know what we should do, but getting society to change a lifestyle, you know, is a major problem. You know how **YAHWEH**'s going to do it? He's going to let them destroy four-fifths of the earth's population. Now, for the fifth that's left, He's training teachers of the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* to teach them what Noah knew and what was recorded for us 6,000 years ago and longer. But that's the way He's gonna solve the problem. It's not going to be solved easily. The teachers He's training now, those, He says are those who have escaped of the nations. Well, of course, that's us. We have escaped. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

16 Now, if you tie that in with this history of the twelve tribes and what Kepha said, you who have escaped through this Knowledge that **YAHWEH** gave you. So **YAHWEH** gave us the Knowledge that He gave them so we could escape the pollutions of the world, He said, then you turn back into this, you're worse than a dog that turns

back to his own vomit. Now, the next time you want to eat at Sam's, remember this. [laughing] You're worse than a dog that goes over and starts licking up vomit that it had turned away from. You're worse than pigs that've been cleaned up by **YAHWEH** and then you turn back into the world.

17 You know, making cookies, making candy, it's so simple. Why can't we do it on our own? I used to make it when I was a child! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] We did it on wood stoves. We can. We can do everything now. I don't know of anything we can't do now to get by. We need to come out of this world. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

18 *Recently, Tom Detwiler of West Sayville, New York sent me an email with three microphotographs he took from a video of a drop of his blood studied with "phase contrast"... Now, I'm sure our cameramen will know what this is. ... and a "dark field microscope". The photo clearly showed round and beaded forms emanating from red blood cells... Yes, it's invaded the red blood cells and they're able now to actually photograph these things that show us the cancers in the blood floating around.*

19 Now, of course, if you got a cow or something and you don't get the blood out of it, then what are you eating? He tells you right here and got pictures of it that we intend to use in *The Prophetic Word* magazine very soon. But you're eating bacteria and many forms of cancer, many forms of cancer. Now, this was in his own blood, you know. These men are working, too, to save their own lives.

20 He says, *...and other immune diseases...* Well now that's going on with these scientists that, of course, are getting their foods from the stores. They haven't come out yet of the world.

21 The one-fifth of the earth's population which I think is about two billion people or will be close to that, that's the number actually shown that we will get to train and they will become servants of yours on the earth in this Work of **YAHWEH**. And that's the reason you're training. That's the reason the seminar is here now as introducing this thing so it won't be a complete surprise and blind us. You know, this thing right now is going throughout the whole world. Praise **YAHWEH**. Yes, praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

22 The seminar that we held yesterday to get all the pictures of, that was for a reason, of course. Yes, there were new people here too yesterday with you. I don't know if anyone noticed them or not since you never look at people without veils!

[laughing] So, I saw people that I didn't recognize and they'd been here a while, you know! All I ever see are the tops of most people's head! But the new people here, they did tell us how grateful they were and they said they were coming back for the July seminar that I'm looking forward to also. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

23 But now once this starts again, we're going to get warnings like, you know, they're going to get warnings like Noah got when **YAHWEH** put him back in the ark and said, "Now, don't do this." You know, "Here's what you're getting away from, don't turn right around and start putting this back into the bloodstream again because you're going to bring all this violence and stuff."

24 Well, here now we see this, still another article about the bacteria, from the, not the same doctors but a different group of doctors now that's taking this same ball and running with it. He says, *Cutting edge science is now able to study bacterial DNA without the use of traditional culture methods and some of its findings are challenging the very foundations of microbiology.*

25 *...Scientists have discovered, for example, that enormous amounts of bacteria exist in the human body-the ratio being an incredible 10 bacterial genes to 1 human. One theory holds that bacteria coexist peacefully in a healthy body but during periods of stress or disease, can invade healthy cells and throw a monkey wrench in the genetic machinery.*

26 *...Bacteria have been observed inside of white blood cells... The other one was the red blood cells. ...in people with juvenile arthritis and in such diseases of "unknown origin" as chronic fatigue syndrome;... A lot of people are having that right now. They're telling me they are tired. Their energy is fading. Well, there's a reason for that. A curse*

---

**The one-fifth of the earth's population which I think is about two billion people or will be close to that, that's the number actually shown that we will get to train and they will become servants of yours on the earth in this Work of YAHWEH. And that's the reason you're training.**

---

causeless does not come. **YAHWEH** has shown us ways to get rid of it, of course, and that's what you need to do and I've told you before who to call and so forth.

27 *...these bacteria can form antibody-resistant sheaths called "biofilms" which allow them to spread from cell to cell...* So you can see when you take something into your body here, it doesn't just stop there. You may think, well, you know, after you get through with the heartburn and all of that, that you're over it, but you're not. And remember when you went to the hospital for that recently and you thought you were having a heart attack? You haven't gotten rid of it yet. [laughing] And it will take you a while to do so.

28 You shouldn't have done it and you know you shouldn't have done it. The next time take a knife with you and open it up and put it to your throat when you're tempted to do this. That's what the Scripture tells you in **Proverbs 23:1-3**. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

29 Another one. *Bloodborne pathogens...* Otherwise listed as, *...BBPs. Bacteria and viruses use our bloodstream to spread throughout the body. What has changed is that a number of pathogens have been discovered in the last decades...* Just in the last decades now. *...that don't respond to current treatments and that threaten public health.*

30 Now the next thing I want to read you here, I'm not gonna read the whole article, but it says, *...they have access...* What is floating around in your body, in your bloodstream. *...They have access to every part of the body that is oxygenated or nourished by blood from the nerves in the end of your toes to the brain in your head...* Now, the brain in your head is where you get the confusion; that is, part of it. The articles are now coming out that show you have a second brain and that is in your gut. Well, of course, we know we have a third brain because the heart is also a brain and we know that from the Scriptures. But keep these facts in mind now as we go into the Scriptures again.

31 If you go back to **Genesis** again, now Kahan David Yahodah brought some stuff on this. Go to **Genesis 9**. But Kahan David Yahodah covered some of this, but I want to show you some other stuff on it while we're in this area. I was on it just the other day with you, day before yesterday, I believe.

32 In **Genesis 6** it shows how the earth became corrupt. Now, we see this same thing today. I've also seen it in people who came here and they would get so violent at times when they came here that we weren't sure that we could even help. But they were

---

**Many of them got over it. They stopped feeding it so that's the main thing. They stopped feeding the cause. They started keeping YAHWEH's Laws, and I could name you people, many of you who've overcome and are peaceful citizens now and very great to work with. Well, that's what YAHWEH's Laws can do for a person if they'll let them. But of course, if you continue to feed what's causing the problem, you'll never get over it.**

---

wanting help and so we worked with them and got them over it.

33 Actually, many of them got over it. Some left. Many of them got over it. They stopped feeding it so that's the main thing. They stopped feeding the cause. They started keeping **YAHWEH's** Laws, and I could name you people, many of you who've overcome and are peaceful citizens now and very great to work with. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Well, that's what **YAHWEH's** Laws can do for a person if they'll let them. But of course, if you continue to feed what's causing the problem, you'll never get over it.

34 In **Genesis 6**, you need to get what **YAHWEH** is showing you here. **Genesis 6:5. Then YAHWEH saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and every intent of the thoughts of man's heart was only evil, continually...** That's **verse 5**.

35 **Verse 9** said, **These are the begettings of Noah...**

36 Then **verse 11** said, **The earth also was corrupt before YAHWEH, and the earth was filled with violence.**

37 **Verse 12, So YAHWEH looked upon the earth, and indeed it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted their way on the earth.**

38 **Verse 13, And YAHWEH said to Noah: The end of all flesh has come before Me, for the earth is filled with violence...** The same thing that we see today in the earth. And Satan is making it easier, of course, today for a person to be violent.

39 I don't know if Kahan David Yahodah brought this out or not but I think he did. I didn't know anyone knew this but us. I didn't know that it was in the Hebrew words and then I asked him to work on it for quite some time. And he called me and said, "I think we've got what we want." But he showed that actually in the Hebrew words, the deep meaning of some of the Hebrew words show that certain types of blood are poisonous. Other types of blood that you get from animals cause you to be violent.

40 And we've seen people that will start arguments because it's inside, it's in their brain, this confusion. And this is what the psychiatrists say, that it's there and they want to build it up. So they indeed do things to cause a fight because this is what they're wanting. And they don't know that they're wanting this but it's going on inside the brain.

41 Well, if you think about this now throughout the world and you think of the violence that's going on in the world today, this is being caused inside the brain and it's classified by **YAHWEH** as confusion. He also classifies it as abomination or abominable, being able to pass this on to others.

42 Well, what I want you to get here is what you get when you go to the world to eat or to get milk from them. You know, we stopped drinking milk for many years in the House, we stopped using their butter. We were trying to purify their butter because we knew what was in it and we just simply refused it until we got clean milk that we could drink and clean butter that we could use without blood in it.

43 Of course, our men, they are very careful to check this before they ever put it in a bucket. You know, we don't use the big tanks in our dairy. I say we, I consider myself a part of it. We don't use the big tanks. There was a person, people who were in the House, one of them had a sister that owned a dairy and, of course, she had, all the cows they had, which were, I think around 1,000 or 1,200 cows they were milking. They milked them all into this one big vat. And from that vat they pumped it into the co-op truck and hauled it to the market.

44 But they were classifying their cows, they put it on the market as having kosher milk. And when the man that was a member, the brother of the woman that owned the dairy asked, "Well, what do you do when you see blood going down this," because it goes down a clear tube and it colors the tube as it goes through. And she said, "Well if you

think I'm gonna pour out all that milk in the vat, you're crazy. I'm gonna send it in and get my money out of it." She said. So it wasn't really kosher. It wasn't really bloodless.

45 When the men were putting in the dairy to be kosher, they milked in small buckets, still do, small containers. If any blood gets in it, it's poured out. If we were milking into a huge vat, we still would not be tempted to give you blood. We're past that stage. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

46 Well, here now, He shows Noah and He says to him, you know, the earth is corrupt. He's telling you the earth is corrupt right here. Do you see that? Is this what you want to be? Do you want to throw your brother down, throw him against the ground because you can't stand to talk to him? Well, see, if you got this wish in your head, it comes from somewhere and this is where you need help and you need to admit you need help and humble yourself and ask for it! And then be willing to do what you're told to do [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] But many people have it and they don't know where it's coming from.

47 Well, if you'll turn over to **Genesis 9**. Now, remember what **YAHWEH** told Noah. And then He says in **verse 1**, **So YAHWEH blessed Noah and his sons...**

48 And then in **verse 3**, He says, **Every clean moving thing that lives shall be food for you. I have given you all clean things, even as the green herbs.**

49 And then **verse 4**, He said, **But you shall not eat flesh with its life; its blood, in it...** The thing, the thing that He's saying here is eating flesh with the blood in it caused what you saw right over here in **Genesis 6**, the violence, the rebellion against **YAHWEH's** Laws, the confusion that says, "I'm not going to follow authority."

50 This is the confusion. It's like, you know, arguing with a bull and the bull gets like, the more you argue with him, the more he starts shaking his head and twisting his head and throwing them horns around because that's all the sense he has. He's a brute beast. And of course, you being in his form now by eating this and refusing to turn from it, you're the same. All you know how to do is hurt your brother, take vengeance because your brain has turned to that of a brute beast.

51 That is what He's warning Noah when He says, "Don't eat flesh with the blood in it." If you drink milk with the blood in it, is it not the same thing? If you eat butter with it, is it not the same thing?

52 He says, **verse 5, Surely for your lifeblood I will demand an accounting...** Now, I explained that fully on the Sabbath.

53 Look at **verse 9** now, He says, **And as for Me--behold, I establish My Covenant with you and your descendants after you...** But be careful and don't eat meat with blood in it.

54 **Verse 10, And with every living creature that is with you; the birds, the cattle, and every beast of the earth with you, of all that go out of the ark, every beast of the earth.**

55 **Verse 11, Thus I establish My Covenant with you...** Just don't turn to eating meat with blood in it.

56 Well, of course, you can go to the supermarket and start looking at their meat piles and you can see that Satan has made it really easy. Now, this has changed in my lifetime. Remember that. For 6,000 years, people, if they ate blood, you know, it's just because they refused to kosher kill it or they didn't know how to kosher kill it.

57 Now let's go over to **Acts** now. We got there the other day and got just a little bit into this and then we stopped. In **Acts 2** and notice **verse 1. Acts 2:1.** He says, **Now when the Day of Pentecost had fully come, they were with one accord...** They were in unity. If you're out of unity with the Priests who **YAHWEH** has put in office, you're fighting against **YAHWEH** Himself as the Great Kahan David Yahodah brought out.

58 In this chapter right here, he shows that **YAHWEH** only works with the twelve tribes. Now you have to understand the history of the twelve tribes that He brought out of Egypt. And He said, "Of this one family, now, you only of all the families of the earth am I working with. You're the only ones that I'm working with." And He would take that family and, of course, it was growing, it was building in a tiny land called Israyl. He worked with it for so many years, seven years, in fact. Yahshua gives this example and this is what is shown here in **Acts**. **YAHWEH** worked with this for seven years. After that time, He would send them out of the nation.

59 Now, it says, "I drive them out," or "**YAHWEH** drove them out," as the Apostle said. He drove them out. Certain ones He would drive out from the land of Israyl. Seven more years, He did the same thing. Seven more years He did the same thing.

60 Well, these people that He kept driving out of there were the ones that rebelled against Him as was shown in **I Kings**, yes **I Kings 8**. He would drive them out. They would go out to the other nations

at that time existing. They'd build up. There were mostly colonies, not huge nations like we see today, but colonies of people. And those Hebrews took over those colonies and they kept spreading and spreading until they spread throughout the earth, **YAHWEH** said.

61 And this is what they did. They actually spread and they spread this blood. And He says in the Last Days in **Genesis 49**, you're going to see this in the Last Days. Well, of course, that's what we're seeing in the Last Days. But **YAHWEH** says, "Come out from among them and be you separate."

62 Go back to **Mattithyah 18** here because the Savior, He was fully aware of what I just told you here and He shows that when He was asked. And what He was trying to do is make us get the picture of the government in our minds so we can rule as **YAHWEH** rules.

63 In **Mattithyah 18** and notice here **verse 21. Mattithyah 18:21.** He says, **Then Kepha came to him, and asked: Teacher, how often shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? For seven times?... Well why did Yahshua give the answer that He gave here?**

64 **Verse 22, Yahshua said to him: I do not say to you, for seven times, but for seventy times seven!...** Seventy times seven. And then in the very next verse He shows you this is of the Kingdom. This is the pattern of the Kingdom that **YAHWEH** is wanting to get into you and understand whether it's your son who's nothing special unless He keeps the Laws of **YAHWEH**, your daughter, your wife or ex-wife. It means everybody on the face of the earth. And if they don't keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**, they're nothing.

65 So Yahshua's talking as **YAHWEH** would talk. He gives them a choice; and **YAHWEH** is the One Who's giving them or refusing it to them whichever the case may be. He's chosen you and said, "Come out from among them and be you separate." He's chosen you out of all these people. And then He tells you, "Be separate from them."

66 Well, of course, you want to go to college. Why wouldn't you want to go there and become a whore, back again, go whoring around in these colleges? Why wouldn't you want to eat this diseased meat that's in those colleges? Why on earth would you want to come out from that filthy mess that we're finally coming out of? Why? Why? [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

67 Why would you want to go back and live with your aunt? Because she's got money? Of course. So she can give you the filth that she is drinking herself and eating herself? Or your uncle

or your brother or your father or whatever it is. **YAHWEH** said to Abraham, “Get away from these kinfolks and stay away from them,” and Abraham had sense enough to obey His Voice. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

68 Well, Yahshua here said seventy times seven and of course that is what **YAHWEH** does. He goes complete, complete. When there’s no hope, then He drove them out. But He gave them all the same, the twelve tribes. **YAHWEH** cared for them in the wilderness, if you remember, forty years then He gave them judges over them for 450 years which makes a total of 490 years which is seventy times seven and that’s what Yahshua was referring to. And that’s what you’ve got to get in your mind brethren, the Kingdom of Heaven so when you read these things you’ll know what it is that’s being said here.

69 Well, that was up until the time of Samuyl, of course, where the people came to him and said, “We don’t want **YAHWEH** ruling over us. We’re not gonna listen to anything the Priest says. We want a king over us. We want to rule ourselves.” And that’s exactly what **YAHWEH** gave them to do. He gave them up. Gave them up to a reprobate mind. It’s so amazing that we would want to go back to that reprobate mind again.

70 Well, let’s go back over now to **Acts 13** and I’ll show you that the Apostles understood this, at least the Apostle Shaul. The Apostle Shaul was very smart in the Laws of **YAHWEH** and the more you read his writings, if you know the Laws of **YAHWEH**, the more you will see that he was familiar with the Laws of **YAHWEH** and taught them constantly.

71 But in **Acts 13**. (Let me see.) Well, let’s start with **13, verse 13. Acts 13:13. Now after Shaul and his companions set sail from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia, where Yahchanan Mark left them, and returned to Yerusalem.**

72 **Verse 14, But when they left Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia...** This Antioch in Pisidia, this character that named these towns--they were several Antiochs but they were named after all one person. There was one in Syria, the land of Syria. The one thing you’ll find about these, in every case each one of them, when it’s talking about this, they were free cities as they called them. Free cities. Well, this meant democracy. That’s what it means today, democracy. And it was set up by the Romans, of course.

73 We have the same government today in America. America is supposed to be free; it’s supposed to be. It’s not quite. You will free it up

eventually but it’s not free yet. It’s controlled by certain lobbyists, certain groups. You understand them when you start getting into their pocket with the words like the actress that was sued by the American Cattle Association. I can’t even think of her name.

74 Anyway, they brought a lawsuit against her because she was bringing out some of these things that were in the cow’s blood and the way the cows are being butchered in the beef industry today. Like *Food Inc.*, like it was brought out in *Food Inc.* Well they’re some of these people that are coming out with this. They’re not quoting Scripture so they can’t get away with it like we can. We’re quoting Scripture. All we do is read their articles of other people that’ve brought it out so we can give the news like the news can. But we can’t do like that person did or there’ll be a lawsuit come against us.

75 And they showed, they said they knew that they weren’t gonna win this case. Oprah Winfrey! It came to me! [laughing] They knew that they weren’t going to win this case, but they wanted to implant in people’s minds that neither would they put up with anyone running down their livelihood, which is the beef industry today, a billion dollar, a billion dollar industry, same with pork. And we can show them what the Scripture says because that’s our job as a religious organization but you have to be careful otherwise. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

76 Now, these people that made up this place Antioch. ...*Having been brought...* History says. ...*having been brought there by Seleucus Nicator it became the third city in the Roman province...* The Roman empire. Well, now if you’re up to date on my teachings, the Teachings of the Scriptures, you know which ones **YAHWEH** drove out of Israyl after a certain length of time. He started driving them out. He kept His Work going but He would drive those out that rebelled against Him and showed their rebellion.

77 So He kept driving them out. They kept taking over other places throughout. Antioch in Syria was one of those places. Another one of them was Antioch in Pisidia, as we see here in **Acts 13**. But there were several of them. Twice visited. This one in Pisidia was twice visited by the Apostle Shaul as we find in **II Corinthians** and also in **Acts 13 and 14**.

78 ...*Antioch was in Pisidia and distinguished from the more renown one in Antioch of Syria...* But they were both taken over by the twelve tribes, those of the twelve tribes who rebelled and took or built themselves empires of the existing people that were round about. And they kept spreading until, of

course, Nebuchadnezzar when he actually took over the whole world with this empire that was forming here.

79 Well, this now was going on in that time period. And then in **Acts**, (Let me see where we go here.) in **Acts 15:20** now. Go to **Acts 15:20**. And the Apostle Shaul was writing and did write several letters to the people that he knew of his own group, his own acquaintance. He even called them by name. The Apostle Shaul called people by name that he was writing to in the Roman empire and he had never been to Rome. So he knew these people beforehand.

80 He probably arrested them himself, some of them and that might have been how he became acquainted with them. Or it might have been ones that he studied with when he was in school and then they were taken captive as the Great Prophet Daniyl was taken captive and taken out to Babylon. That's where they took him first and then taken from there on to Rome and to Antioch at Pisidia or Antioch in Syria or wherever. But every place they went, if you can remember this and notice it, they had synagogues. They had synagogues, pharisaic synagogues in those places, which meant they were spreading out and taking over these nations.

81 Well, here in **Acts 13** now. (I went too far.) **Acts 13** and look at **verse 20. Acts 13:20**. He says, **And after that He gave them Judges...** After the 490 years, He gave them judges for about--no, this was part of the 490 years. **...for about 450 years...** Before that, He kept them in the wilderness, caring for them for forty years. Add those two together and you'll see what the Apostle Shaul is talking about, the 490 years there now.

82 Now, go back in this right here, I want to rehearse **Leviticus** here with you before we come back to **Acts**. But turn to **Leviticus 17** and notice the wording here now carefully. **Leviticus 17** and start with **verse 10. Leviticus 17:10. Whatever man of the house of Israyl...** Of the house of those who rule as **YAHWEH**, keep that in your mind.

83 **Whatever man of the house of...** Those who rule as **YAHWEH** rules. **...or of the strangers who sojourn among you, who eats any blood...** Who eats any blood, you got that? Now, you get that in your colleges. If you eat in their cafeterias, you're going to eat blood. If you buy prepared foods and you don't know what you're buying, you're going

to eat blood. So **YAHWEH** is telling you in no uncertain terms right now, I think I made this very clear to you, He's telling you any one of you who eats blood. Now, He's made it possible where you don't have to eat blood. Yes.

84 He says, **...I will set My Face against that person who eats blood; and will cut him off from among his people...** Now He warned them of this and then after so many years of allowing them to be tested, He would drive them out and these are the ones you see that went back and started taking over the nations. But He's saying this to you, brethren; said in the Second Part of *The Book of YAHWEH* also.

85 **Verse 11, For the life of the flesh is in the blood...** Well, that's what science can see now. They're seeing all kinds of diseases. They can see cancers floating around in your milk, in your milk. The health institute allows so many cancers to float around in your milk. [laughing] That is America! We're gonna clean it up, don't worry. We are going to clean it up! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

86 **Verse 12, Therefore, I say to the children of Israyl; No one among you shall eat blood, nor shall any stranger who sojourns among you eat blood...** It's up to us to tell the stranger, "Don't eat blood. Blood is in that milk you're drinking from wherever you got it."

87 **Verse 13, Whatever man of the children of Israyl, or of the strangers who sojourn among you, who hunts and catches any animal or bird that may be eaten, he shall pour out its blood, and cover it with dust;**

88 **Verse 14, For it is the life of all flesh. Its blood sustains its life. Therefore I said to the children of Israyl: You shall not eat the blood of any flesh; for the life of all flesh is its blood. Whoever eats it shall be cut off...** Well, what does this mean?

89 It actually has to do with palm branches, the palms of your hands, I don't have time to cover it, but I'm telling you what I'm going to next time I speak, **YAHWEH** willing! [laughing] The Holy hands you lift up to **YAHWEH**, **YAHWEH** will readily know if they're Holy or not Holy. It has to do with clapping. Yes, all of those things have to do with what I'm going to show you the next time I speak.

90 May **YAHWEH** bless you. I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you brothers and sisters!

---

# Chapter Twenty-Four

## Deception #11—To Prevent Deception Scientists Are Proving That Blood Is Contaminated With Bacteria, Germs And Incurable Diseases

5/29/10

---

*K. Nathanyah: It is now my honor to present to you the Last Days' Anointed Witness, the Great White Buffalo, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Abil Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Oh, we got a crowd here today! [laughing] You may be seated. We got a crowd of nations too watching us! I believe they said 36, includes everyone.

2 In the last two months, I wanted to show you this chart because the ones viewing our tapes have suddenly surged. If you can see that upswing. [showing on monitor] (Well, it's blurring on me.) I don't know if you can see it here, but here it's running ups and downs and then here it suddenly, all of a sudden now in the last two months, see how far up it's gone? [Praise Yahweh, applause] Almost. That looks like almost 100%! [laughing] 400%, it says. And this includes every nation on earth. Isn't that marvelous? [laughing, Praise Yahweh, applause] Yahweh is making a move, a great move. May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

3 Let me see if I can find where to start here. We're seeing a Chinese baby now born with syphilis every hour. Man, oh man. Well, this is the world, the kings of the east, the way of the kings of the east.

4 If you remember last week now, I was talking about blood, eating of blood. This is the deception, of course, that's going on in the world and how mankind has gone downhill, and how he's actually just almost ruined his brain and most of it's coming

from the blood. But what I'm rejoicing about now is the doctors and scientists are learning this now. The articles I have here for you is from 2006. (I believe that's right if I can find that article.) It's 2006 that they have discovered about the blood. (Here it is. Let's see.)

5 Now, I wanted to bring you this. (Let's see.) I believe it's 32 states in the United States have filed bankruptcy or they are bankrupt. They've not filed bankruptcy, but they are bankrupt. I want to assure everyone throughout the world, the United States is not going to weaken. The Scripture shows it's going to be strong clear up to the very end. So you don't have to worry about the economy in the United States. What you need to worry about is your Salvation because The End is very near.

6 But now what we were seeing last week and what I was trying to point out to you from the Scriptures, themselves, is how we've ruined our minds by eating blood. And of course, Yahweh has fixed it in this last time period to where His House could actually come out from the world. He's given us the Knowledge and Wisdom and Understanding to actually take ourselves out of the world and more and more we're doing so. But the eating of blood, there's no reason for it anymore in The House of Yahweh.



7 The blood is what's poisoning the people's minds and the Scriptures have shown this for years. But the warnings now we're getting from news scientists, this is one, and the report says, "*Superbugs*" *originating in hospitals are now increasingly being found in cats and dogs and in victims of bites...* Now, cats and dogs are both listed as unclean and the Scriptures list them as unclean. It says, don't touch them if they're dead, their dead bodies, because then you can become abominable by touching these. That is, you can get things that you can pass on to others and become sick yourself from it.

8 The germs or bacteria that come from the paws, it's mostly the feet and paws of the dogs and cats, now these are not a new bacteria that comes from these. They're quite old but now they're getting into people. And they're getting into the hospitals first, seems like and then they're spreading there to people and then throughout the world as these articles that I'm going to read you show.

9 It says, *Superbugs originating in hospitals...* That is they found them for the first time. They started finding them for the first time in hospitals and there's a reason for this, because they're in the blood of the people now. And this is what is scary. You might have seen where, I didn't bring the article with me, but this woman had a caesarean birth and she also had a quadruple surgery. They took off her hands and her feet, I don't know how far up. But they removed them to try to stop this infection. They are going more and more to caesareans because they say that the natural birth now is spreading the disease from the mother to the child.

10 Now, this is, you know, a little bit stupid because the child already has it--it's in the blood of the child already so. But, of course, this is one of the weaknesses of science but they are getting over some of this now.

11 It says, "*Pet owners need to be aware of the potential for transmission of infections from the pets,*" says Richard Oehler of the University of South Florida College of Medicine in Tampa, who has reviewed reported cases of pet infection with MRSA. "*An increase of pet-associated infections has been documented in the literature and has paralleled the increase in human MRSA infections,*" he says... Now, this was, ...2006 saw the first report in pets of U.S.A. 300 an emergent "community" strain of MRSA in the U.S. And in the same year, researchers in Pennsylvania found that MRSA accounted for 35 percent of 111 *S. aureus* samples originally taken from cats and dogs... Taken from their blood, of course.

12 ...*One study found, for example, that MRSA often occurs in simple skin infections in pets and can easily spread to owners...* Now, keep that in mind because they were not made that way. Yahweh didn't make them to be contagious to you until they're dead. And of course, after they are dead, certain parasites start leaving the body of an unclean animal and you can touch it and those parasites will get on you and if you got any place where they can enter the skin then they will do so and get in your bloodstream.

13 There's a list of diseases. [showing on monitor] You can see it's quite long. Now, this is just from cats. The first one is from cats, from the top to there, that you can now get from your cats. The next one includes dogs and it goes from here, all the way down to there and then all the way down to here. Now, that's just your cats and dogs. They're also finding this in pigs, in cows, in rabbits, in rodents and I'm leading up to showing you what this is they have found. It's not new. In fact, I remember it from years ago when I was reading. I was reading the description of it and I said, well I know what that is. In fact, we were talking about it back in the fifties.

14 *Blood disorders and diseases...* It says. ...*may be due to decreased numbers of red blood cells...* This is anemia. Now, this is showing, of course, the blood diseases in people and what it's causing. This is in the blood. But we have about three or four pages of the things they're finding in the blood now, blood disorders and, of course, they're coming from somewhere. And we're the only ones on the face of the earth, seems like, except those that are turning and reading our literature, we're the only ones who're putting out the information anyway as to where this started. And if they check the records back to past discoveries, they'll find out that we're right.

15 ...*Rising Threat of Infections.* "*Never in my wildest dreams did I think my dad would walk into a hospital for a hip replacement and be dead two months later*"... Well, of course, there were complications because infection set in. Well, where did the infection come from? I'll read you part of it if you'll just keep these things in mind.

16 ...*Not until Mr. Ambruster died did a laboratory culture identify the organism that had infected him, Acinetobacter baumannii. The germ is one of a category of bacteria that by some estimates are already killing tens of thousands of hospital patients each year. Acinetobacter and other organisms of its type, known as Gram-negative bacteria...* They say are evolving, but they're not

evolving. They want to get their evolution in there. They want to deny the Creator, of course. But these are mutating as I've brought out before and I've brought out how they mutate and a lot of scientists now are saying, "Yes, this is right. This is how they are making their changes and becoming a threat to the people."

17 Well, they are mutating. *...and becoming ever more immune to existing antibiotics. "In many respects, it's far worse than MRSA"...* He says. *... "There are strains out there, and they are becoming more and more common, that are resistant to virtually every antibiotic we have." The bacteria, classified as Gram-negative because of their reaction to the so-called Gram stain test can cause severe pneumonia and infections of the urinary tract, bloodstream...* The bloodstream. Now, if it can cause infections to the bloodstream, it can cause infections to your brain. Everything in your body runs off of your blood, right now, so if it's in there and it has a way to get out of there and into an organ, it will find it. *...and other parts of the body...* It says.

18 *...Their cell structure makes them more difficult to attack with antibiotics than Gram-positive organisms like MRSA...* The Gram-negative, if you ever see a picture of this, a picture of it, like I saw when they blew this thing up and had it, actually had it in action. It's a cell, but it looks like a balloon inside of a balloon. Now, there's a double layer of protection on this thing and it--when something gets through the outer layer, the outer balloon between the two balloons, this thing has pumps. It actually has pumps that can actually expel that stuff rapidly before it can get through the second layer.

19 Now, this is something like if 100,000 of them were on a pin, the head of a needle, you couldn't see them with your naked eye. It's that small. But this is what we're fighting. These microorganisms, they're very small. Well, now we can see them and see what they're doing. But I do remember this and when I was reading about it, I said I know exactly what that is but I knew where it came from. Because we were deeply involved at that time in the State Board of Health Laboratory and trying to find things that the doctors and scientists could use. In fact, I was the one who took the blood from the sheep and the goats and cows and rabbits to ship to the doctors and to use in our own laboratory.

20 But the life is in this blood. Yahweh says it is in the blood, now these, they are now mutating. They weren't made to go to people. The reason Yahweh made them for a buzzard or a cat--they

are made to protect the buzzard or the cat. And in the stomach of a buzzard, there are a lot of killing agents. But if Yahweh had not built a bacteria to help digest and kill--to kill and digest the things that are taken in when they eat a dead animal, they--would quickly kill the animal. So this little bacteria was invented by Yahweh to go into the stomach of buzzards, cats, dogs and so forth.

21 It's not supposed to be coming out of him until the cat dies or the dog dies. But of course now, for some reason, these things are coming through the cat's hide, the dog's hide. Now, very often you'll find it on the paws of cats and dogs and as Yahweh calls them, those who go on all fours, places like that. But this little varmint that Yahweh put in there, he protects the buzzard and the cat and the dog.

22 Now, it's almost like it's indestructible because if something gets through that outer shell, it quickly pumps it out. It is such an amazing thing when you see this. Well, now, I mean, it protects itself against everything, including the stuff that we make antibiotics from.

23 So, now we're getting this into people and we have no way of stopping it. It wasn't meant to be in our bodies. It was meant to be in the cats and dogs and buzzards and pigs. But now it's in our bodies and, of course, the reason for it is the contamination of the blood that they're finding out more and more because they're studying and doing new tests.

24 But the bacterium, as they say, the new bacterium spreads in hospitals. And this I wanted to read you because it says it also travels in the air now. *...The spores are resistant to disinfectants also and can survive in open areas for months...* So this is what we're facing in today's world.

25 The next one, *Deadly Germs Largely Ignored By The Drug Firms...* Because there is no money in them. They want to find manageable sicknesses and they say this is where the most money is where they can put you on, like AIDS, they can put you on a manageable program to where it costs, and that farm you worked all your life to get, they own. Well, these're the ways of the kings of the east. I praise Yahweh it won't be in the new world. [Praise Yahweh, applause]

26 Now, if I can find my notes here now and tie this in with the actual Scriptures. Because we see this same thing in Scriptures that Yahweh told us to stay away from and had we done so, it would have guarded us against everything that we're seeing here take place that the world is now fearing. They're now seeing this stuff and they're saying, you know,

we got to make a change here some way but they don't know what to do.

27 Of course, the only thing, the only thing that would help and it's not going to be an instant fix by any means, but it's the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program*. And of course, if we start now to implement this throughout the world, we could see a big change in just a few months. And more and more people now are now realizing this and they're turning to the House and they're listening and reading everything they can get from us. Praise Yahweh. [applause]

28 Well, in avoiding deception, you know, it's a very deceiving thing when we let our appetites get the best of our common sense and we start doing things that we know, we shouldn't. We think in our minds, you know, "It won't happen to me." But it's happening to everyone on earth right now. And of course, Yahweh tells you how to stop it and if you go ahead and do it, you know, then that record is going to be against your character record, which means you won't be able to be trusted in Yahweh's Kingdom. You would have to have a twenty-four hour guard over you to keep you from bringing harm to other people because the ones that are doing this, they are bringing harm to themselves and they're becoming abominable, which means they can bring that same harm, which also means confusion. (Get this now, boys.)

29 This word harm--I don't think I'll get to it in today's sermon, but this word that we translated **harm** in many places actually means *confusion*. And if you'll remember that in your studies, then when you see this, you'd have to look it up, I think, in *Strong's* under **confusion** in order to find it and find where it meant and where it's used in Scriptures. I don't know how we made that mistake but we did.

30 Yahweh says to Israyl, He says, your diseases are incurable. I mean, He said this in **Yeremyah**. He said it in **Yeremyah 30:4**. He says, **...concerning Israyl and Yahdah...** Now, I want you to remember all the time that I'm speaking, I want you to remember that Yahweh dealt with Israyl for over 400 years. And He had a time of judges, when they had great supervisors that He put with them. So He would take certain ones and He shows that after a certain period of time, He would judge that person as unfit and then He would send him out to the nations. But He did this in groups, in time periods and groups because there were millions of people there.

31 So He would send them out, or drive them out as He said. They thought they were going on

their own because there was a good paying job down the road there in a place called Babylon or other places. But it was Yahweh Who was doing this.

32 But these people were doing the same things that the world is doing today. They wouldn't turn from it and they were bringing sickness and disease to themselves by breaking these Laws. They were doing other things too but I want to harp on the sickness and disease right now because this was one of the things that disqualified them for the Kingdom. Another one, of course, was breaking the Sabbath, not being a part of the Sabbath as Yahweh wants you to be.

33 But the sickness and disease, we have defiled, He said, the earth, the land. Well, we know that. The veterinarians, you can go to any veterinarian right now and he'll tell you a lot of the things that're in the earth that wasn't supposed to be there but they are right now. A lot of the things that're in the water are not supposed to be there, including antibiotics and all kinds of blood diseases that are not being filtered out.

34 Someone called me the other night to get some information because they were in, I believe it was Wisconsin, and they said that they were recycling the water. They weren't doing a great job of it and they were using this to raise vegetables and also to water the parks where the children play. So, you know, it's like they're so confused that they can't make a sensible decision anymore. Now, the confusion is what Yahweh calls it but that word confusion covers a multitude of iniquities there that Yahweh says to stay clear of.

35 The articles that I just read you show that the scientists now, scientists in the United States and in other nations too, are seeing this and they're seeing what we've done and saying, "Yes, we do need to make some changes and we do need to be concerned." And our government is saying, "Yeah, we're concerned because you're concerned. Now, what do we do?" So their hands are tied.

36 Well, from what I understand, there're certain high officials that are looking at the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* and they're saying, "This is a great thing." [Praise Yahweh, applause] Don't be surprised if they might show up here very soon and want to talk to different groups. You might even be talking to your children about what to say and so forth. I won't say any more on it but that could take place.

37 In **Yahchanan** now, turn over there, **Yahchanan 5**. The Savior here, (I hope I got this right. Yes.) **Yahchanan 5**. This is what He tells

you and He says **...sin no more...** Well, of course, **Yahchanan 5:14**. He says, **...Sin no more, or a worse thing will come upon you...** So there're worse things than what this person had. And He's telling them, "Don't, don't go out and sin again now because sin is what's bringing this on you." That's one of the things He was telling you there. Sin is causing this to come upon you.

38 Now, there're worse things that sin can bring upon you besides this thing that you were just healed of. So don't go and do it again. Yahshua also described it in another place as a house being swept clean. So the parasites come back and they find a home where there's no defense because they don't need a defense, the body hasn't supplied a super defense to fight them. So they take over. Now, this was classified as demons, but it's talking about breaking the Laws of Yahweh that cause sickness and disease to come into your body. But He says, sin no more.

39 If you saw the documentary called *Food Inc.*, the guy showed this hamburger meat and he says there're so many different kinds of meat in there. Now, I don't know what all he was referring to, whether he was referring to the bugs or just the different kind of animals, but he was saying there're so many different kinds of meat in there, you don't even know what you're eating now when you get this from these organizations. We have people checking just every day on supplies. In fact, we won't even buy them unless we can get the answer we want and we want it in writing. But we're that diligent in working for you to try to make sure that anything that we have is okay. Praise Yahweh. [applause] And they are doing a great job.

40 But one of our butchers told me that when he was working in a large butcher shop, he said they'd be trimming this meat always and they'd be throwing it in a tote there next to them. And there may be 200 of these totes down the line, some people working with pork, some with beef, some with beef and pork but the trimmings are all being thrown into these totes. So here comes an order for, say, 100,000 pounds of hamburger and they're short by a few thousand and they start grabbing totes to make the rest of the supply. And he said everything is in that tote but they just throw it all together and put it in the pile. So that beef kosher hot dog that you got may not be beef at all and it's certainly not kosher. [laughing]

41 But let me tell you about the rabbis that pronounce kosher the foods in Israel. There's a newspaper in Israel that shows the amount of

rabbis that are filed on every month and fined. They actually fine these men for saying something is kosher when it was not kosher. They got some other people, the state has inspectors like we have. They go behind some of these rabbis. They can't check them all. There're hundreds of thousands of them and they're all over the world and the same way here and in Canada.

42 And I'm not saying so but I don't know whether a bribe would turn their head or not, I just know that they do say things are kosher that are not kosher. And of course, if you have a rabbi and you've got him on the payroll and he's going to cause you to lose a million dollars here because he said, "Hey, there's something here. I can't pronounce this thing kosher." "Buddy, you better if you want your job. I can find somebody to come in here behind you and say it is." Well, that can turn a lot of heads.

43 But anyway, the Savior, He says, "Sin no more." The Apostles said it too if you'll turn over to **Romans 6** and notice **verse 12. Romans 6:12**. He says, **Therefore, do not allow sin to rule in your mortal body...** Well, letting your appetite rule your body, you know, is sin. It's breaking Yahweh's Laws. Letting your appetite cause you to eat something that The House of Yahweh has already told you, you shouldn't, you shouldn't be eating that thing, that is sin.

44 Well, he said in **verse 12. Therefore, do not allow sin to rule in your mortal body, so that you do not obey its sinful lusts.**

45 Look on over to **verse 16, Do you not know that to whom you yield yourselves as servants to obey, his servants you are whom you obey...** Now, of course, that's whether obedience unto Life Eternal or obedience to Satan which is definitely death.

46 Now, with that, let's go over to **I Corinthians 15**. The Apostles, they put out a lot more stuff on blood and the sickness and so forth than meets the eye, readily, in the *King James Version* when you're reading the *King James Version*. But through some efforts, you know, you can find out what it's actually talking about.

47 But look at **I Corinthians 15:34**. He says, **Awake to Righteousness...** Well, of course, Righteousness is keeping Yahweh's Laws. **Awake to Righteousness, and do not sin!...** Here's another one saying turn from sin.

48 You know the whole foundation of Christianity is that you don't have to turn from sin. Just simply believe and go ahead sinning and

you're bound for the Kingdom. Now, get this, most people don't know this, but they get this from rabbis who became very popular in Israel after they were brought out from the land of Egypt and those rabbis turned against Samuyl, of course. They made their open stand in the days of Samuyl that they didn't want the Laws of Yahweh ruling over them.

49 Now, these people that were well liked, they became what was called rabbin. And that meant lord. They became lords. Well, lord, you know, had the power to help you after he ascended to heaven after the death of the rabbin that was on earth who they admired. Now, this was a lie, of course, that they got started because the Scripture. The Prophets teach that when you're dead you know nothing, you're not able to help anyone. Now, that's the Scripture's Teaching. The Prophets and the Apostles, they all taught the same thing.

50 But in following after Christianity, they are following these Lords or as they call it the lord, the lord, the rabbin who died and they don't know this, most of them don't. But we brought it out in *The Prophetic Word* just recently that this was what it was. It's also in the *Book of Yisrayl* and this is where they got started. Now, each one of these, if you remember, when they would die, they would dedicate a day of worship to that dead person, that dead being. Of course, they thought he had gone to heaven so they started praying to him and asking for help and one guy said instantly he got rid of a headache. He cured a ham the next thing for him and so forth. [laughing]

51 Well, these are fairy tales, of course but where they get this is you don't have to keep the Laws so they completely did away with the Laws using their God Jesus and Christ, which are false names for the Savior and they actually put this in the Holy Scriptures but there's information showing where it came from.

52 But here the Apostle Shaul, in fact, wrote this book and wrote others that they say did away with the Laws. Well, that's not what he's saying here. He says in **verse 34, Awake to Righteousness, and do not sin!...** And this is true in every version. **...For some of you do not have the Knowledge of Yahweh; I speak this to your shame...** So, get this in your mind as we proceed here because He's talking about a time and an event that is going to take place.

53 Now, let's go back to, with that in mind, **Yahchanan 8** again. **Yahchanan 8**. And this, is the Savior's Work that it's speaking of here. Yahshua said do not sin and if you do not believe, you will die in your sins, He said.

54 **Yahchanan 8:24. Because of this, I said to you that you will die in your sins; for if you do not believe that I am He, you will die in your sins...**

If you see the importance that He places on this right here, on He, His Work, which you're all to be attached to as the Prophecy said in **Genesis 48** and **49** showing the Last Days. Tether Your donkeys, speaking to Yahshua, tether Your donkeys, Yahshua, to the Branch. Well, some are going to be tied to the branch but some are going to, as the Apostle said, die in their sins; dying in their sins and not knowing the Scriptures and not submitting then they will die in their sins and this will be to their shame as He said.

55 Well, now, remember that and then remember what He says here. You will die in your sins. Now, let's go back to **Daniyl** here, **Daniyl 12**, because this is speaking of a time period that will take place very shortly now. It's not going to be long until this takes place. Now, nuclear war could begin almost any minute. I'm not expecting it for a month or so, but it could. It could break out just any time now.

56 But here in **Daniyl**, and remember what was said by the Apostle Shaul and then also Yahshua. In **Daniyl 12:2**, he said, **And many of those who sleep... That is, are dead. ...in the dust of the earth will awake; some to Everlasting Life, and some to shame...** Well, this is what the Apostle was speaking of here when he said they're refusing to learn these Scriptures and believe in these Scriptures. And this is their shame. This is to their shame that they're not doing this. They won't believe and they won't humbly submit.

57 But he says, they will awake. **...some to Everlasting Life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.**

58 Now look at **verse 10**. He says, **Many will be purified, and made white...** Of course, you could preach a dozen sermons on **made white** because of the fact that this takes some efforts by Yahweh but He first has to set up a Work. He prophesies that Work before He sets it up. The Scriptures show this. He will have no other work except the One He prophesied. Then He will set that Work up in the time period prophesied for that Work and He will have no other work unless it is prophesied. No other work except the Prophesied Work.

59 Well, he says, **verse 10, Many will be purified, and made white...** This is through the Work that Yahweh starts. That's the reason Yahshua said this is the Work of Yahweh that you believe in the One sent, believe into the One sent. Praise Yahweh. [applause]

## *We can see Yahweh making a move.*

60 **Verse 10, Many will be purified, and made white...** Many will. In fact, we can see it coming now. We can see Yahweh making a move. He got everything in line. Look, look at the years in the wilderness that we've spent here, you know, bringing forth this Work in this last time period.

61 1967, '67 was when I came to Abilene teaching, preaching. Even when I went to the police academy they called me preacher because I would always weave the Scriptures into my speeches in the police academy so they got to calling me preacher. Well, I didn't even realize it, but I was witnessing for Yahweh at that time. And it kept growing. You know, it kept growing slowly like an oak tree to what we have now. A tiny oak tree, but it's going to get big.

62 But he says, **...and tried...** They'll be made white and tried. Well, that's what we see. That's what we have seen in this forty something years in the wilderness. **...but the wicked will do wickedly...** Now why would He say that? Why would He say here that the wicked are going to go ahead and do their wickedness? They won't repent. **...and none of the wicked will understand...** They won't understand. Yahshua said you know the reason you won't understand, you can't understand? Because you can't hear My Words. You can't even hear what I'm saying. [Praise Yahweh, applause]

63 Well, in this time period now that He's speaking of here, it's during or close to the resurrection. The last part of that **verse 10** is **...but the wise will understand...** The wise. Well these're the ones, of course, that Yahshua said here's a wise man, the man that finds this great pearl. Let's go back to **Deuteronomy**. Finds this great pearl and makes a choice and then sticks with that choice. He doesn't make a choice and then turn from it and turn from it and turn from it like the elders did in the days of Samuyl.

64 In **Deuteronomy**, go back to **Deuteronomy 30** because as you study deception, you'll see that the person has got to choose. He actually chooses to follow that deception. He won't come unto Me, as Yahshua said, that He might have Life. He won't come unto Me for the Bread of Life. He chooses to

follow that way of not coming to Me for the Bread of Life. He chooses.

65 Well, that's what we see here now in **Deuteronomy 30** and notice **verse 19. Deuteronomy 30:19**. He says, **I call heaven and earth as witnesses...** Because everything is being written down about us in heaven and earth concerning The House of Yahweh, concerning the members, concerning the blood that is going into our bodies and shown in our face. You know, we're more and more seeing this in the animals because we're studying their faces. We're studying their hooves as Yahweh has shown us because sickness and disease are shown in the face of an animal, as it's shown in mankind.

66 And of course, as Cain said to Yahweh, "You've hid Your Face from me." Well, it means he can no longer understand what Yahweh is saying, what He puts out for him. And as Yahshua said, they won't come to the One Who the Scripture says, testifies of, that they might have Life. They won't repent and come to him so that they might have Life so they choose this deception.

67 And He says, heaven and earth are witnessing this against you and, of course, a record is being kept. **...that I have set before you Life and death...** Everyone has that same thing set before them, Life and death. And as Yahshua said, you must believe into the One sent in order to have the Life or the Bread of Life.

68 **...set before you Life and death, blessings and curses...** It was a blessing, a great blessing that we had this trial that we had and as we showed on the sign, you're on trial now. You are on trial now and hopefully to your honor, hopefully to your honor. [Praise Yahweh, applause]

69 Well, here He says, **...therefore choose...** So it's the person that's choosing this. I can't choose for him or her. I can, I can, I can preach but there's nothing I can do if they're not listening or listening with the intent of obeying, as Yahweh says. Let's go back to **Yahchanan**. I want you to compare Yahshua's Writings again here with what we just read about making this choice for yourself and no amount of convincing or preaching or arguing will change this.

---

**So you've got to humbly submit to the one sent and start practicing what is taught or you will never have understanding. Now, that's what He's showing you here in these Scriptures. That's what I'm showing you in these Scriptures.**

---

70 Either you come to me for Life, as Yahshua said, in humbly submitting yourself; that's the only thing that will get you on the right track. And once you get on this right track, then you'll start to understand. But the understanding, as Daniyl said, what'd he say? No wicked will understand. So you've got to humbly submit to the one sent and start practicing what is taught or you will never have understanding. Now, that's what He's showing you here in these Scriptures. That's what I'm showing you in these Scriptures. [Praise Yahweh, applause]

71 Here in **Yahchanan 5** and notice **verse 37** I believe. **And the Father Himself, Who has sent Me, testifies on My behalf...** Well, what do we look for? The Testimony of Yahweh, that's all you have to look for. Now, your wickedness is there. You're not going to understand unless you do this, unless you believe first into the One sent. Now, what does He say about those who don't? Notice this.

72 **Verse 37, And the Father Himself, Who has sent Me, testifies on My behalf. You have neither heard His Voice...** No, He's not talking to you. The people that think that Yahweh is talking to them, telling them things, there may be a pig's trichina up here in your brain shorting it out and making you hear things but not Yahweh! You've never heard His Voice nor seen His Shape or anything, at any time. **...nor seen His Shape.**

73 **Verse 38, Nor do you have His Word dwelling in you...** Because You won't go to the One sent. You won't believe in the One sent.

74 Look on, He says **verse 37, And the Father...** Yahweh. **...testifies on My behalf...** You see that? He testifies on My behalf. Well, where's that done?

75 Notice **verse 39, Search the Scriptures...** That's where He testifies of His Last Days Branch where Yahshua is prophesied to tether all of His donkeys, to tie them to that Branch. And unless

He's able to tie them to that Branch, they won't be part of Yahweh's Kingdom. They won't be part of Yahshua's Work in these Last Days.

76 They'll always be coming here, I'm sure, and maybe even be caught up with us, but Yahweh shows even then they will be cast out. Now is the time for the humiliation, the turning 100% to Yahweh, going and believing into the Branch and that gets you into Yahshua, our High Priest and King, Who gets you into Yahweh's Kingdom. It's that simple. It's a chain you've got to follow. [Praise Yahweh, applause]

77 **Verse 39, Search the Scriptures; for in them you think you have Eternal Life--and these are they which testify of Me.**

78 Look at **verse 37**, the Father Himself testifies of Me, the Scriptures testify of Me, He said. Now, look to verse, **verse 40**. He says, **But you will not come to Me, that you might have Life...** Of course not. They were going to every rabbi who told them what they wanted to hear. And as the Apostle said, they're going to even tickle your ears in the Last Days and they're going to butter you up. And this one is going to sit next to that one in the Cafeteria and pop off all kinds of goofy things out of his mouth, showing how rebellious he can be to Yahweh. That's all said right here between the lines. I see it right there! [laughing, Praise Yahweh, applause]

79 **Verse 40, But you will not come to Me...** He said. **...you will not come to Me...** Because your life is filled with wickedness. It's filled with envy. It's filled with murder. Yes, I've got threats from many. The last one I had was this big one where they were gonna catch me out on the highway, leave my car vacant and I was gonna disappear. And this was brought out in the trial, by the way, or in the hearing, the hearing. So, you're not the first, you know. Take your place in line! [laughing]

80 Well, now this Prophesied choice here, notice, but He says **verse 40, But you will not come to Me, that you might have Life...** And that's the

---

**Now is the time for the humiliation, the turning 100% to Yahweh, going and believing into the Branch and that gets you into Yahshua, our High Priest and King, Who gets you into Yahweh's Kingdom. It's that simple. It's a chain you've got to follow.**

---

only place you're gonna get it. There's no other place. And if you want to ride your rebellious donkey to the end, which is not far, you will burn. That's what Yahshua said. That's the Judgment.

81 You know, one of the worst things that we do when we rebel is that we teach it to our children. We say it loud enough to our wife that our children can hear. We teach it to our wives. We teach it to our husbands. And of course these things need to be gotten rid of. The first thing you would have to do to make contact with Yahweh would be to repent of these sins, beg your child to forgive you, show him how stupid, ignorant you were and beg him to come back to The House of Yahweh or her and get back in to where they belong.

82 Still choosing, He said here. Prophesied Choice. It's a Prophesied Choice. You must get this. I am saying that. You've got to get this. You've got to understand it. Yahshua saw their contempt. He saw their contempt for Him and He made this Prophecy right here. He actually made a Prophecy.

83 **Verse 40, But you will not come to Me...** Because He saw it in their eyes. You think I haven't seen that same thing when I've tried to talk to certain people and I would see their lips quivering? You know, I could tell there was a fear and also a hatred mixture and I could see their eyes. What was coming forth from their eyes was actually murder. And I'd say, well, that's fine. Go ahead. Do what you want to do.

84 This Prophesying includes those having contempt today. Has He heard your words? Has Yahshua heard your words? Has Yahweh heard it and heard what you said to your children? And is that why they also are repeating those things and saying the same things now? Are they repeating your words? Look! He says to you, You won't come to me so that you can have Life. Well, what are you gonna have? Is it not worth the humiliation to have Life? It's the only way to get it.

85 The Apostle says I don't want you to be ignorant. They said this in several places. So they dealt with ignorance. Turn over to **I Corinthians 10**. The Apostles dealt with just about everything that we're dealing with today except nuclear activity and getting people ready for nuclear activity and getting the lands ready as Yahweh has told us to do. He tells us to enlarge your borders and get ready because these people are coming to you. I just showed you a huge leap. [laughing, Praise Yahweh, applause]

86 Well, here now in the Apostle's writing in **I Corinthians 10**, let's start with **verse 1**. He says, **Moreover, brothers, I do not want you to be**

**ignorant of the fact that all our fathers were under the cloud, and that all passed through the sea...** They all saw and heard the same things.

87 **Verse 2, And were all baptized unto Mosheh in the cloud and in the sea...** They were all, every one of them had the same chance. This is **I Corinthians 10**.

88 **Verse 3, And all ate the same spiritual food...** That's shown in **Exodus 16:4**. You can write it down and look at it later.

89 **Verse 4, And all drank the same spiritual drink...** That is the Laws of Yahweh. Yahweh says the Laws that I teach, Yahshua said, they're Spirit and they're Life. That's **Yahchanan [John] 6:63**, I believe.

90 **Verse 4, And all drank the same spiritual drink...** The Laws of Yahweh were given unto them. **...For they drank of the Spiritual Rock Who followed them...** Who is the Rock? Yahweh is our Rock! It's said over and over and over. **...and that Rock was the Messiah...** Yes, He's the Saving, He is. He's the Savior, the Supreme Savior of mankind. The reason Yahshua was actually planned and brought forth and that Work began was for the purpose of paying by Yahweh, paying for our sins, giving His Own Son for that purpose. He is the True Messiah, Yahweh is.

91 **Verse 5, But with most of them...** Now, I want you to understand everything here because I want to tie it in with what I've brought you already and help you see that the Apostles knew the things that I've been bringing to you in the last year.

92 He said **most**. Well, we translated it **most**. The **greater numbers** is the way that it's actually written. The greater numbers of people, Yahweh did not choose. This is what He's talking about. Remember, I said He tried them. They all had the same opportunity. When the Judgment was said, "These are not worthy," and that's what **Hebrews 4** shows you, they will never enter Yahweh's Rest. **Hebrews 4**. They were disbelievers and they were disobedient. So the disobedience as **Romans 6:16** said made them worthy of death. So they were driven out into the nations, driven away from The House of Yahweh.

93 If you remember, that was prophesied over and over and over by the Prophets that this was going to take place. "I will drive you out," He said. "I'll drive you out and then I will make a multitude of nations out of you and let's see what your end will be. You can just go your own way, seek your lusts in silver and gold and so forth and what will it be to you in the end?" Remember that song?

94 **Verse 5, But with most of them...** That is

the **greater numbers of them. ...Yahweh was not well pleased; so their bodies were scattered over the wilderness...** Well, what that conjures up in everybody's mind there is that He killed a bunch of people and just left them laying throughout, their bodies laying throughout the sands of the desert. Now that's in everybody's mind when they read that Scripture because it's totally translated wrong.

95 We added the words **their bodies**, if you see that in italics. We added the word **bodies** there. Should have never been there but somebody thought that's what he meant so they put it in there! [laughing] *King James*, new *King James*, old *King James* too did it.

96 But if you'd read it. **...was not well pleased...** That is, so the Judgment was said against them, "No they will never enter My Rest. Drive them out." Well, these were driven out, of course, time after time after time after time. They were driven throughout all that known world over there and they became a multitude of nations as was prophesied in **Genesis 48** and **49**. Remember that? Praise Yahweh.

97 Well, with the greater numbers He was not pleased. So **...were scattered over the wilderness...** So He scattered them over the wilderness. Remember the word **wilderness** in **Revelation** where it says he went into the wilderness, taken into the wilderness of God worshipers? He says don't go there on your own, don't go into these nations. They're the ones who're defiling your land. They defiled the land. Don't go near them. Don't practice their laws. Don't practice Christmas, Halloween, He named all these things in your Holy Scriptures. Don't go to them. Well, these chose it so He drove them and drove them to the nations and said, "You will never enter My Rest in doing so.

98 He says, **verse 6, Now these things are examples for us, to the intent that we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted...** Remember we saw that in the Apostles? Don't be ignorant of this stuff. Your lust, your appetite can get you in as much trouble as your illegal sexual lusts can, your appetite. And He's saying stick a knife to your throat, the **Proverbs** said, if you're tempted with this. If your taste, "Oh, I just can't resist. This is a weakness of mine." Well, burn in hell with it if that's what you want to do but that's what you're gonna do if you don't repent.

99 You ever hear that? "Oh, this is just a weakness of mine?" Yeah, yeah, well that weakness won't be in the Kingdom. You better strengthen up your backbone and get some strength in it, like Yahshua said. Start turning from these sins.

You better humble yourself to Yahweh and start believing in the One sent, believing my words and listening and obeying them. [Praise Yahweh, applause]

100 **Verse 7, So do not become worshipers of Gods...** That's what your lusts, your appetite is, a God worshiping tool. In fact, the tongue is the greatest one of all the Apostle Yaaqob said. Praise Yahweh. [applause]

101 **...worshipers of Gods as some of them were...** These were the greater numbers of them, worshipers of Gods. And they did it for money. They brought forth even in Samuyl's day, they were bringing forth Easter and Halloween and Isayah said they're keeping their memorials to the rabbin, worshiping the dead. They made it All Saints' Day now, Halloween, that's keeping memorials to the dead, a twenty-four hour period of this.

102 They got one now coming up this Monday where they're getting together celebrating all the wars and killings that have gone on since America was settled and they're celebrating that great day to the Gods. Not to Yahweh, but to the Gods.

103 Well, He says, **...As it is written: the people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play...** This is the God worship that He's talking about here. He just named all of it here and said this is the way they're doing it, playing. They ate and they drank. All of these things are getting them into trouble. He's talking about adultery, fornication, bestiality, sodomy, the defilement of the land, their body, the air and so forth. God worship.

104 **Verse 8, Nor let us commit sexual sins...** Notice this up here is different from the sexual sins. **...Nor let us commit sexual sins, as some of them did, and 23,000 fell in one day...** Now that looks like He zapped about 23,000 people there and left them laying, don't it? [laughing] Well, not so. In fact, they were proven to be unjust for the Kingdom.

105 My time is up. We'll come back to this point right here and I'll show you what that word means the next time I speak, the next time I speak. Okay? But keep that, keep that in mind. No, He didn't zap them. They're not there buried somewhere in the wilderness, but they were judged guilty and Yahweh said they'll never, Yahweh says, "They'll never be in My Kingdom. They'll never partake of My Rest that I offered them." And only you right now are being offered that Rest and He said, "The Rest that I will bring forth in the Last Days will be glorious," because it's like Yahweh's Rest.

106 May Yahweh bless you brethren. I'll turn the services back to the next leader. I love you! [Praise Yahweh, applause]

---

# Chapter Twenty-Five

## Deception #12— The Rudiments Of The World 06/05/10

---

*K. Qoheleth: It's my honor to present to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Abil Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Praise **YAHWEH** everyone! Rejoicing and not yet the Feast! You may be seated. Come in here to get out of the hot, right? Or cold? [laughing] Beautiful weather, isn't it? May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. They forecast 105 today and I was looking forward to it and they changed it! They dropped it! Talk about hurting a guy's feelings! [laughing] Today's a beautiful day! I've been smiling all day! We've got problems but **YAHWEH**'s working them out. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

2 If you remember last week's sermon, we were working on Yahshua's Words. Of course, we're building teachers. That's our motto that **YAHWEH** has given us. We build Teachers. But they're the Teachers of the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program*, they're not the teachers of the schools of higher learning that one of the Apostles described as rudiments, rudiments of the world. That was a *King James* word but it came to mind. It came to my mind when I was thinking over the schools of higher learning and what they're teaching.

3 And this, what they're teaching is a concoction of things to bring or to keep people working for them. That's the one, that's the main thing. Keep people working for them, bringing in tax money to run their governments for the kings of the earth and, of course, to bring the money to the few people who are having meetings this week, secret meetings, of course. They don't let anything out of that room. They don't let the news media in. [laughing]

4 And they are meeting to decide what to do. Some people think they're going to establish the New World Order. Some people think this has to do with money. Well, I wonder why they'd make them think that, you know. [laughing] That's what it's all about, money. Money is what controls the world and they want the money coming their way.

5 What you've got to do, this is what you've got to do, come out of is this way of thinking and humble yourself as a slave. Be willing to do whatever **YAHWEH** assigns you to do with all your might and when I say **YAHWEH** I mean His Priests who He has chosen by lot to guide you and show you the Work and, of course, be a part of that Work. That's what you're here for today. That's what I've been training you for, for over forty years now here in the wilderness, the wilderness of the God worshippers.

6 Our example, of course, is Yahshua and He chose twelve, if you remember. He chose twelve Apostles representing the twelve tribes of Israyl and I would say though, I don't have a Scripture for it, but He chose one from each tribe. And the brothers, I would say that one, the father of one was of one tribe and the mother was of another tribe. But all of these tribes are represented in the twelve Apostles and Yahshua showed that He could take these men and make instruments for **YAHWEH** to use out of these--out of these children who had been brought up in Galilee, talked about like Okies, looked down on like Okies, in fact, by the Pharisees and their schools of higher learning.



7 The things they said about the people who came from Galilee were the same things Californians said about the people who came from Oklahoma to California to try to keep from starving to death. Those that **YAHWEH** didn't want in Oklahoma, and those that followed the crowd left Oklahoma and then He brought forth His Servant, who you're looking at, at this time, and who, of course, He trained in His Teachings. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

8 And the teaching and the training, now Yahshua taught them and the main thing that you'll see Him teaching is to follow instructions. Follow instructions to the fullest and of course that was taught by the Priests of the First Part of *The Book of YAHWEH*. Follow instructions. From who? Well, I know you want to get up there and say, "**YAHWEH**, what do you want me to do today?" and whisper that in His Ear. And say, "You sure You want me to do that? I don't like doing that." Well, it doesn't work that way but He does have a House that He prophesied would be set up that would show His Work and Yahshua said this is the Work of **YAHWEH** that you believe into the One sent and do what you're told to do. Follow instructions to get the Work done.

9 And a lot of stress was put on that. I say over and over I didn't make it clear enough, I know. And I told two things at once. I said do two things at once. Well, they heard the first part or the second part or they already had their minds made up as to how to do it so they didn't hear either part! [laughing] So they did it wrong. And I'll say, well, I'm just a poor teacher. That's all it is. So here we go again. We'll try again. And I'm still trying to learn to brush my teeth with my left hand. I don't know how long it's gonna take but I'm gonna keep on till I get you to brushing your teeth with your left hand. Or if you're left handed, you can brush it with your right.

10 When and after, you know, Yahshua got the Disciples trained, of course, He still had trouble with them following instructions and that was the last thing that He emphasized. After His resurrection, you know, they didn't go to the place He told them to go and they didn't see Him there. And somebody had to peck them on the shoulder or hit them on the head and get their brain to working and tell them, "Hey, He told you where He was going. He told you. You just weren't listening." So finally they went to the place He told them to go. And He's still telling them that today, "Go to the place. Go to the place I told you to go and there you will find Me and there you will find the Work of **YAHWEH**." [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

11 The rudiments of the world, there are many. It started with the schools of higher learning. They put a government together that they thought could not be beaten and, of course, it fell apart as Daniyl prophesied that it would. It was like clay mixed with iron. Well, that's what we're seeing today and these're the troubles we're seeing in today's governments.

12 I don't want to get too deep into it today, it'd take too much time, but they use certain things to control the world at this time. Money is the main thing, of course, that they use in controlling the world. They're trying to get the food supply to where they can control the food and the water where they can control the water. And that's the reason the Euphrates is being dried up so that the way of the kings of the east can go ahead and be fulfilled, which this is taking place rapidly now as we keep getting reports on it.

13 The schools of higher learning, they created an institution, a government that looks great, you know, when they say, "Come here and you can have democracy." That does look really great but the problem is they don't follow the laws that they say, "Here's what you can have." It's like what we're seeing in Israel right now where there is no love, which that's the number one thing that Yahshua showed you that you must have. You can be My Disciples in deed, and you can show it by love for one another.

14 Love for one another is not words, it's work and that's what a slave does and that's where you find your joy. You find it in your work and that's what **YAHWEH** tells you. You find joy in **YAHWEH**. You find joy in the work that He tells you to do. The Sabbath institution that **YAHWEH** gave us, He worked. The Rest that He rests, that is it. He rested from His Own Works and He worked as a Slave to His People, taking care of His People in that Great Garden where He brought joy to the hearts of the people with, of course, food and cooking and so forth.

15 This was the way He kept the first Sabbath. You don't find that in the Talmud but you certainly find it in the Scriptures and you find it in the example that Yahshua gave us. Well, of course, the example that Yahshua gave us is what I want to harp on because you go back to the Laws and you learn the Laws and the history. You learn the history of the people who lived in Galilee who were actually raised up like Yahshua was and taught the Laws of **YAHWEH**, taught the basic skills of how to serve one another. And the only reason they would pick a job was because that job was needed or that product that they made was needed or the product they raised was needed. So there was a job for every

single person. They weren't what we see today where a lot of taxes are paid into the government.

16 Now, they had tribute. They put them under tribute too, the people in Galilee, but tribute from farmers was not all that much. And what they wanted was silver and gold that they could use throughout the world, any place they wanted to buy this, that or the other and have their instruments made, instruments of war to keep others in line. Well, the government, the government was the democracy that's the same thing we're trying to follow today.

17 The only reason it's not followed and wouldn't be a beneficial tool is because there is no love in democracy. There are advantages to democracy. One thing you can fool the people and say you got freedom. You got all of these things that're supposed to go with democracy, but practicing that and having men who will uphold it, you know, this is the problem in finding men that would actually be strong enough spiritually to uphold what was supposed to be in the word democracy.

18 In **YAHWEH's** Laws, **YAHWEH's** Laws are simple. They are simple to understand, to read and simple to follow and every one of them is love to your neighbor, protecting your neighbor from your own deeds. That is, you know, performing deeds that bring harm to your neighbor is what we're seeing in the world today. We're seeing it all over the world. It's much more than you'd think and **YAHWEH** just keeps impressing it on us, you know. About the time you think you've learned it all, how evil this world is, you go through another experience and you find out something new about the world, the lawyers and so forth.

19 **YAHWEH** gives us foods to eat, of course, and in following those food Laws, He put us as guards. That's what Priests are for. They're to make sure and they had a Priest for everything. The Levites that **YAHWEH** chose and put in charge of this are still in charge of this. That's not been changed. The Levites, I bet if you traced your tribes back, you'd find out you're from, you're a Levite. It wouldn't, it wouldn't surprise me a bit. I know you have at least part of the Levitical genes that **YAHWEH** wanted in His Priests and said, "I'm taking from this time."

20 He took the firstborn up to a time, if you remember. And then He said instead of the firstborn now, I want the Levites instead, all the Levites. And He put them then in charge of the Priests and guarding, guarding everything that had to do with the Priesthood. Which the number one thing that has to do with the Priesthood, of course, and I'm harping on for quite some time now is the food

supply and the way the food supply, the clean food supply that you can actually eat, the way it's diminishing. This is a horrible thing that we see taking place out here in the world.

21 But if you turn over quickly and look back to Yahshua's Writings here in **Yahchanan 5:40**. Now this we read last week. Now, remember the rudiments of the world that we're trying to come out of and remember what Yahshua tells us here. He says, come to Me. Well, of course, I know you think you're getting on your knees and praying to Yahshua, but unless you have a Priest to go through, you're not going to get to Yahshua. Yahshua is the High Priest and the only one that could get to the High Priest was the Priest and that's still the way it is. That's the Law that was set up under Mosheh and it's forever. It's not going to change. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

22 Well, here He says in **Yahchanan 5:40**. He says, **But you will not come to Me, that you might...** Be saved. Now that's speaking of the twelve tribes that **YAHWEH** is dealing with and some are going to come out and come to Him. Well, the Levites proved themselves over and over. That is, that gene that came from Abraham, Mosheh, Aaron, Miriam. They were all Levites. All came down through the bloodline of Yahshua, of course.

23 But He says I want the Levites here and I'll chose out of the Levites the ones I want to bring forth this Work of Mine. I'll show you this in detail, of course, later. But what color were they? They were black. They were brown. They were white. [laughing] Depending, of course, on the traits that were brought out down through the years. So get that color out of your mind totally. The Levite... Yes, Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

24 You can't be as the world. You can't be as the world. You've got to change. I'll tell you one thing they all had in common that **YAHWEH** chose was love for one another and they expressed that love with their works. And one of the Apostles said, you know, you say you have Faith? Show me your Faith by your works.

25 Now, he wasn't speaking of, "Well, I pray with my hands put together like this. [putting hands together in front] And I got this thing. I run around like this [pretending to sprinkle water on the people] zapping the people," and you know painting so and so up here with your finger. [pretending to do the "sign of the cross" on the forehead] No, these're works of evil, of course, because they disguise the Works of **YAHWEH**.

26 "What did you expect to see out here? When you came out here, what did you expect to find?" Yahshua said, "A reed floating around like the wind in a skirt?" No, that's not what you're gonna find

in this neighborhood! You're going to find workers working to take care of one another! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] We need to get some signs, paint some signs, men, to that effect. You know, work! Work! That's what it's all about. Take care of one another with the Work. Whatever **YAHWEH** assigns you to do, do it with all your might.

27 Well **Yahchanan 5:40**, He says, **But you will not come to Me...** Well, what does He mean, you won't come to Me? Where is He? [laughing] I'm sure He's over there somewhere. Just bring Hiawatha out here, he'll find Him! Wasn't he the one that gave that sign, you know, Hiawatha? [hand up to forehead, pretending to look around]

28 Well, you've got to find Yahshua through the Scriptures, and the only way you're going to find Him is to believe the Scriptures, of course, and to follow those Scriptures. Remember where **YAHWEH** says tie your donkeys to the Branch? That was a Prophecy to Yahshua. Tie your donkeys to the Branch. The donkeys are the workers that work serving each another. Not for reward, not for reward, but because they have found their joy in **YAHWEH**. **YAHWEH** is a Servant to His People, brethren. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

29 Try to get this mental attitude in your mind here about coming to Yahshua because that's what He's talking about. And you must come to Him to be saved, which includes going to the Branch in these Last Days. He was telling you what was going to take place in the Last Days and where the Work was gonna be, tied to the Branch. That's where it's going to be and you've got to believe that Work.

30 Now, let's go back here to, remember, come to Yahshua and the Apostles taught that. Well, it means coming out of the world, coming out of the rudiments of the world. I've seen in the past, my brother fell for this thing. I think it was Rodell that started talking against salt. Now, this was years ago and I was trying to think of how old I was but I couldn't have been more than 20 or 21 years old. But I said that doesn't make sense according to the Scriptures.

31 But for some reason, Yaaqob, my brother, for some reason, he was convinced that this guy was a real expert on health. And he would see me sprinkling salt on an apple to eat it and then he'd quote me something from Rodell that said, "They'll take a great apple and then they'll ruin it with salt." [laughing] No, Yaaqob. This enhances it. It doesn't ruin it, it makes it better and, of course, that's what **YAHWEH** said to do. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

32 Well, **YAHWEH** made sugar also, as well as salt. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] I know the people that stop using salt help cancer to spread

because Dr. Pfizer, probably the most famous doctor in the world, did some work on salt.

33 But the salt, he showed cancer cannot enter a cell unless it's depleted of salt. He proved that. And his findings are still on record and have never been disproven. But yet, they're still those out there preaching against salt even though the health benefits of salt is extreme. Sugar too. These're articles that you can find now on sugar because they're finally starting to swing the pendulum the other way now, after it goes too far, you know, in one direction, that's the only time they can see it. Well they're seeing cancer increase and they're seeing all kinds, they're seeing everything increase; every kind of sickness and disease increase.

34 So they saw this. Somebody said, and I think Rodell might have been one of them. He was a very famous man on health. *Prevention*, he wrote *Prevention* magazine for a while. It's probably owned by a corporation now and probably they're putting out the same things. But in my time, he was writing articles for *Prevention* magazine. And the sugar, what I told Yaaqob, I said, you know, we can't go by what man says. You know, we have the bible, I said that is much better and there's no argument against it. I mean everything that's said, even the historians, the archeologists, you know, they continually prove the Holy Scriptures correct and they all agree that there's never been anything to disprove **YAHWEH**, the history of mankind or to disprove what the Laws will do when kept. They just don't want to keep them because, as Yahshua said, they love darkness rather than light.

35 But this thing about sugar now, it's like Ellen G. White when she was hunting some better than eggs stuff and she found it but it was laying in the chicken yard, I think, the way it smelled to me! [laughing] Not the egg, but the other; both come from the same place. Don't get too, too sarcastic about chickens because they can take unclean products and make eggs out of them and the eggs are perfectly clean unless you want to squeeze them up in a cage like a jail and start force laying and then the eggs become unclean. But that's the only thing I know that will make them unclean at this time.

36 Well the sugars they came out with, that is the sweeteners that they came out with, now they're seeing that they're causing trouble. Before they said it, before they found this out, I brought it in sermons. I said people are ruining their health with these sweeteners because there's no life in these sweeteners and they're breaking down their pancreas. They have no reason to work. They don't have any sugar to make glucose out of and you can't make glucose out of saccharin so there's no need

for me to even be here, they said, so I'm gonna shut this factory down. They couldn't get their salaries, they couldn't get any pay so they shut down. They went on strike. [laughing]

37 Well, the factory decayed and deteriorated and the doctor said now we got to take it out. "Let's take it out, get rid of it and we'll give you some artificial stuff here to take its place." And you can take it and you can take this tester and test it and then you can have just the right amount. Well, it doesn't work properly. People who are diabetics or people who have had their thyroids removed, who had these operations, they know right away there's a difference. And it doesn't bring forth what **YAHWEH** made to go in mankind and you don't have that healthy feeling, healthy condition.

38 The other day, someone asked me, "How are you feeling?" I said well, you know, I was in a hurry today so I didn't pay much attention except I was walking. I had to go to someplace and I decided to walk and I said I felt like running, so I ran. And you don't have that feeling, brethren, when you start going against your own body and you start taking these things out of your body that **YAHWEH** created to be there. You just don't, it leaves you. It disappears.

39 You can do the same thing by starving yourself on certain foods. **YAHWEH** says, you need this. He made it for you and He says it's a perfect food for you. "I looked at it," He said, "and it's perfect. I made it for mankind. I looked at it. I inspected it and I said this is perfect." Now, how can you beat that? You can't. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

40 But they got their better than sugars and it's not everybody that agreed with them. I didn't agree with them but I didn't read anybody else's work. But I found out now in reading other people's work that now anyway, after the harm is done to millions of people throughout the world, people who've had their thyroids taken out, they feel like somebody's pinching their skin; they describe it as somebody pinching them all the time. They can't walk. They have to sling their legs. They have to sling them to walk. This is the difference. And they give them or they put them on Synthroid which has pork.

41 Now, you think, oh man, this is so awful, you know. But then, if you get to examining things in the way of foods and so forth, you'll find pork in almost everything. One way or another, you could find it in the world.

42 Well, this is some of the rudiments of the world. When you pick up a package of prepared foods, this is some of the rudiments of the world that we're trying to get away from, prepared by unclean

hands a lot of the times, raised in fields that are sprayed with stuff that they're now coming out with after we alerted them a few years ago and said you need to check these things out what you're doing because it's ruining your health. Most of them are getting this from The House of **YAHWEH** and the sermons that are being brought in these Last Days throughout the world by one means or another. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

43 Well, this health report now that is called *The Benefits of Sugar. Sugar is sucrose that becomes glucose. Glucose is easily regulated by our body...* Yes, **YAHWEH** gave us things in our body to regulate the amount that is needed in every joint, every fingernail, toenail; it goes everywhere. Sugar produces energy. People were fooled into believing that if they quit using sugar and started using artificial sweeteners, they would get slim and healthy. Well, they got the opposite! [laughing]

44 It didn't work. But they found out later now, and this is what they're preaching now, no, it doesn't work that way. It actually makes your body crave. It puts a craving in your body so your body doesn't know that it's craving sugar but that's what it's craving. It's craving glucose. "I need oil for my joints. I need oil for every place in my body," this engine, this car is saying. "Don't take my oil away from me. I'm gonna start slowing down and pretty soon I'm just going to die." Now, that is the same thing that's taking place with your bodies when you don't come to Yahshua, Who says, "Come to Me and be saved." [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

45 Well, he says, *Glucose is easily regulated by our body if we eat it regularly...* Take it away and, of course, your pancreas will shut down. I told you this about a thousand years ago. I don't know if you heard it or remember it or not, but I did. ... *If our levels are low and we get some glucose, the body does rush to consume it. But this is because glucose is so essential for us to live...* Did you get that? Glucose, made from sugar, real, cane sugar.

46 ...*Glucose is our energy. It keeps our body sustaining a regular temperature. Our brain thinks using glucose...* Your brain. You wonder why these people slow down, their brain slows down? Why do they hit out? Why do they hit somebody? Why aren't their brains working and telling them the sensible thing to do to solve a problem? These things are all included in your body makeup. Come to Yahshua, He'll give you the Bread of Life. It starts with **Genesis 1, Genesis 1:1**. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

47 ...*The production of myelin requires glucose and its derivative glucosamine. Collagen, the basic fabric of our body is made with glucose and glucosamine. Glucose contributes to transport*

*monocytes. Diabetic people end up with poor defenses because of their poor glucose levels. Glucose and its derivative, glucosamine are essential for muscle formation. Two of our skin [sic] main components are collagen and elastin. Both need glucose and glycosamine to be formed.*

48 ...*Without sugar, our skin ages...* Yes, we start to get deep wrinkles and we start to using some salves and some manmade junk that won't make it any better but you think if you smear enough of it on there, you can cover it up, I guess. ...*In fact, without sugar, our body ages much faster. Sugar is good for living, for thinking, and for regeneration of our bodies. Yet, so many people preach against it...* Well, why? Could it be for money? [laughing] If you notice, every one of them's got something to sell.

49 *Unchecked chemicals likely to cause grievous harm according to the Cancer Panel...* Of course. Chemicals, and I want to get deeper into that because it's a growing thing. It's a must, it's a must now because the way the world is defiled, it's a must for you, for farmers to use the pesticides. And pesticides, some of them come from pork gut, of course. Now, they have preservatives, some clean, some unclean. Salt is your, probably your best preservative. There are others on the market but that's one of the best.

50 *Reasons for caesarian births...* Well, why are they having caesarian births? Now, this should show everyone how our bodies have changed over the years. The bodies have changed and here we have doctors that're saying, "You've got to have a caesarian birth." They're by the millions out there. They're claiming now that some caesarian births are done because the woman has so many diseases that the child would probably die if it came normally. Now, why would this be, brethren? Think of the condition, the rudiments of the world here that the Apostles were fighting back then and here we've actually pushed this. Everybody has pushed it to come forward.

51 Well, now we're facing a time when our bodies are getting to where they can't support themselves. And I'm speaking of the world because you're coming out of the world and you're getting healthier everyday here in The House of **YAHWEH**. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

52 Well, from the things that are left over from birth, they're now finding all kinds of things there that shouldn't be there. And of course, the babies, in order to protect them, it doesn't protect them but it does protect them some, but in many cases the child still has the disease because it's in the blood. Now, remember the blood and what I brought forth already. There's much more to go on

the blood, than what we've brought forth already. Another is the things that are in the blood of the baby when the baby is born. Well, now, they have ways of discovering this.

53 *Research...* Now, here's another Associated Press article. *Research links pesticides with ADHD in children. A new analysis of U.S. health data links children's attention deficit disorder with exposure to common pesticides used on fruits and vegetables...* Now, it probably didn't come from the fruits and vegetables. You've got to realize what is taking place here. First off, the pesticides are made from, number one thing is the scrapings of swine's stomach.

54 I don't know if they're using buzzards. I know it was being talked about in the health department fifty years ago that that would be the best source of anything because a buzzard can eat anything and he's got protection in his body to take care of it. And to actually, it keeps him from being hurt but it will also attack every bacteria in there that is not wanted and that buzzard can digest anything that he eats, no matter how deteriorated it might be.

55 So can chickens. Chickens can do the same thing but not as well as buzzards can. Chickens also have a way of even expelling worms from their body and if you sit and watch chickens for a while, you'd see this, if it didn't make you sick while it was taking place. But after the worms then are killed by the sunshine and, of course, the firmament that has everything there to take care of breaking down what comes from a chicken's body and what comes from a cow's body. In fact, when it gets through breaking it down, you can use it for fertilizer and raise your food with it, healthy food with it, the way **YAHWEH** made it.

56 But a chicken can, after the sun and the firmament take care of those worms, dry them up, break them down, they can actually eat them and make eggs out of them, healthy eggs out of them. That's how **YAHWEH** made the chicken. He didn't make the buzzard for you. He made it for a different purpose. But it does the same thing in many cases.

57 Well, now these disorders here, they link pesticides with them. That doesn't mean that that pesticide was sprayed on--you bought it in a store, came home, sprayed your fruit and ate it. They're linking it with this. But where they're getting this from are the babies, the baby is born with this. So the thing that made the pesticide that got into the woman's body or the man's body were STDs caused from fornication, adultery, sodomy, homosexuality and bestiality. From these things come the defilement, **YAHWEH** says, including E. coli and including all of these STDs that break the

body down instead of the things that it's supposed to be breaking down in the bodies of animals.

58 It doesn't belong in the bodies of people. So when they link this with the baby, it doesn't mean that you went out here and got a fruit from the grocery store that had pesticides on it and ate it. That would probably be flushed out, as Yahshua said, flushed out of the body as dirt on your hands would be and wouldn't even defile the body. Maybe it would, maybe it wouldn't. But the point is, what actually caused the attention deficits in children is the breeding and the lust, uncontrolled lust, and then the breeding of the people following after their uncontrolled lust.

59 The pesticides, too, are made from these same things. In fact, the germs that they used in chemical warfare, in the chemical warfare, they took those things from bodies of animals that you're not supposed to eat but people are eating them.

60 In the picture, you know, if you study this picture of Rome, if you see, what they displayed in this, in their mythology because they didn't want you to understand, but they wanted their people to understand. They wanted certain ones of the insiders to understand. Well, they show the two boys sucking a wolf, an unclean animal. So to me that's showing that they are accepting and they're teaching, they're teaching that you're supposed to break the Laws.

61 Well, this is what Satan brought forth to begin with. But on the seven hills of Rome where the great city that reigns over the kings of the earth is now, where you see all of these rudiments of the world coming forth from, they began back with Satan saying, "No, you won't die." And those same people are teaching this same thing and they're bringing forth the same lie. I know you remember where baal tried to get people unclean so that they would be shut off from **YAHWEH**. He would try to get them to do certain things to make them unclean. This would shut them off from **YAHWEH** so they wouldn't have **YAHWEH**'s Inspiration nor His Protection, as is shown in **Isayah 59**. Also shown there is your hands are defiled with blood.

62 Now this didn't mean that he had just killed somebody and got blood on his hand. It means that this blood is shown in the palms. If you had the Eyes of **YAHWEH** right now, you could see it. But it's actually shown in the palms of your hands that you lift up like this. [lifting hands in prayer] We'll get into that deeper because the Scripture shows this.

63 But their hands are defiled with blood meaning the rudiments of the world and all the things they are doing, whether it's eating a hot dog at Sam's that hasn't been koshered, made with unclean hands, eating whatever it is that we're having to buy

from the stores right now, which are many. You've got to start thinking deeper than this to understand how to get to Yahshua. Come to Yahshua and He shows us the Bread of Life.

64 Well, here we're facing now leukemia. We're facing many different kinds of cancer in children. Now, the children are being born with these cancers. They're being born with all kinds of things in their body but there're several different kinds of cancer that you never know the child has until years later and it might be in the brain. Yes, there're many of them in the brain. In fact, brain and nervous system cancers, they have a list of them here in this same article. It's cancer after cancer after cancer and I have several pages of it there.

65 But these are the things that the children are being born with right now that come from the rudiments of the world. No, eating a hot dog probably wouldn't do it. It probably wouldn't cause you to have cancer in the next few minutes and shut your brain down. It's the hot dogs our parents ate a few years ago that certainly could. And the ones you're eating today can eventually have effect. How soon? Well, it depends on how weak your body is as to how fast it can work on that body. If your body is fairly low and your immune system is down, yes, it could kill you, maybe if you got the right dose of trichina in twenty minutes time. There have been cases in history where it actually has.

66 Well, the rudiments of the world means *Childhood Cancer. President's Cancer Panel Report Finds True Burden of Environmentally Induced Cancer Greatly Underestimated...* Well, now here we have the same thing. They're looking at what they see somebody spraying on some vegetables, which is not great for you. I assure you it's not but that's not the immediate problem. The immediate problem started back a few years ago, maybe as much as fifty years ago, but at least to the third and fourth generation. That's what your Scripture tells you is taking place right now in the cancers that're taking place in our children.

67 Yes, they started with or they could have started as early as four generations ago with our fathers, our grandfathers, our great grandfathers and our great, great grandfathers and mothers. And it's come down to the weakened bodies that we're seeing in the world today. In other words, we're killing, mankind is gradually killing himself. Not only that, they're killing the animals too.

68 *Cancer is the leading cause of death worldwide...* Worldwide. Now, think of this because there're undeveloped countries. The unindustrialized countries right now are not using these but they got the same problems that we have. So this means that the pesticides that we're using

today are not what's causing what we're facing. And if we could get our world leaders to understand this and understand what Laws they're breaking that caused it and then start passing some sensible laws for the people to follow. It would be to where this stuff would not be produced on our markets today, not go into our food supply where you could pick up a box of cereal or anything else and read the label and know that it was raised and it was packed with clean hands, not unclean hands, but clean hands. And then after it was packed, before that it was raised on clean soil.

69 How do we clean our soil? How do we get this soil clean? Well, there are ways we know that we can clean it but it would take some money. Well, where we gonna get that money? Why don't we take it from your nuclear weapons that we say we're wanting to get rid of and stop producing? [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] We could create from a third of the budget that they use for creating these nuclear weapons, we could create machinery that would go over a field and actually purify that field. We know how to do it in The House of **YAHWEH**! Come and ask us! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

70 Well, think of the world today now and you're being born into this world. Now, before The House of **YAHWEH** was ever established, we have people that are born. They have bibles. You know, they have them sitting around everywhere, mainly on the coffee table for show. If they want to show, if they want to make a show of Righteousness, they lay a bible on the coffee table and some people actually read it.

71 But, you know, from the bible itself, from the *King James Version* itself, you wouldn't get very far into how to solve the world's problems today. In fact, you would get nothing. Even if you read it, you wouldn't get any further than the Christian preachers are today which is almost nothing compared with the Great Wisdom of **YAHWEH** that is enclosed in this Book that we have here. This Great Wisdom that all the world is rejecting right now could straighten out every problem that we got.

72 We're trying to get this into the schools, you know, just to stop the fighting and stealing and, you know, the gang rapes and the molesting of all kinds. Well, it will do that, but see, the real problems were started fifty years ago, for our generation. It was started much earlier than that but it's multiplied now into this generation.

73 The world today is being born into it right now. We right now are trying to pull out people, pull them out of complete ignorance of **YAHWEH**'s Way. The only thing they know is what they've been born into. If you're born into a situation here, you

know, into our environment age, the great nuclear age, you can go to the store, not realizing what you're buying. You can take money, go to a store, look at whatever turns your taste buds on, buy it. It's already prepared for you, meats, vegetables, everything. It's prepared.

74 I have this list, I don't have time to read it this morning but maybe I'll get to it next week. It's the dirty dozen of the vegetables and the fruits that are on the market. Peaches are the most filthy product that you can buy in the way of fruits on the market. Celery is the most filthy vegetable that you can buy, but there are a dozen of them that're listed here in this article. But now, the filth that they're talking about, you can't even wash it off either. You can't, you can't wash these vegetables, they say and get it off. The test that was made, they washed it and it's still there.

75 So, you know, this is what we're dealing with today and this is the reason, I started several years ago, we did, the Priests of **YAHWEH**, working with me and saying, we've got to make some changes. You know, we're never gonna be able to come out of the rudiments of this world unless we make a lot of changes and have the land to grow our vegetables and our fruits and so forth.

76 I do believe that. I was discussing this with some people this morning, but I do believe that **YAHWEH** intends to give us the state of Texas because He's kept it clean. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] And I believe that, you know, in what little I've traveled Texas, I used to go to the coast and fish at one time when I had time. I'd catch enough fish in a week to feed the Worldwide Church and it was big! [laughing] Brought them in a lot of money on them fish fries!

77 But the coastal lands, they have what they call a valley in Texas that you could raise food three times a year. The way it's being produced now, it's being produced wrong. You know, they're trying to raise dry weather vegetables in wet climates and they're trying and they're gonna make it work, you know. The world's gonna make it work. "They'll find something to spray it with to make it work." And they're trying to raise wet weather vegetables that need their feet wet all the time, they're trying to do that in dry ground, in dry farming and it doesn't work.

78 And I remember in studying agriculture, I didn't study it much but I studied it some and, of course, I was raised on a farm and I thought I knew it all, you know and I didn't know it all, but I thought I did. Because I was raised on a farm, I knew how to raise vegetables and fruits, I didn't need anybody to teach me anything. How stupid that is when you get to that condition, you know

and you just remain in your stupidity because you stop your learning then, see? And yet, I could write probably a hundred books now on what I don't know about farming, you know, that I probably could have learned a bunch of that if I hadn't of shut myself off from it, but I did. I was smarter than they were, I thought.

79 Well now, in the agriculture, we had to learn about dry weather farming, you know, in Oklahoma or we couldn't have raised anything. Pinto beans were one of them. You could raise fields of pinto beans and the dust blowing; they'd be covered up with dust and you could smack the dust off of them and there're your pinto beans still growing. It's amazing what them suckers would come through.

80 Well, anyway, **YAHWEH** made all of this and I think He's going to, in Texas, He has both wet climates, He has dry climates, He has high climates and low climates. And I believe that one day you're going to be seeing trucks and railroads, maybe, airplanes, straight from here to the coast. He's cleaning up the coast now. You may not know it, but He's actually preparing the coastlands right now, getting rid of a lot of stuff that's getting stuck in the mud, in the oil that is deteriorating. I've known for years that it's deteriorating our Gulf coast.

81 And at one time I could go there and I could take a 450 pound freezer that I hauled in the back of the truck and most of the time in two days, I would have that full of filets. And then if I had a few days more, I'd go out and play with the sharks because I liked to catch them and play with them and see how hard they could pull and how hard I could pull and so forth. You know, stupid, of course, but that's what I did, some of the stupidity. But remember what the Savior said, "Come to Me and I'll show you the Bread of Life."

82 Now, remember the words of Kepha. Turn over there. **II Kepha** right quick. Now, here's this word again, **rudiments**, but we translated it something else. But in **II Kepha 2:20**, it's found on page 962.

83 **II Kepha 2:20. Now if, after they have escaped the pollutions...** Or rudiments. **...of the world...** Because it means *pollutions*, but it means their organized governmental system that was set up, actually created by Cush. Cush fathered this system right here that we see today.

84 And this word, in the word that the *King James* used, you won't find it in here because we wiped it out, but I still remember it. That word floats in my mind, so I know **YAHWEH** put it there for a reason. But I woke up this morning thinking about it, and I said, well I think I'm gonna bring that to

the people because it actually describes the whole system in one word here.

85 But it actually means the governmental system, all lined out, you know, in a higher class learning system than **YAHWEH** has in His Scripture. And of course it makes you believe that this is the best way. But it's, we see from the fruits of it that it's not the best way, that it's bringing mankind down.

86 Well, here he says, **Now if, after they have escaped the pollutions...** Or rudiments. **...of the world through the Knowledge of YAHWEH...** This Great Wisdom of **YAHWEH** that He gave. **...and the Savior Yahshua Messiah...** Now, this means that you couldn't learn all of this over here in the First Part of *The Book of YAHWEH*, and so many Scriptures show this.

87 You cannot learn what is in the First Part of *The Book of YAHWEH* completely without the information of Yahshua. So you've got to have the two combined because Yahshua is the finishing Work that you and I, you and I are bringing forth today, tied to the Branch. The donkeys tied to the Branch are bringing forth this whole thing. This complete, complete Wisdom of **YAHWEH** is coming forth and going to go forth in its entirety and we'll have it all in Books, *The Book of Yisrayl*, however many volumes that might take.

88 Someone said they had a dream the other night and they looked and there was a whole wall in this huge library and they said it looked like a gold library. And said that this big wall, they said it looked like it was miles wide and they said, "Man, where did all these Books come from?" And they said, it started with the first *Book of Yisrayl* and they went to going down and it was going all the way across there. And they said, after trying to count these, they couldn't count the numbers of *The Books of Yisrayl* that were on that gold wall and he said, "I can't count all of these." "You can't count all of them on that wall?" A voice told him "You can't count all of them on that wall? Turn around!" He said, "Here's another!" [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Another shelf, I mean, another wall that was miles long that had all of this Wisdom, describing the Wisdom of **YAHWEH** in detail. So you see, our job has not even started brethren! It's going to go on through all eternity! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

89 Well after, **...through the Knowledge of YAHWEH and the Savior Yahshua Messiah...** That is, they're brought forth by the Teachings of Yahshua Messiah and His Example, His Practices. **...they are again entangled in them...** Yes, they went back to Sam's again. [laughing] And ate a prepared hot dog that they'd been told has blood in it. They went

back again. This is what it means. It's talking about coming out of the rudiments of the world and here we go back into them, he said.

90 **...and overcome by them...** That is, you could be. You could be setting a trap for yourself. If you die in your sins, there's nothing I can do to help you. You're gone. Period. **...the latter end is worse with them than the beginning...** Because there's no hope.

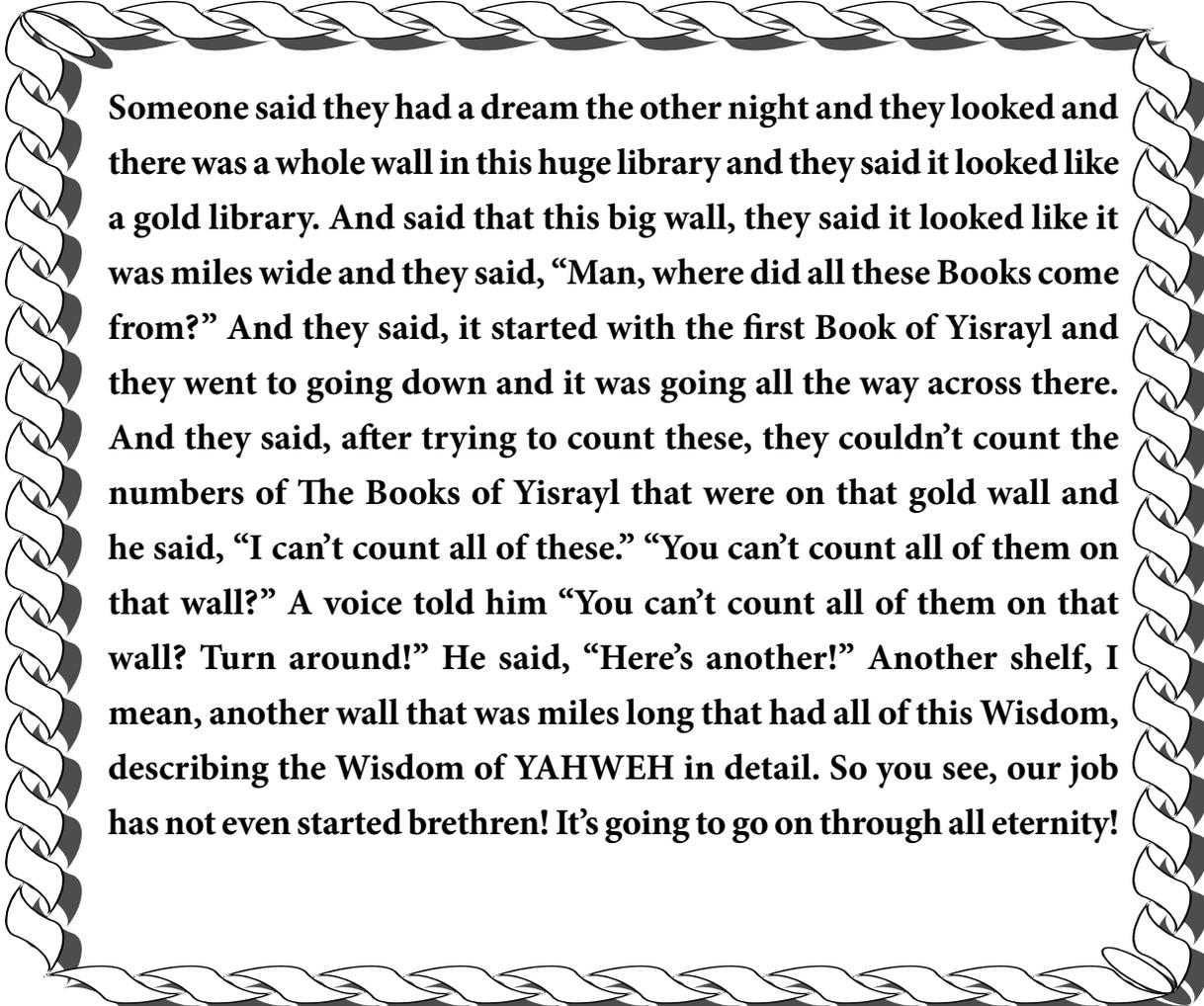
91 **Verse 21, For it would have been better for them not to have known the Way of Righteousness...** You know I've told you when I told everyone years ago, when I first started preaching in Abilene, I said this is dangerous Knowledge that I'm going to give you because once you hear it, then you've been exposed and you've got to make a decision. And the decision you make is actually going to weigh with you throughout all eternity. So if you die in your sins after being told it's a sin then there's no hope for you. And Yahshua said, you're going to die in your sins. You're not going to repent. "You're not going

to come to Me that you might be saved," these were Yahshua's Words coming here.

92 And He says, **verse 21, For it would have been better for them not to have known the Way of Righteousness...** Yes, this is speaking of the Way of Righteousness, protecting **YAHWEH's** creation exactly as it was, not defiling it, not defiling your body, which was also made in the same way.

93 Then he said, **...after they have known it, to turn from the Holy Laws delivered to them...** And then he compares you to the pig again or to the she-wolf that Romulus and Remus the founders of Rome sucked on. The she-wolf that they sucked on that give them the fruit that they're now producing. Remember, Yahshua said know them by their fruit. Well, their fruits are not Righteous. They're not of the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They're of the devil as **I Yahchanan** says.

94 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]



**Someone said they had a dream the other night and they looked and there was a whole wall in this huge library and they said it looked like a gold library. And said that this big wall, they said it looked like it was miles wide and they said, "Man, where did all these Books come from?" And they said, it started with the first Book of Yisrayl and they went to going down and it was going all the way across there. And they said, after trying to count these, they couldn't count the numbers of The Books of Yisrayl that were on that gold wall and he said, "I can't count all of these." "You can't count all of them on that wall?" A voice told him "You can't count all of them on that wall? Turn around!" He said, "Here's another!" Another shelf, I mean, another wall that was miles long that had all of this Wisdom, describing the Wisdom of YAHWEH in detail. So you see, our job has not even started brethren! It's going to go on through all eternity!**

---

# Chapter Twenty-Six

## Deception #13—

# The “Bubbles Of The Schools Of Higher Learning” Are Beginning To Burst!

06/12/10

---

*K. Yliyah H.: It is truly my great honor to introduce YAHWEH's Anointed Malak, the Great Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Wow! What a crowd we got today! It's cool inside! Praise YAHWEH! You may be seated. This is wonderful! May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you.

2 By the way, family violence is the number one police calls right now too. I don't, I don't think that was the complete cause, but it's part of it. It adds to it anyway.

3 *Saudi Arabia gives Israel clear skies to attack Iran's nuclear sites...* Now what they're doing, they're providing land for them to build their base and set up their missiles and so forth and they're right next door to Iran. I would say the 12th, now the seminar starts on the 12th, that'd probably be a really great time for the wars to start too and show the people how bad they need the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program*.

4 Now, I've been bringing out some articles on the schools of higher learning and apparently there're some people out there that are hearing this and now they're referring to these schools as the schools of higher learning and they're writing some very bad articles about the chances of them helping you in any way.

5 Now, here's one of them. *Is a college degree still worth it? As U.S. employment pattern evolve, a diploma is no longer a guarantee of a better job and higher pay as it once was...* Of course. ...*After spending tens of thousands of dollars on higher*

*education, often taking on huge debts along the way, many face a job market that doesn't seem to need them.*

6 ...*Not only is the American economy producing few new jobs of any kind, but the ones that are being added are overwhelmingly on the lower end of the skill and pay scale. In fact, government surveys indicate that the vast majority of job gains this year have gone to workers with only a high school education or less, casting some doubt on one of the nation's most deeply held convictions: that a college education is the ticket to the American Dream...* Well, that's what Nimrod told them. [laughing] That's it and now their bubble is bursting.

7 ...*the next decade won't require much more than some on-the-job training...* You know, take this burger, put it on that fryer and it will go off the other end toasted. [laughing] That's your job. A little on-the-job-training. ...*These include home healthcare aides, customer service representatives and food preppers and servers. Meanwhile, well-paying white-collar jobs such as computer programming have become vulnerable to outsourcing to foreign countries. "People with bachelor's degrees will increasingly get not very highly satisfactory jobs"...* He says. ...*"In that sense, people are getting more schooling than jobs are available."*

8 There's that family violence article. Family



violence is Abilene's number one crime. A lot of this is jealousy because it's fornication and adultery but still the number one cause of divorce is the money. They start fighting on how this little bit of money that we got, how it should be spent and of course it causes a separation and divorce.

9 *Charges Dismissed Against Polygamist Leader Warren Jeffs...* Did y'all hear that? Charges dismissed. *Flagstaff, Arizona. A Mohave county judge has dismissed all Arizona charges against polygamist leader Warren Jeffs after a prosecutor said continuing with the charges would be "impractical". Judge Stephen Conn granted...* The prosecutor's. ...*motion Wednesday to drop the four charges of being an accomplice to sexual conduct with a minor. The charges stem from two arranged marriages between teenage girls...* That is, that's what he was charged with. Whether he did it or not, I don't know, but they're dismissing the charges. They dismissed the charges.

10 Another one now on, *Higher education's bubble is about to burst.* [laughing] *Washington Examiner: Glen Reynolds: Higher education's bubble is about to burst. The buyers think what they're buying will appreciate in value, making them rich in the future. The product grows more and more elaborate, and more and more expensive, but the expense is offset by cheap credit provided by sellers eager to encourage buyers to buy...* Now this is, of course, the plan that was brought forth, the Nimrod system, this is it. And these schools were quickly taken over.

11 When the Israylites came out of Egypt, they took everything that there was any money in, they took it over. They formed themselves armies. The Roman army was one of them, but the other armies that ruled the world were of the twelve tribes, every one of them. Now, history will say, "Well, perhaps they came down from the mountains or perhaps they're sea people; well, perhaps they're not too," meaning they don't know. I know because the Scripture shows that's them. These're the ones that're doing it. And so I've brought this out to you.

12 But they, these twelve tribes, they were well educated in the schools of higher learning. Egypt was full of these schools of higher learning and they attended those schools. They didn't just go there and learn the Scriptures, you know. The people were intelligent people. They were healthy people and they were being trained to go out and do what the Prophecy said they were going to do.

13 Now, from those people, of course, there were millions of those people that spread out, took

over the nations, took over the schools, took the people as slaves, rebred them to where, you know, nobody even knew what they were. They all became crossed with everything. They took the best of the best and took them to Babylon and then the best of Babylon they took to Rome. And of course, they spread this profaneness that we see in the schools of higher learning, that the bubble is bursting now. They took this profaneness to all the world, promising you, not Salvation, but richness, an easy life. Build an empire. And of course, many of them did.

14 And the kings fought against the kings. The best king won. The strongest king won and this is how or this is the reason too that they built this huge army in Rome. And then from Rome, they could send it out to any place they wanted to, take that place captive, take the captives that didn't want to agree, they'd just simply take them to another location and they'd rule them as prisoners or kill them, whatever they wanted to do.

15 But this is how they wound up ruling the world. Well, after they wound up ruling the world, then they started fighting among themselves because they had nothing to hold them together after that. They were all for the push of controlling the world. They were all looking for a profit in it. But once it was done, once the Roman empire had control of the world, there was no one else to fight so they started fighting among each other. And they started enjoying their illegal lust too in the spare times and this is what killed many of them, history says.

16 But their schools of higher learning, the higher education. He says, ...*Buyers see that everyone else is taking on mounds of debt, and so are more comfortable when they do so themselves; besides, for a generation, the value of what they're buying has gone up steadily. What could go wrong?*

17 ...*Everything continues smoothly until, at some point, it doesn't. Yes, this sounds like the housing bubble, but I'm afraid it's also sounding a lot like a still inflating higher education bubble. And despite (or because of) the fact that my day job involves higher education,...* This man is in it that wrote this. He says, ...*I think it's better for us to face up to what's going on before the bubble bursts messily.*

18 ...*College has gotten a lot more expensive. A recent Money magazine report notes: "After adjusting for financial aid, the amount families pay for college has skyrocketed 439 percent since 1982. Normal supply and demand can't begin to explain cost increases of this magnitude.*

19 ...Consumers would balk, except for two things. First--as with the housing bubble--cheap and readily available credit has let people borrow to finance education. They're willing to do so because of: (1) consumer ignorance, as students (and, often, their parents) don't fully grasp just how harsh the impact of student loan payments will be after graduation; and (2) a belief that, whatever the cost, a college education is a necessary ticket to future prosperity... It's always the prosperity here that they're looking for, which was never looked for in Galilee. And Galilee never stayed up with their schools of higher learning. This is the reason they looked down on the Savior and His Disciples. They had trades, yes. Everyone had trades. They were servants to one another and this is the way it's going to go back to one day soon. Yes, Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

20 But what they're building and what they built was prosperity and along with it came the pagan holidays that Rome grabbed onto, that is the twelve tribes grabbed onto. And you see Christmas celebrated, you know. In Yeremyah, he was condemning it and saying, "This is a worthless custom, you better not do it. You'll get caught up in this mess." And this, well, **YAHWEH** had to play this thing through to the end and the time of the Gentiles is now being fulfilled, the time of the unbelievers. That's what a Gentile is, he's an unbeliever. A believer is a person who keeps the Laws. That's the only difference. That's a Jew and a Gentile. The world calls it Jew and Gentile. The Jew is supposed to be a believer that keeps the Laws. Of course, they've ruined that word too but it was derogatory anyway, so it makes no difference.

21 Well, ...Bubbles burst when there are no longer enough excessively optimistic and ignorant... [laughing] He names it right! ...Bubbles burst when there are no longer enough excessively optimistic and ignorant folks to fuel them. And there are signs that this is beginning to happen already... Now, this man is involved in the higher education. He is involved not only in teaching, but also in the financing or finances of it.

22 ...A New York Times profile last week described Courtney Munna, a 26-year-old graduate of New York University, with nearly \$100,000 in student loan debt--a debt that her degree--did not equip her to repay... Once you got the degree, "Hey, buddy! I'm smart. I went through four years here." "I'm sorry, I can't use you." ...and no way to pay it.

23 ...Payments on the debt are about \$700 a month, equivalent to a respectable house payment, and a major bite on her monthly income... Now,

this is what she's drawing now. ...\$2,300... earning an hourly wage... After getting this degree now, she's earning an hourly wage.

24 ...And, unlike a bad mortgage on an underwater house, Munna can't simply walk away from her student loans, which cannot be expunged in a bankruptcy... She can't even file bankruptcy. Even if she filed bankruptcy, she'd still have the \$100,000 to pay. ...She's stuck in a financial trap... You get that? Now, this is just one of millions that are being stuck with this financial trap.

25 ...She should have wised up and others should learn from her mistake... Yes, a bunch of you should learn from this mistake. ...instead of learning too late, as she did. "I don't want to spend the rest of my life slaving away to pay for an education I got for four years and would happily give it back"... She said. [laughing, applause] But she learned too late. She's stuck.

26 It says, ...First, it may actually make them more economically productive... That is, a degree. ...productive by teaching them skills valued in the workplace: Computer programming... We see that's going to other places now because they can get cheap labor on that so they don't need to pay high prices here. ...nursing or engineering, say. A four-year college degree, even if its holder acquired no actual skills, at least indicates some ability to show up on time and perform as instructed... That's about the essence of it. A 4-year degree that she would be happy to give back if she could.

27 Okay. Now, this is what it's leading up to, as the Prophets say and I've got to get back into these Prophecies real soon. I may postpone what we're working on now and come back to it at a later date. But Iran to start building new nuclear site by March... Now, the U.N. has already, you know, sanctioned Iran, the U.N. It seems like all the world is against them, but still they're taunting the whole world here. So I would say by the time that the Peaceful Solution Character Education Program seminar starts, it's gonna be about time for all of this to break down.

28 Israeli Official Threatens to Kill Turkish PM... You heard about the ship that was headed for Gaza, a peace mission taking supplies to the Palestinians. Well, Israel intercepted the ship, killed quite a few of them, took the rest of them captive and took their boat to their harbor. I don't know how many supports that, but the Turkish government didn't.

29 ..."If the Turkish prime minister... The Turkish Prime Minister said that not only is he going to put a ship together to take there, he's going to

accompany it himself. Now, this is what the Israelis say. ... *"If the Turkish prime minister joins such a flotilla," Dayan told Israeli army radio, according to the Jerusalem Post, "we should make clear beforehand, this would be an act of war, and we would not try to take over the ship he was on, but would sink it."*... Turkey's always been a strong army and they're very determined. They've always been very determined in history to fight and to protect themselves.

30 *Charges dropped... Saudi Arabia... Well, Saudi Arabia. Remember Saudi Arabia now is giving Israel the land, which is right next to Iran to go ahead and strike Iran to destroy its missile sites, which Casper Weinberger showed in his book, if you remember reading that book. I don't know how many read it, but I brought some of the things out in The Prophetic Word and on The Prophetic Word shows. But he showed how all of this, any little thing like this right now, the way the world is tied together in trade wars and economy, that anything like this can start a war that will spread to all nations.*

31 People are having blood pressure problems. In the book, *Your Body's Many Cries for Water*, now we have proved this works because there're several people in the House already that've tried it and it works. If you will start drinking, let me just read this to you. *Your body needs an absolute minimum of six to eight 8oz glasses of water a day...* Do not drink distilled water. Don't drink distilled water. Please. You can kill yourself on distilled water.

32 *...The best times to drink are: 1 glass 30 minutes before taking food...* That is like breakfast, dinner and supper. Now, if you only eat one meal a day like I do, you'll just have to drink it in between, but you can do it. You still need the same amount of water, whether you eat or not, according to this man. *...and a similar amount of water 2½ hours after each meal. This is the very minimum amount of water your body needs.*

33 *...For the sake of not shortchanging your body, 2 more glasses of water should be taken around the heaviest meal and before going to bed...* They say that after you do this for a while, it doesn't affect you during the night when you drink it before you go to bed. When you first start it, you'll have to get up a few times.

34 *...Thirst should be satisfied at all times. If you drink 8-10 glasses of water a day, you will also need to have at least ½ teaspoon of salt throughout the day...* I would say much more than that but at least that much, he says. At least that much and he does recommend more.

35 Now, this has helped with people that have asthma tremendously but it brings the blood pressure down to normal in just a few days according to several people already doing this in the House. *Your Body's Many Cries For Water*, if you want to get the book. I didn't write the book, but he gives some very great tests in there, scientific tests, actual tests done with people.

36 Our job is to build teachers, teachers of the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program*. Our Example is Yahshua Messiah and the twelve Disciples. You can't beat that Example! [laughing] Our Foundation is the Foundation of the Prophets and Apostles with Yahshua, the High Priest and King over The House of **YAHWEH** being the Chief Cornerstone in these Last Days. We have a lot to brag about! [laughing] And that's under the Instructions of **YAHWEH** the Father in Heaven Whose Appointment we're keeping every Sabbath, bringing joy to one another with our actions and services in The House of **YAHWEH**.

37 Follow instructions. You don't need a four-year degree to follow instructions! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] You can get that from the Holy Scriptures. Follow instructions. They say when all else fails, but, of course, experience is the worst teacher because you have to suffer the consequences. If you don't, if you will just believe as the Savior said, believe in the One sent, believe the Holy Scriptures, you can't go wrong.

38 You know, somebody's putting out some garbage about the manuscripts, the Second Part of *The Book of YAHWEH* manuscripts, that's sad. The oldest ones we have is 300 years old. They're making out like they're false but actually they prove themselves true. If you'd just think about it, brethren, now you know the papyrus, yes, it did decay, it did deteriorate. But now the one thing that I've always told you, the reason that the Catholic church could not have her way and change the Scriptures completely to suit herself, and she would have if she could have, but the reason she couldn't was all the amount that **YAHWEH** inspired the Apostles and their workers to copy because there're literally thousands of these copies out there.

39 Now, a person would have to be a complete idiot if he couldn't look at history and see that a major event took place between 1 A.D. and the last B.C. date that we have on the calendar. A major event took place that actually changed Israyl and changed the world. So we know that something terrific took place, really terrific and all of Israyl knew about this and, of course, it quickly spread.

40 Well, the Disciples' jobs were to write it

down, which they did. Now, I want you to keep this fact in mind and don't get confused on some of this propaganda and stuff that's only put out to deceive. Every manuscript without doubt, there're some typical errors, typographical errors in printing, reprinting, you know, a scribe went to sleep or something like that, but kept writing, kept writing anyway! [laughing] But of all these thousands, we have never found one manuscript that didn't agree and the writings were all the same as we hold right here in *The Book of YAHWEH*. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

41 So that proves it all came from one source. There's your proof right there. Don't forget it. Don't ever let anyone change your mind about that and try to make out like these are fairytales. The very fact that the Savior and the Prophecies that He gave, you know, came true after that event took place, after it took place, and everything that was written there is actual, actual fact. We can prove it by archeology, prove it by history. Titus, where did he carry the stuff? To Rome. Where did the priests go? They went to Rome. Where did the Apostles go when they went to testify to them? They went to Rome. And of course, when they were testifying, they killed them.

42 Well, in **Yahchanan 5**, this is where we left off last week with **verse 40**. And Yahshua was telling His Apostles here--now the manuscripts were written then, there were plenty of them and plenty of copies made. In fact, just about everybody was in the business because, you know, because they didn't have huge presses like we have now, where we can turn out enough to go to the world, well maybe not, it'd be pushing them a little, I guess! [laughing] But we can turn out a lot of copies, you know, in our Press Room and it wasn't like that at that time.

43 So in every village, every town, every city, they had copies--the major libraries or the leaders of that town, the religious leaders, especially in Israyl--the poorest of the people. If you noticed in history, it says they left the poorest of the people. When they took slaves, they always took the best that they could find and they took them to Babylon first and then to Rome. But the poorest of the people, and what they considered the poorest of the people were the ones that were uneducated in the schools of higher learning that they also had in Jerusalem at that time and they were pushing those schools of higher learning.

44 But the poorest of the people, which included Yahshua, Daniyl and many others of the Prophets, they would leave in Galilee. And Galilee

was a poor farming town. They was just living off of the brush and prairie dogs and so forth so there's no need to bother them. They weren't involved in war of any kind. They weren't going to cause a revolution. It made no difference to them what king was in Jerusalem. They'd pay their taxes and live peacefully with any king or every king that they sent them. So they had no reason to bother them.

45 Well, those people now were hired throughout Israyl to make copies of the manuscripts, at that time the First Part of *The Book of YAHWEH*. After the Apostles and this great event took place that I want to show you what got their attention when it took place, maybe not in this sermon. I'm already out of time! I don't know where this time goes anyway! I think somebody moves that clock up! [laughing]

46 But they started making copies of the Apostles' Writings after they were killed and probably before they were killed because they went to putting it out as witness. They eyewitnessed what they saw, they started putting it out. Then their workers, which included Timothy and Titus and all of these people, their workers, they instituted institutes to make copies of this Work. So as a result, we have on hand, even though the latest is 300 years old, we have thousands of copies that agree with this copy in *The Book of YAHWEH* right now. They don't get off, so we know.

47 And these people were scattered out, way out, way out and some of them even in other nations that had been taken captive but due to the Work of the Apostles, they got these copies to them of their history. And then, under Inspiration, these people started making copies. So there was no way that you could gather up all of this.

48 The Catholic church tried. They had book burnings. They had anyone who was caught with these manuscripts would be classified as a witch and burned at the stake or imprisoned, or whatever, their children taken away from them by CPS and false charges charged against them. Yes, there were always false charges coming against the workers, those people who took forth this Holiness of **YAHWEH**.

49 Well, you could see one central Work there too, one central Inspiration coming forth because Satan hated everything **YAHWEH** was doing so she always inspired the hatred to try to destroy these cities or people who were involved in these copies. But she didn't get it done, brethren, and it's here, here for us today. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

50 And we're not eyewitnesses to the fact that Yahshua was born and that He died on the stake,

but we can read about it from the Apostles, from thousands of scattered manuscripts. Their writings are all the same on these books right here except for a few typographical errors and some deliberate errors that we find in the *King James Version*. Some others too because they all followed suit.

51 But here in **Yahchanan 5:40**, Yahshua Himself says, **But you will not come to Me, that you might have Life...** Come to Him. Well, now in coming to Him you've got to remember the Last Days' Work is Prophesied that He will tie His donkeys to the Branch. That's His Last Days' Work that was prophesied along with the twelve tribes that Yahshua--that **YAHWEH** said of, "This family is the only one I'm going to deal with." This family, "I'll deal with no others but this family," and that is loud and clear. No misunderstanding. No mistranslation. "I'm going to deal with this family." And from them, profaneness is going out to all the world. Profaneness through the schools of higher learning whose bubbles are bursting now. Babylon is fallen, is fallen. You see that? [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

52 Well, He says, **verse 39, Search the Scriptures; for in them you think you have Eternal Life--and these are they which testify of Me...** The Scriptures. That's **YAHWEH** testifying of Yahshua in these Scriptures. He also testifies of this Last Days' Work. In fact, that's in **Genesis 49**. He testifies of this Work of Yahshua tying the donkeys, the donkeys that do the Work with the Branch. The Branch, from which **YAHWEH** allows His Oil to flow to the donkeys, to feed the donkeys, which takes 24 hours a day! [laughing]

53 Someone said they only wanted to work from eight to five. I said, that came from the school of higher learning and that's what they promise you, you know, eight to five. If you just figure the time, buddy, you know, first off you have to buy a car to get there, you know, because you're wanting to live in this home, that sits over here about ten, fifteen, forty miles so you've got to buy a car to get to this job. They don't pay you while you're driving. This car breaks down. They don't pay you while you're working on it. You have to go get groceries. They don't pay you while you're grocery shopping to get food to eat while you're working for this person, for this big sum of money.

54 A schoolteacher called me last week and said she'd lost her job. Not only had she lost her job, she had lost her house. Her husband lost his job. He lost his house. They had two separate houses. Man, they were rolling. They were on the roll making big money. They lost both houses, lost

both jobs. They're gonna be at the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* summer seminar. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Maybe they can tell you about the school of higher learning when they get here.

55 But this is what it amounts to. In May, this caught my attention, the number, in May, there were 97,777 foreclosures in the United States, from the schools of higher learning. This is what the man's talking about. Now, when we looked it up, they gave this on one date so it was that number but when we looked it up, it said 94,000. Not much difference but the last came in a little bit later and it'd come up to 97,777 and that number caught my eye and I said, what is this? But these were the foreclosures in the United States.

56 Now, if you think about this, it's been going on for about two years. Now, they said at the least, this will go on for at least another year, maybe a year and a half, they said. So they don't expect this to quit right away. My dad got caught up in this and, of course, this was what **YAHWEH** used, Satan didn't know it, but **YAHWEH** used this to drive my dad and mother from Texas to Oklahoma where the Witness was prophesied to be born. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

57 But he had the same thing. He had a government loan and the government was so anxious to loan money to these people, but they were also so anxious to take their money and once they quit making payments, take it back quickly from them. And that's exactly what they're doing today. It hasn't changed.

58 A man came here in the 50s, I believe, 70s. No, he came here in the 70s. But he got involved, he was living in New York, and he and his brother they had this government loan and he'll correct me if I'm off because he's a Kahan in The House of **YAHWEH**! [laughing] But he got involved in this government loan. He had a farm in New York, you know, expensive land. His brother did too. Well, the salesmen come around and they said, "Well you can get this and only pay this much," you know. And man that's nothing. "Oh yeah, I want that new tractor. Of course, I do." And another one comes along and sells him a drill and another one a breaking plow and another one a chisel and before he knew it, he had debts up here and no way to meet them.

59 But it was easy credit so they borrowed all this money and then they couldn't make the payments and that man lost everything he had. His brother lost everything he had. He wound up in Abilene, came to The House of **YAHWEH**. He was

hunting a job, came to The House of **YAHWEH** and actually got involved with building the Press Room, laying the brick there. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

60 But there're plenty of people that can testify to this school of higher learning and what it's amounting to and the whole world now is involved and they're going to see firsthand, you know, what this school of higher learning actually brings. And a lot of people now are on our side and they're taking this Message and they're calling it, you know, stupidity and ignorance and all the things that I've called it in the past. You know, a person would have to be pretty ignorant, I think, to leave The House of **YAHWEH** and go seek an eight to five job that winds up taking all of his time, all of his money just to drive back and forth so he can work for that company.

61 And then when he loses his job--let me tell you another benefit. A friend of mine who used to live on 603, he was an insurance salesman and he bought a place off of me, bought a house, which he gave up because he got to where he couldn't make payments. I'll tell you why. He was a successful insurance salesman and from every sale that he made, the person when they paid that premium every once a month or annually or twice annually, he got a cut out of it. Well, he had his premiums built up to where he didn't even have to work. He said, "I don't even have to work now. I can just sit here and drink beer, or whatever." That was his attitude, watch ballgames. But he said, "I don't even have to work and I get this big money every month, this check coming in. He showed me the check. I couldn't believe the amount of money he was getting.

62 About two months after he told me that, the insurance company filed for bankruptcy. Now, the insurance company changed the name of the insurance company and they went back, took all the customers, but the people who they were paying the big premiums lost their jobs. And if they wanted to go to work for the new insurance company, they had to start from the bottom. They had no benefits left.

63 But these are some of the little tricks. The man, the schoolteacher told me last week, I said, well what about bankruptcy? He said, that is a laugh, you know, this is a big joke. They too hired a lawyer and went to the bankruptcy court and the court said, "Looking at this right here, you've got to pay this, this and this." And the man said it didn't help a bit! He still owed the same debt. But now he had the lawyer to pay and the court cost and all of

this. Plus, he had to pay this, this and this. He didn't, he didn't benefit anything from the bankruptcy. He said that's the biggest laugh of all because they put you in debt a little more.

64 Well, that's what the way of the kings of the east is or the history of Christianity. That's the way of it. Well, Yahshua said He has a better way. **YAHWEH** says, "I have a better way," a better way of peace. You don't let, you don't ever lose your job in The House of **YAHWEH**! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] He said, they'll come in and they'll never go out. You'll never have to worry about a job in the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**, which is going to start very soon!

65 But this was a Prophecy here that He gave us in **Yahchanan 5:40**. He says, **But you will not come to Me, that you might have Life...** Prophecy. Well, it was a Prophecy that they would make a choice and they would make the wrong choice here. And then we saw, or Yahshua saw in this, He saw--let's be turning over to **Yahchanan Mark**--He saw contempt, as I told you last week, ending this work that we did here last week. Turn over to **Yahchanan Mark 6**, He saw contempt here in these people and I see it in today's world.

66 I've never, never in my life did I ever see color in people. I saw friends and I saw enemies, very few enemies. I hardly ever made an enemy that I can remember, but I had a lot of friends. But I could never see color. And of course, in my time period, they had, when they lost control under Lincoln, they lost control of black slavery. Now, before they lost that control, they could beat people into submission and they did. It was a horrible thing what went on in the lives of those people; but **YAHWEH** allowed this to take place to show you the cruelty of mankind.

67 That's just part of it. It's always been that way. If you'd read about the crusades, it wasn't just the blacks and the whites or whatever. But the crusades, they were equally as cruel as the slavery and the conditions, the living conditions that people committed suicide to get out of, like they're doing in the army, in the armies of the American soldiers right now.

68 By the way, I think there're 80,000 troops that we have in Afghanistan and 80,000 in Iraq and they're upping to 100,000 in each place. Now, if you remember the Prophecy and what's gonna take place--I keep harping on Prophecy! I'll get away from that! [laughing]

69 Anyway, this slavery. When they freed the slaves or so, they didn't actually free anyone, they just put them to where they would start paying taxes

because they were losing money on the south and they wanted to get taxes from the south. And so, to get these taxes, they had to so-call “free” the slaves and put them to work so they would pay taxes.

70 But, in this situation, after they were so-called set “free” and they were able to start trying to get education, of course, the schools would not accept blacks at that time; many of them wouldn’t. And then, finally, under certain leadership, they started accepting certain people in the schools. So they got educated and they started educating others.

71 But something I noticed was, and this bothered me, was that they would never come together. They would never pull together in anything. And it wasn’t until the days of Martin Luther King, that Martin Luther King started organizing these people. And he said, “Look, we have a voting situation here where we can actually pass laws in our government, but you’ve got to learn the laws and how to bring this about in democracy.” And there were ways of doing it and the way the Catholic church used was numbers and, of course, that’s what she still uses today. She still has the majority of the vote. So Martin Luther King started organizing these.

72 Before this, I said, back when I was 16 years old, when I first started seeing the cruelty that was going on among my friends and my friends could not go with me into a restaurant and eat. They would pass food out the backdoor to them. And I said, this is, this is awful what I’m seeing.

73 Well, before Martin Luther King, I said to some of the people, I said, you know, as many as there are of you, of the blacks, why don’t you put people in business and start taking over this town? They could have done so. There were thousands of people there. If they’d just started trading among themselves but there was no--there was nothing to tie them together. No unity to tie them together. Nothing they could pull for.

74 And when a black went into business, no black would trade with him. I thought that really seemed strange, you know. But there was a dividing line among them here. And I believe this came from some sort of teaching of psychology to get this into their minds, else they would have seen the benefit in organizing and unity and hung together.

75 I see it now sometimes in The House of **YAHWEH** and it’s called jealousy. And of course, the people instead of being in unity then, they get jealous of someone else and they start pushing against the Work of **YAHWEH** instead of bringing it together. And I thought, man if we could get Martin Luther King, you know, to come in here and teach

them unity! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Most of you are, I know this. 99.9% are, but some aren’t. Some still have this psychological hang up in their mind to where they want to separate and they hate to see The House of **YAHWEH** bring forth the goal that **YAHWEH** has set for us, which is self-preservation, come out of this world, and they hate to see this. And they fight. They actually do things to fight against it.

76 Now, whether they’re doing it unconsciously or not, I don’t know, but I know that in talking to the blacks way back then, this was years and years ago, centuries ago, they didn’t know why they did it. I said, why would you not trade with a black owner of a grocery store? Why wouldn’t you rather trade with him? Well, they didn’t know. They just knew that they’d tried this before and it just didn’t work.

77 Well when Martin Luther King came, it worked. And somehow or another, he started promising them or teaching them that they would be better off to be in unity with one another and start working as a unit instead of person by person. In this way, if a person got arrested, others would come to his aid that had knowledge enough to know what laws were being broken in the United States, laws that were set, you know, hundreds of years ago and he started teaching them their rights. And this is what turned the whole thing around.

78 Well, of course, this is what Yahshua was doing. He was teaching His Disciples, “You’ve got to be a unit. You’ve got to be in unity.” And **YAHWEH**’s Kingdom has got to be in unity. That’s the reason He won’t accept anyone into His Kingdom--Right. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

79 Well, you can see what it did to the blacks and how they stayed separated and suffered for years and you can see now the difference that he’s made. Think of this when **YAHWEH** tells you, you’ve got to be in unity with the one sent. Yes, that’s the number one. Yes, Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

80 Now, if you’re in unity with the one sent, then you know for sure that the one sent by **YAHWEH** is your dependence, your dependence on Life. And that’s what Yahshua told them, “You won’t come to Me that you might have Life.” You won’t come to me. You can’t go straight to Yahshua right now. You never could go straight to **YAHWEH** at any time. The Disciples went to Yahshua when He was their Teacher. But when He made High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**, the Disciples were the only ones that could go to Him as High Priest because they were His Chosen Priests. That never changed, not at all. And from His Disciples went

forth this Great Work here that's spread out and they went to bringing people into unity with this Work.

81 Well, that's what **YAHWEH** has done in these Last Days. You know how slowly this Tree has grown? Brethren, if you could have seen the first crew, I think there were 13 that **YAHWEH** gathered over here in a backyard, on a concrete slab. I think there were 13 people at that time. It got up to 37 and over half of them left because they didn't want to wear their Tallits and Kippahs, over half.

82 Well, the ones who were in unity with the Tallit and the Kippah Law, they stayed, of course. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] So we had some pruning done on the tree and the fruits that **YAHWEH** cut off of that Tree were evil. Because they said there wasn't no way they was gonna wear a Kippah. Some of them said, "I'll wear the Tallit, but I'm not gonna wear that thing on my head." I said, but +you're wearing it for Yahshua Himself. Yahshua is your Head, I said. So you're wearing this for Him, not yourself.

83 Well, they went to calling it a filthy garment. And they got, where it's talking about a woman's rags that are filthy, certain rags, they actually got that mixed up with the Kippah and the Tallit. This is how stupid they were, how ignorant. They came from the school of higher learning, of course. [laughing]

84 But from what you see here was actually started back in about 1970, 1969 or somewhere along in there, what you see. And that's how far, how long that's grown. If you can imagine a big oak tree starting off at that size and now how big it is right now and how big it's going to get because this oak tree is actually going to take over, you know, the Kingdom of Heaven, the Highest Thing there is. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

85 Now, let me tell you, you can benefit more by staying in unity than you can by separating yourselves from this tree. You can do as Yahshua, our High Priest and King Who is tying you to His Branch at this time. I think I made that knot a little bit stronger today. I hope I did! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] I'm in hopes you're never gonna break your chain that holds you to **YAHWEH**, that makes connection with the Branch, that makes connection with the Oil that's coming straight from **YAHWEH** and that's the way **YAHWEH** says it. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

86 Anyway, if you'll stay in unity and if you'll start pushing, you'll start trying to figure out ways to glorify **YAHWEH**, to bring honor to **YAHWEH**, through His Established Work, of course, that He

has told you, "I'm going to establish in these Last Days." And the Prophecy says it's all going to be tied to that Branch. Now, I don't care if I'm black and you hate blacks. That don't make any difference. You know, if you dislike black, if you dislike white, I don't care. If I'm an Okie, that don't make any difference. It did to **YAHWEH**. He wanted me that way. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

87 I told someone this week, I remember a house where we didn't have air conditioning. We didn't have electric lights. By the way, the people in New York, you know, I found out that these same people, they didn't have it until the 50s and I said I think that was when it started coming into Oklahoma, about, you know, it had to be about the early 50s when it started, when electricity started coming into Oklahoma, the outer parts. I think the first electric or the first sign that we saw of electricity was in the grocery stores and, of course, in the movie theaters in the towns of Purcell and Lexington.

88 But before that now, we didn't have any air conditioning so we went to a cool place and we all gathered around sitting on the porch. The porch was built knee high and it was made to stand on, but it was also made to sit on. It was just right as a chair. It was two corners, the house sat here and the porch come out like this and back here and people would sit all along here and back here. The whole family would sit on that porch and that's where we would talk and read the Holy Scriptures, read the *King James Version* of the bible.

89 Now, that was my early days of childhood that brought me up to this point here. Now, that was the learning process that I went through. I didn't go to California like my cousins and aunts and uncles and so forth. Almost all of Oklahoma went to California or other places. My family didn't go. They remained in the ignorance that we find right here! [pointing to *Book of YAHWEH*] [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

90 And like the Disciples, they looked on the Disciples, if you remember, and they said, "We know that these are unlearned and ignorant people." And they took note that these people had been with Yahshua, Yahshua, Who was also, you know, "Well, that Guy was a carpenter. He's a carpenter over there. Why, no, He's not anything. He's just a carpenter. His brothers and sisters are all here with us. They're here, they're Pharisees. That Guy's nothing. He was probably, He was probably baptized in that dirty river up there by the Sea of Galilee somewhere. [laughing]

91 And Yahshua said, when they came out,

“What did you expect to see?” They come out and they were surprised. Here’s a Man Who’s an unlearned and ignorant Man. He’s teaching these Scriptures like nobody else could. “Where did He get all of these Teachings?” They said. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] How could He possibly get this? He didn’t train somewhere for this. He didn’t go to school in Egypt like Mosheh did. And you know, they credited Mosheh with his education in Egypt. Mosheh had to get rid of all of that. Mosheh had to totally rid himself of the education in Egypt and start all over again. And when **YAHWEH** got through with him, he was humble like Yahshua Himself. Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

92 Well, we didn’t get to it, but Yahshua came to a point and everybody in Israyl knew that He came to a point where He could actually take over the governments. He came to that point and He proved that He could. He could actually take over the governments, but He did not. He said, “No, My

time is not at hand.” And He told His Disciples this. He didn’t tell the rest of them. They were all looking for Him to restore the Kingdom to Israyl when He came. And they were looking at Yahshua and knowing full well that He had fulfilled these Prophecies.

93 This was by the thousands and thousands of people, brethren. That’s the reason He could draw such a crowd. Seven thousand, seven thousand in one place at one time. They flocked to Him. He had built up a reputation; that is, **YAHWEH** did, through people who knew the Prophecy. And these people told other people so it spread throughout Israyl. So when the time came and He did a certain thing, that I’ll tell you about next week, **YAHWEH** willing! [laughing]

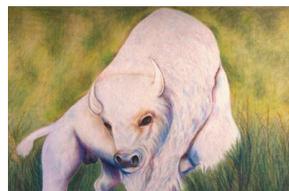
94 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I’ll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you brothers and sisters! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

**Our job is to build teachers, teachers of  
the Peaceful Solution Character Education Program.  
Our Example is Yahshua Messiah and the twelve  
Disciples. You can’t beat that Example! [laughing]  
Our Foundation is the Foundation of the Prophets and  
Apostles with Yahshua, the High Priest and King over  
The House of YAHWEH being the Chief Cornerstone in  
these Last Days. We have a lot to brag about! [laughing]  
And that’s under the Instructions of YAHWEH  
the Father in Heaven Whose Appointment  
we’re keeping every Sabbath, bringing joy to one  
another with our actions and services in  
The House of YAHWEH.**

---

*Chapter Twenty-Seven*

**The  
Beginnings  
Of A  
Great White  
Buffalo**





---

# *The Beginnings Of A Great White Buffalo*

*It took like twenty-eight days...*



...to get from Graham, Texas to Lexington, Oklahoma. When they got to Chickasha, Oklahoma there was a viaduct there that went over railroad tracks. This was all made by hand by the WPA workers because there was no work. WPA was Willing People of America or Willing Workers of America or something like that.

Anyway, they built this viaduct and it was pretty steep. When the covered wagon went over the viaduct, mother started having pains. Dad said she didn't have the baby right then at that time, but she started having pains and

he thought she was going to have it. The mules couldn't hold the wagon back and they started slipping and sliding. He was afraid they were going to fall and go under the wagon, so he didn't hold them back, so he let them go. They raced ahead of the wagon to keep from getting run over. That started mother's pains.

Chickasha is about thirty miles yet from Lexington. She didn't have the baby; she went into pains, but she didn't deliver. They loaded up and went on. The pains would come and go...

*At that time, if you traveled really fast, you could get about fourteen miles a day. So it was about the third day later when they crossed a mile-long bridge from Purcell to Lexington...*



While they were on the bridge, mother started having the pains and when they got to the east side of it, they were in Lexington, Oklahoma. It joins the Canadian River there. That mile-long bridge takes you over from Purcell to Lexington. That's where dad pulled off to the side and I was delivered in a cover wagon.

I think it was a while before daddy got the doctor out there. Daddy delivered the baby himself and him and mother took care of me. Some of this is creeping back to me. I have a brother who is one year older than me. Have you ever talked to a one-year-old child? I

know the children now are smart, but this was kind of unusual and this is what made daddy and mother think I was special and they were getting the name from a higher power. This occurred as they were sitting around a fire one night. They were talking about what they were going to name me. Mother was holding me and dad was holding my brother who was a year old. They were playing with him, like parents do. They asked, "What would you name your little brother?" And he said, "Buffalo Bill."

Excerpt of sermon given 04/30/05

## *I was raised in Oklahoma, as you know...*

...when Oklahoma became a Dust Bowl. It was right after the Great Depression. There was very little food in Oklahoma. Now, there was enough rain because we raised gardens every year. And dad and mother planted a garden. We learned to can. We learned to catch fish and can fish. And to catch geese. We had Canadian geese. Where we lived we had Canadian geese that would actually come in and land in this place called Old Walnut.



*Walnut Creek Today*

Old Walnut was a creek that, it got to caving off too much land and it was kind of a river that ran through there, so they dammed it up; the government did with WPA [Work Project Administration] workers and dad was one of those WPA workers. And they dug a new one, they called it New Walnut and the old one, Old Walnut. The New Walnut ran into the Canadian River, which went through, between Purcell and Lexington. There was a mile long bridge there built by hand, not by machinery.

My uncle and aunt and their family had moved from Oklahoma; this was part of the moves that took place. My uncle and aunt and their family, and several of my kinfolks moved... Yes, they were going there to find gold and to assist in the business of those who were out hunting gold. For my sake, Oklahoma was made almost totally barren with almost no one around, very few neighbors in that land.

Well, in this time period my uncle and aunt and their family, they moved to California and, of course, Buster got a job there. That was his name Buster Smith. Well, they came back to Oklahoma to visit and, of course, by the time they came back I was about six or seven years or maybe eight, I can't remember exactly. But I was milking a cow and my cousin was watching me, and he said "What is that?" And I said, what? And he said, "That stuff you're getting out of that cow." And I said, it's milk. He said, "Is that where milk comes from?" [laughing] I said, yes, that's where it comes from. "Well, I ain't never gonna drink any of that stuff again." I said do you eat eggs? No, I didn't say that! [laughing] I didn't say that. I wasn't smart enough to say that at that time.

Excerpt from sermon given 10/27/07

*Every time I think of fish, I remember a place where I was raised...*



At that time, I was learning to read the *King James Version*. I think I was probably seven or eight years old at the time I'm speaking of. Near our house was a spring-fed pond. I thought one time about going back, buying that land and building a house there. It was so beautiful as I remember it. I have found a place that's more beautiful than that and it's right here in the Oak Forest.

Anyway, dad taught me to fish. I carried a string in my pocket with a hook on the end of it. At that time, dad used hollowed-out corncobs with spikes run through them. That was the float. We used worms or grasshoppers

to fish with. One morning, dad and my other brothers were off working and mother asked me if I could go over to the spring and see if I could catch some fish. It was a dirty job, but somebody had to do it! I started back later that afternoon at about three or four o'clock. My sister met me on the way. I had carried a toesack with me to put the fish in. She asked me if I caught any fish, even though she could see in the sack that I did. I told her yes and she asked me how many. I had caught about twenty-eight fish. She told me I didn't, but I did. I had caught twenty-eight fish for supper that day.

Excerpt of sermon given 5/13/06

*I would just take my things and go to the creek...*



All the neighbors around us were sick. Mother would say, “Don’t go around those people; they’re sick.” There was nobody around in that country to play with so I would just take my things and go to the creek. That was why I spent so much time at the creek studying the *King James Version* of the Bible. There was nobody to play with. Mother wouldn’t allow us to play with them. They were sick.

Our family was never sick. I’ve often wondered why our family never got sick. I think it was because of the things that mother and dad guarded us from.

Excerpt of sermon given 6/13/05

## *We were walking three and a half miles to school...*

I know I told you when I was a child, I think I was eight years old, I was trying to figure out how old I was, but at that time, I know we were walking three and a half miles to school. I had to get out of bed every morning and milk, me and my brothers and dad, thirty-two head of cattle before I could go to school, before I could eat breakfast. Then we ate breakfast and got ready for school. And we walked three and a half miles to school and we walked that same three and a half miles back.

But anyway, on the way to school one day; you got to remember that Oklahoma was very poor at that time. Yahweh had run almost everybody out of Oklahoma. There were very few neighbors at all and this was for a purpose to keep me from getting involved in certain things. So Yahweh could teach me the Scriptures so I could be standing here teaching you right now.

But anyway, on the way to school, we had a couple of hunting dogs that followed us. And we knew every, every sound. You know, you've got to look over it, I still got it! But we knew the sounds of these dogs, you know, like we knew exactly how they were talking to us.

Well, on the way to school, we didn't have any breakfast that morning. Food was pretty skimpy. But on the way to school, the dogs were barking. We knew what they meant, they said, you know, "Come and get him, we got a



skunk for you." People bought skunks, they bought skunk hides back then and opossum hides, coon hides, and mink.

But we stopped to go see what the dogs had. We went over out of the way and there were seven skunks. They kept pulling them out of the den one after the other, you know, seven of them. We skinned 'em and went back to mother and, you know, she got our drift before we got there! But anyway, she wrote us out a bill of groceries. My brother Vernon and I went into Purcel and we bought this huge bill of groceries. We had money left so we each bought a five pound box, I think it was a five pound box, of the only koshered beef wieners that mother would allow us to eat and those were from Canada.

My brother and I bought this five pound box each and they were linked together. I don't know if you've seen them that way, but in coming back I was carrying these groceries in one hand. I had these links of wienies around my neck and I was eating these on the way back. I think I ate that whole box on the way back!

Excerpt of sermon given 4/03/07



If you read about the famines in the Holy Scriptures, you'll know that they were severe, but this is going to be the worst ever. In my lifetime, I was born and raised in Oklahoma, that became a dust bowl, so I know what famine is like. I know how scarce birds get, how scarce animals get. I know how hard it is to raise food under famine conditions, and I see it here, it's going to be worse than anything I saw in Oklahoma. But at times, even a dust storm there would block out the sun, and the days at noon would be totally dark.

I remember that when I was in school. And we would just sit in the dark, because we didn't have any light at that time. We didn't have electric lights to turn on and off in the schools. No, no, the sun, the light we had came from the sun at that time. The water was drawn from a bucket, from the wells at that time. But I remember those days...

Excerpt of sermon given 7/14/07

*The Laws against fornication and adultery were spoken of almost daily in the streets of Purcell and Lexington...*



If an undesirable woman came into that neighborhood, I remember my mother contacting a few women and they would go talk to her. Those types of women quickly left Purcell and Lexington. I remember that as a child. I remember how strong the attitude was against fornication and adultery. It's not so anymore. Since around the 1940s those Laws crumbled totally because there was no one to show the other side of the coin, to fight the cause of Yahweh and fight against the sin and what it would bring.

Excerpt from sermon given 4/18/06



*And in the Last Days, the towns of Purcell and Lexington would once again hear Yahweh's Laws spoken on their streets...*



*...by the seed of the Great White Buffalo!*





# **The Peaceful Solution Character Education Inc.**

is pleased to announce that our

## **2010 Grand Summer Seminar**

sponsored by **The House of Yahweh** was a

***MEMORABLE SUCCESS!!***

If you could not attend or are not able to view the Grand Summer Seminar online, stay tuned for the next volume of *The Book of Yisrayl*. You will be treated with a full report—you'll think you were there!

**S**pecial highlights will include:

- ✓ How the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* is reaching the world—livestream and via satellite.
- ✓ Young Apprentice Teachers (*children trained from the womb*) are now teaching the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* to adults and children.
- ✓ Men and women, taught by the Founder, expounding on the many benefits obtained from acquiring a positive moral character as taught by the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program*.
- ✓ Teaching tools to equip an individual from conception.
- ✓ Much, much more!

**O**ur gratitude to The Great House of Yahweh for the immense donation of their technical support, equipment, services, the use of their facilities and much, much more!

